

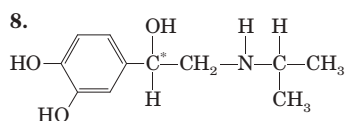
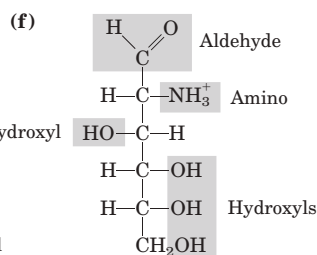
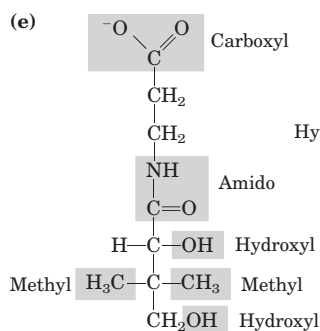
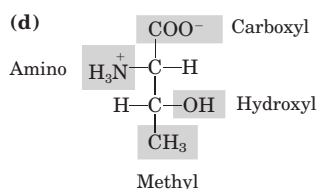
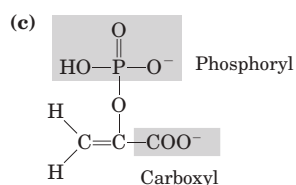
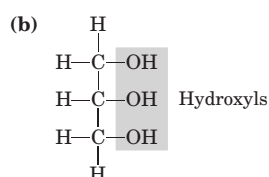
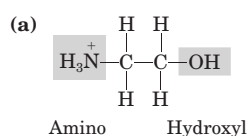
# Abbreviated Solutions to Problems

Fuller solutions to all chapter problems are published in the *Absolute Ultimate Study Guide to Accompany Principles of Biochemistry*. For all numerical problems, answers are expressed with the correct number of significant figures.

## Chapter 1

- (a) Diameter of magnified cell = 500  $\mu\text{m}$  (b)  $2.7 \times 10^{12}$  actin molecules (c) 36,000 mitochondria (d)  $3.9 \times 10^{10}$  glucose molecules (e) 50 glucose molecules per hexokinase molecule
- (a)  $1 \times 10^{-12}$  g = 1 pg (b) 10% (c) 5%
- (a) 1.6 mm; 800 times longer than the cell; DNA must be tightly coiled. (b) 4,000 proteins
- (a) Metabolic rate is limited by diffusion, which is limited by surface area. (b)  $12 \mu\text{m}^{-1}$  for the bacterium;  $0.04 \mu\text{m}^{-1}$  for the amoeba; surface-to-volume ratio 300 times higher in the bacterium.
- $2 \times 10^6$  s (about 23 days)
- The vitamin molecules from the two sources are identical; the body cannot distinguish the source; only associated impurities might vary with the source.

7.

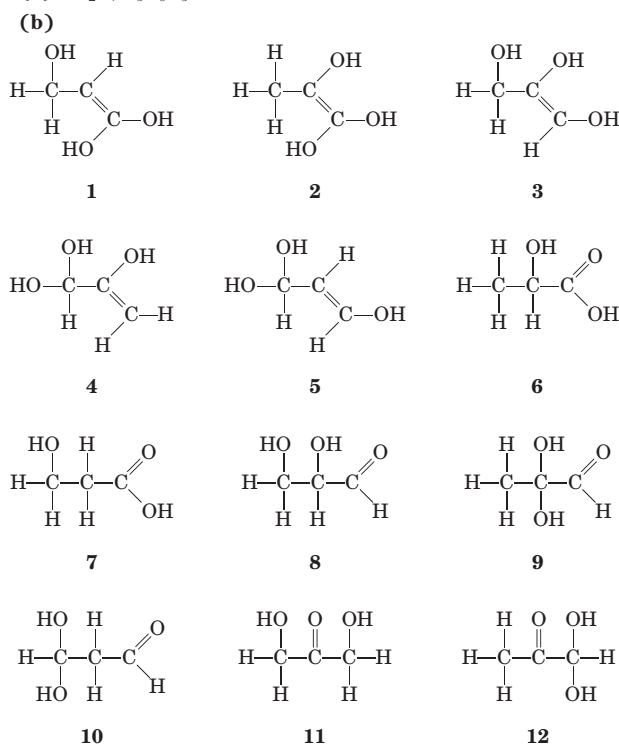


The two enantiomers have different interactions with a chiral biological "receptor" (a protein).

- (a) Only the amino acids have amino groups; separation could be based on the charge or binding affinity of these groups. Fatty acids are less soluble in water than amino acids, and the two types of

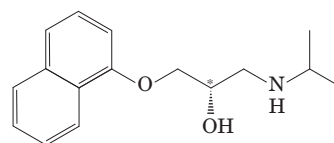
molecules also differ in size and shape—either of these property differences could be the basis for separation. (b) Glucose is a smaller molecule than a nucleotide; separation could be based on size. The nitrogenous base and/or the phosphate group also endows nucleotides with characteristics (solubility, charge) that could be used for separation from glucose.

- It is improbable that silicon could serve as the central organizing element for life, especially in an  $\text{O}_2$ -containing atmosphere such as that of Earth. Long chains of silicon atoms are not readily synthesized; the polymeric macromolecules necessary for more complex functions would not readily form. Oxygen disrupts bonds between silicon atoms, and silicon-oxygen bonds are extremely stable and difficult to break, preventing the breaking and making of bonds that is essential to life processes.
- Only one enantiomer of the drug was physiologically active. Dexedrine consisted of the single enantiomer; Benzedrine consisted of a racemic mixture.
- (a) 3 Phosphoric acid groups;  $\alpha$ -D-ribose; guanine (b) Choline; phosphoric acid; glycerol; oleic acid; palmitic acid (c) Tyrosine; 2 glycines; phenylalanine; methionine
- (a)  $\text{CH}_2\text{O}$ ;  $\text{C}_3\text{H}_6\text{O}_3$

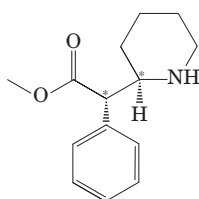


(c) X contains a chiral center; eliminates all but 6 and 8. (d) X contains an acidic functional group; eliminates 8; structure 6 is consistent with all data. (e) Structure 6; we cannot distinguish the two possible enantiomers.

- The compound shown is (*R*)-propranolol; the carbon bearing the hydroxyl group is the chiral carbon. (*S*)-Propranolol has the structure:



15. The compound shown is (*S,S*)-methylphenidate. (*R,R*)-methylphenidate has the structure:

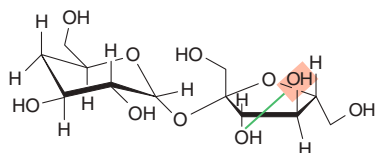


The chiral carbons are indicated with asterisks.

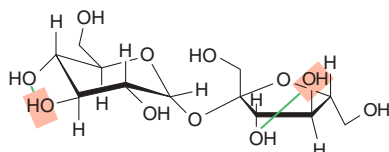
16. (a) A more negative  $\Delta G^\circ$  corresponds to a larger  $K_{eq}$  for the binding reaction, so the equilibrium is shifted more toward products and tighter binding—and thus greater sweetness and higher MRS. (b) Animal-based sweetness assays are time-consuming. A computer program to predict sweetness, even if not always completely accurate, would allow chemists to design effective sweeteners much faster. Candidate molecules could then be tested in the conventional assay. (c) The range 0.25 to 0.4 nm corresponds to about 1.5 to 2.5 single-bond lengths. The figure below can be used to construct an approximate ruler; any atoms in the light red rectangle are between 0.25 and 0.4 nm from the origin of the ruler.



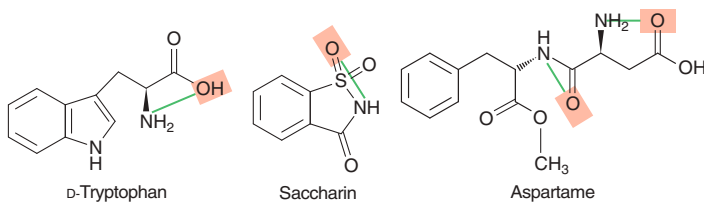
There are many possible AH-B groups in the molecules; a few are shown here.



Deoxysucrose



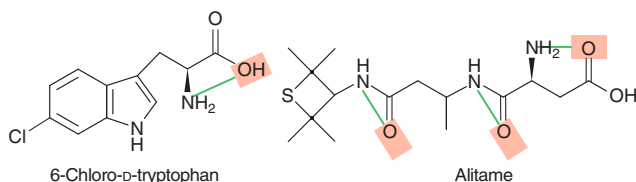
Sucrose



D-Tryptophan

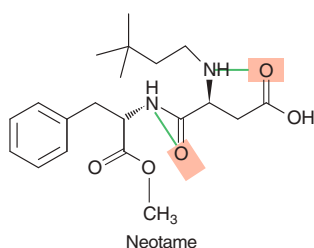
Saccharin

Aspartame

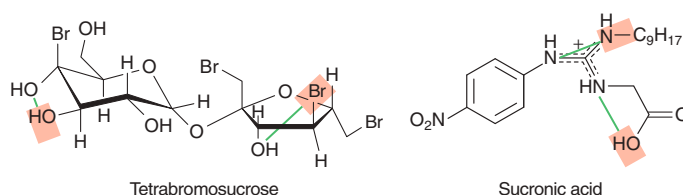


6-Chloro-D-tryptophan

Alitame



Neotame



Tetrabromosucrose

Sucronic acid

(d) First, each molecule has multiple AH-B groups, so it is difficult to know which is the important one. Second, because the AH-B motif is very simple, many nonsweet molecules will have this group. (e) Sucrose and deoxysucrose. Deoxysucrose lacks one of the AH-B groups present in sucrose and has a slightly lower MRS than sucrose—as is expected if the AH-B groups are important for sweetness. (f) There are many such examples; here are a few: (1) D-Tryptophan and 6-chloro-D-tryptophan have the same AH-B group but very different MRS values. (2) Aspartame and neotame have the same AH-B groups but very different MRS values. (3) Neotame has two AH-B groups and alitame has three, yet neotame is more than five times sweeter than alitame. (4) Bromine is less electronegative than oxygen and thus is expected to weaken an AH-B group, yet tetrabromosucrose is much sweeter than sucrose. (g) Given enough “tweaking” of parameters, any model can be made to fit a defined dataset. Because the objective was to create a model to predict  $\Delta G^\circ$  for molecules not tested in vivo, the researchers needed to show that the model worked well for molecules it had not been trained on. The degree of inaccuracy with the test set could give researchers an idea of how the model would behave for novel molecules. (h) MRS is related to  $K_{eq}$ , which is related exponentially to  $\Delta G^\circ$ , so adding a constant amount to  $\Delta G^\circ$  multiplies the MRS by a constant amount. Based on the values given with the structures, a change in  $\Delta G^\circ$  of 1.3 kcal/mol corresponds to a 10-fold change in MRS.

## Chapter 2

- Ethanol is polar; ethane is not. The ethanol —OH group can hydrogen-bond with water.
- (a) 4.76 (b) 9.19 (c) 4.0 (d) 4.82
- (a)  $1.51 \times 10^{-4}$  M (b)  $3.02 \times 10^{-7}$  M (c)  $7.76 \times 10^{-12}$  M
- 1.1
- (a)  $\text{HCl} \rightleftharpoons \text{H}^+ + \text{Cl}^-$  (b) 3.3 (c)  $\text{NaOH} \rightleftharpoons \text{Na}^+ + \text{OH}^-$  (d) 9.8
- 1.1
- $1.7 \times 10^{-9}$  mol of acetylcholine
- 0.1 M HCl
- (a) greater (b) higher (c) lower
- 3.3 mL
- (a)  $\text{RCOO}^-$  (b)  $\text{RNH}_2$  (c)  $\text{H}_2\text{PO}_4^-$  (d)  $\text{HCO}_3^-$
- (a) 5.06 (b) 4.28 (c) 5.46 (d) 4.76 (e) 3.76
- (a) 0.1 M HCl (b) 0.1 M NaOH (c) 0.1 M NaOH
- (d) Bicarbonate, a weak base, titrates —OH to  $-\text{O}^-$ , making the compound more polar and more water-soluble.
- Stomach; the neutral form of aspirin present at the lower pH is less polar and passes through the membrane more easily.
- 9
- 7.4
- (a) pH 8.6 to 10.6 (b) 4/5 (c) 10 mL (d)  $\text{pH} = \text{p}K_a - 2$
- 8.9
- 2.4
- 6.9
- 1.4
- $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 5.8 g/L;  $\text{Na}_2\text{HPO}_4$ , 8.2 g/L
- $[\text{A}^-]/[\text{HA}] = 0.10$

25. Mix 150 mL of 0.10 M sodium acetate and 850 mL of 0.10 M acetic acid.

26. Acetic acid; its  $pK_a$  is closest to the desired pH.

27. (a) 4.6 (b) 0.1 pH unit (c) 4 pH units

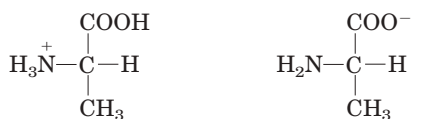
28. 4.3

29. 0.13 M acetate and 0.07 M acetic acid

30. 1.7

31. 7

32. (a)



Fully protonated

Fully deprotonated

(b) fully protonated (c) zwitterion (d) zwitterion (e) fully deprotonated

33. (a) Blood pH is controlled by the carbon dioxide–bicarbonate buffer system,  $\text{CO}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightleftharpoons \text{H}^+ + \text{HCO}_3^-$ . During *hypoventilation*,  $[\text{CO}_2]$  increases in the lungs and arterial blood, driving the equilibrium to the right, raising  $[\text{H}^+]$  and lowering pH. (b) During *hyperventilation*,  $[\text{CO}_2]$  decreases in the lungs and arterial blood, reducing  $[\text{H}^+]$  and increasing pH above the normal 7.4 value. (c) Lactate is a moderately strong acid, completely dissociating under physiological conditions and thus lowering the pH of blood and muscle tissue. Hyperventilation removes  $\text{H}^+$ , raising the pH of blood and tissues in anticipation of the acid buildup.

34. 7.4

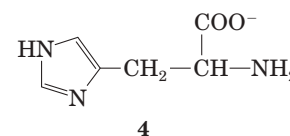
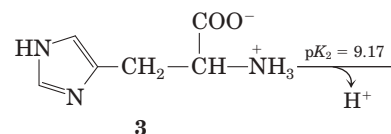
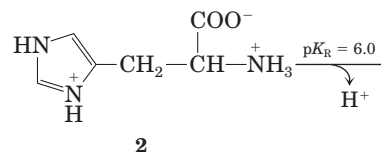
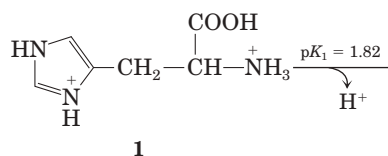
35. Dissolving more  $\text{CO}_2$  in the blood increases  $[\text{H}^+]$  in blood and extracellular fluids, lowering pH:  $\text{CO}_2(\text{d}) + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightleftharpoons \text{H}_2\text{CO}_3 \rightleftharpoons \text{H}^+ + \text{HCO}_3^-$

36. (a) Use the substance in its surfactant form to emulsify the spilled oil, collect the emulsified oil, then switch to the nonsurfactant form. The oil and water will separate and the oil can be collected for further use. (b) The equilibrium lies strongly to the right. The stronger acid (lower  $pK_a$ ),  $\text{H}_2\text{CO}_3$ , donates a proton to the conjugate base of the weaker acid (higher  $pK_a$ ), amidine. (c) The strength of a surfactant depends on the hydrophilicity of its head groups: the more hydrophilic, the more powerful the surfactant. The amidinium form of s-surf is much more hydrophilic than the amidine form, so it is a more powerful surfactant. (d) *Point A*: amidinium; the  $\text{CO}_2$  has had plenty of time to react with the amidine to produce the amidinium form. *Point B*: amidine; Ar has removed  $\text{CO}_2$  from the solution, leaving the amidine form. (e) The conductivity rises as uncharged amidine reacts with  $\text{CO}_2$  to produce the charged amidinium form. (f) The conductivity falls as Ar removes  $\text{CO}_2$ , shifting the equilibrium to the uncharged amidine form. (g) Treat s-surf with  $\text{CO}_2$  to produce the surfactant amidinium form and use this to emulsify the spill. Treat the emulsion with Ar to remove the  $\text{CO}_2$  and produce the nonsurfactant amidine form. The oil will separate from the water and can be recovered.

### Chapter 3

- I; determine the absolute configuration at the  $\alpha$  carbon and compare it with D- and L-glyceraldehyde.
- (a) I (b) II (c) IV (d) II (e) IV (f) II and IV (g) III (h) III (i) V (j) III (k) V (l) II (m) III (n) V (o) I, III, and V
- (a)  $pI > pK_a$  of the  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group and  $pI < pK_a$  of the  $\alpha$ -amino group, so both groups are charged (ionized). (b) 1 in  $2.19 \times 10^7$ . The  $pI$  of alanine is 6.01. From Table 3–1 and the Henderson-Hasselbalch equation, 1/4,680 carboxyl groups and 1/4,680 amino groups are uncharged. The fraction of alanine molecules with both groups uncharged is the product of these fractions.

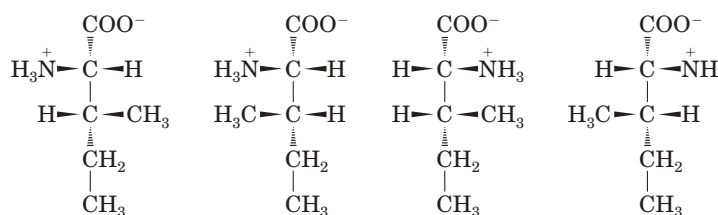
4. (a)–(c)



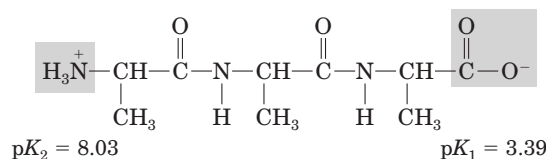
pH	Structure	Net charge	Migrates toward
1	1	+2	Cathode
4	2	+1	Cathode
8	3	0	Does not migrate
12	4	-1	Anode

5. (a) Asp (b) Met (c) Glu (d) Gly (e) Ser

6. (a) 2 (b) 4 (c)



7. (a) Structure at pH 7:



- (b) Electrostatic interaction between the carboxylate anion and the protonated amino group of the alanine zwitterion favorably affects the ionization of the carboxyl group. This favorable electrostatic interaction decreases as the length of the poly(Ala) increases, resulting in an increase in  $pK_1$ . (c) Ionization of the protonated amino group destroys the favorable electrostatic interaction noted in (b). With increasing distance between the charged groups, removal of the proton from the amino group in poly(Ala) becomes easier and thus  $pK_2$  is lower. The intramolecular effects of the amide (peptide bond) linkages keep  $pK_a$  values lower than they would be for an alkyl-substituted amine.
- 75,000
  - (a) 32,000. The elements of water are lost when a peptide bond forms, so the molecular weight of a Trp residue is not the same as the molecular weight of free tryptophan. (b) 2

10. The protein has four subunits, with molecular masses of 160, 90, 90, and 60 kDa. The two 90 kDa subunits (possibly identical) are linked by one or more disulfide bonds.

11. (a) at pH 3, +2; at pH 8, 0; at pH 11, -1 (b) pI = 7.8

12. pI ≈ 1; carboxylate groups; Asp and Glu

13. Lys, His, Arg; negatively charged phosphate groups in DNA interact with positively charged side groups in histones.

14. (a) (Glu)<sub>20</sub> (b) (Lys-Ala)<sub>3</sub> (c) (Asn-Ser-His)<sub>5</sub>  
(d) (Asn-Ser-His)<sub>5</sub>

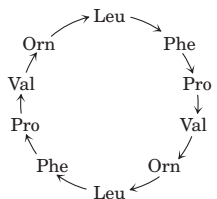
15. (a) Specific activity after step 1 is 200 units/mg; step 2, 600 units/mg; step 3, 250 units/mg; step 4, 4,000 units/mg; step 5, 15,000 units/mg; step 6, 15,000 units/mg (b) Step 4 (c) Step 3 (d) Yes. Specific activity did not increase in step 6; SDS polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis

16. (a) [NaCl] = 0.5 mM (b) [NaCl] = 0.05 mM.

17. C elutes first, B second, A last.

18. Tyr-Gly-Gly-Phe-Leu

19.



The arrows correspond to the orientation of the peptide bonds, -CO → NH-.

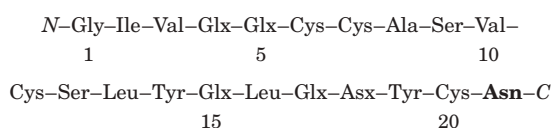
20. 88%, 97%. The percentage ( $x$ ) of correct amino acid residues released in cycle  $n$  is  $x_n/x$ . All residues released in the first cycle are correct, even though the efficiency of cleavage is not perfect.

21. (a) Y (1), F (7), and R (9) (b) Positions 4 and 9; K (Lys) is more common at 4, R (Arg) is invariant at 9 (c) Positions 5 and 10; E (Glu) is more common at both positions (d) Position 2; S (Ser)

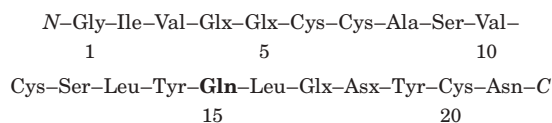
22. (a) peptide 2 (b) peptide 1 (c) peptide 2 (d) peptide 3

23. (a) Any linear polypeptide chain has only two kinds of free amino groups: a single  $\alpha$ -amino group at the amino terminus, and an  $\epsilon$ -amino group on each Lys residue present. These amino groups react with FDNB to form a DNP-amino acid derivative. Insulin gave two different  $\alpha$ -amino-DNP derivatives, suggesting that it has two amino termini and thus two polypeptide chains—one with an amino-terminal Gly and the other with an amino-terminal Phe. Because the DNP-lysine product is  $\epsilon$ -DNP-lysine, the Lys is not at an amino terminus. (b) Yes. The A chain has amino-terminal Gly; the B chain has amino-terminal Phe; and (nonterminal) residue 29 in the B chain is Lys. (c) Phe-Val-Asp-Glu-. Peptide B1 shows that the amino-terminal residue is Phe. Peptide B2 also includes Val, but since no DNP-Val is formed, Val is not at the amino terminus; it must be on the carboxyl side of Phe. Thus the sequence of B2 is DNP-Phe-Val. Similarly, the sequence of B3 must be DNP-Phe-Val-Asp, and the sequence of the A chain must begin Phe-Val-Asp-Glu-. (d) No. The known amino-terminal sequence of the A chain is Phe-Val-Asn-Gln-. The Asn and Gln appear in Sanger's analysis as Asp and Glu because the vigorous hydrolysis in step 7 hydrolyzed the amide bonds in Asn and Gln (as well as the peptide bonds), forming Asp and Glu. Sanger et al. could not distinguish Asp from Asn or Glu from Gln at this stage in their analysis. (e) The sequence exactly matches that in Fig. 3-24. Each peptide in the table gives specific information about which Asx residues are Asn or Asp and which Glx residues are Glu or Gln.

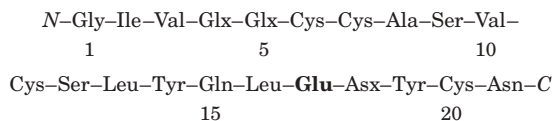
*AcI*: residues 20-21. This is the only Cys-Asx sequence in the A chain; there is ~1 amido group in this peptide, so it must be Cys-Asn:



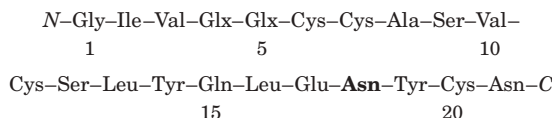
*Ap15*: residues 14-15-16. This is the only Tyr-Glx-Leu in the A chain; there is ~1 amido group, so the peptide must be Tyr-Gln-Leu:



*Ap14*: residues 14-15-16-17. It has ~1 amido group, and we already know that residue 15 is Gln, so residue 17 must be Glu:

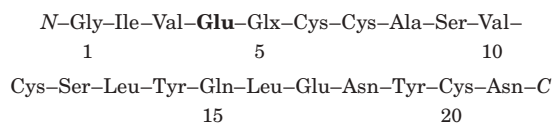


*Ap3*: residues 18-19-20-21. It has ~2 amido groups, and we know that residue 21 is Asn, so residue 18 must be Asn:

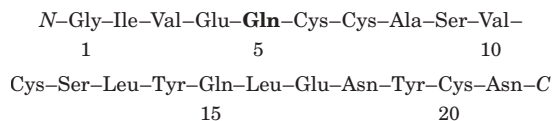


*Ap1*: residues 17-18-19-20-21, which is consistent with residues 18 and 21 being Asn.

*Ap5pa1*: residues 1-2-3-4. It has ~0 amido group, so residue 4 must be Glu:



*Ap5*: residues 1 through 13. It has ~1 amido group, and we know that residue 4 is Glu, so residue 5 must be Gln:



## Chapter 4

- (a) Shorter bonds have a higher bond order (are multiple rather than single) and are stronger. The peptide C-N bond is stronger than a single bond and is midway between a single and a double bond in character. (b) Rotation about the peptide bond is difficult at physiological temperatures because of its partial double-bond character.
- (a) The principal structural units in the wool fiber polypeptide ( $\alpha$ -keratin) are successive turns of the  $\alpha$  helix, at 5.4 Å intervals; coiled coils produce the 5.2 Å spacing. Steaming and stretching the fiber yields an extended polypeptide chain with the  $\beta$  conformation, with a distance between adjacent R groups of about 7.0 Å. As the polypeptide reassumes an  $\alpha$ -helical structure, the fiber shortens. (b) Processed wool shrinks when polypeptide chains are converted from an extended  $\beta$  conformation to the native  $\alpha$ -helical conformation in the presence of moist heat. The structure of silk- $\beta$  sheets, with their small, closely packed amino acid side chains—is more stable than that of wool.
- ~42 peptide bonds per second
- At pH > 6, the carboxyl groups of poly(Glu) are deprotonated; repulsion among negatively charged carboxylate groups leads to unfolding. Similarly, at pH 7, the amino groups of poly(Lys) are protonated; repulsion among these positively charged groups also leads to unfolding.
- (a) Disulfide bonds are covalent bonds, which are much stronger than the noncovalent interactions that stabilize most proteins. They cross-link protein chains, increasing their stiffness, mechanical strength, and hardness. (b) Cystine residues (disulfide bonds) prevent the complete unfolding of the protein.

6.  $\phi = (f)$  and  $\psi = (e)$ .
7. **(a)** Bends are most likely at residues 7 and 19; Pro residues in the cis configuration accommodate turns well. **(b)** The Cys residues at positions 13 and 24 can form disulfide bonds. **(c)** External surface: polar and charged residues (Asp, Gln, Lys); interior: nonpolar and aliphatic residues (Ala, Ile); Thr, though polar, has a hydrophathy index near zero and thus can be found either on the external surface or in the interior of the protein.
8. 30 amino acid residues; 0.87
9. Myoglobin is all three. The folded structure, the “globin fold,” is a motif found in all globins. The polypeptide folds into a single domain, which for this protein represents the entire three-dimensional structure.
10. Protein (a), a  $\beta$  barrel, is described by Ramachandran plot (c), which shows most of the allowable conformations in the upper left quadrant where the bond angles characteristic of the  $\beta$  conformation are concentrated; (b), a series of  $\alpha$  helices, is described by plot (d), where most of the allowable conformations are in the lower left quadrant.
11. The bacterial enzyme is a collagenase; it destroys the connective tissue barrier of the host, allowing the bacterium to invade the tissues. Bacteria do not contain collagen.
12. **(a)** The number of moles of DNP-valine formed per mole of protein equals the number of amino termini and thus the number of polypeptide chains. **(b)** 4 **(c)** Different chains would probably run as discrete bands on an SDS polyacrylamide gel.
13. (a); it has more amino acid residues that favor  $\alpha$ -helical structure (see Table 4–1).
14. **(a)** Aromatic residues seem to play an important role in stabilizing amyloid fibrils. Thus, molecules with aromatic substituents may inhibit amyloid formation by interfering with the stacking or association of the aromatic side chains. **(b)** Amyloid is formed in the pancreas in association with type 2 diabetes, as it is in the brain in Alzheimer disease. Although the amyloid fibrils in the two diseases involve different proteins, the fundamental structure of the amyloid is similar and similarly stabilized in both, and so they are potential targets for similar drugs designed to disrupt this structure.
15. **(a)** NF $\kappa$ B transcription factor, also called RelA transforming factor. **(b)** No. You will obtain similar results, but with additional related proteins listed. **(c)** The protein has two subunits. There are multiple variants of the subunits, with the best characterized being 50, 52, or 65 kDa. These pair with each other to form a variety of homodimers and heterodimers. The structures of a number of different variants can be found in the PDB. **(d)** The NF $\kappa$ B transcription factor is a dimeric protein that binds specific DNA sequences, enhancing transcription of nearby genes. One such gene is the immunoglobulin  $\kappa$  light chain, from which the transcription factor gets its name.
16. **(a)** Aba is a suitable replacement because Aba and Cys have side chains of approximately the same size and are similarly hydrophobic. However, Aba cannot form disulfide bonds, so it will not be a suitable replacement if these are required. **(b)** There are many important differences between the synthesized protein and HIV protease produced by a human cell, any of which could result in an inactive synthetic enzyme: (1) Although Aba and Cys have similar size and hydrophobicity, Aba may not be similar enough for the protein to fold properly. (2) HIV protease may require disulfide bonds for proper functioning. (3) Many proteins synthesized by ribosomes fold as they are produced; the protein in this study folded only after the chain was complete. (4) Proteins synthesized by ribosomes may interact with the ribosomes as they fold; this is not possible for the protein in the study. (5) Cytosol is a more complex solution than the buffer used in the study; some proteins may require specific, unknown proteins for proper folding. (6) Proteins synthesized in cells

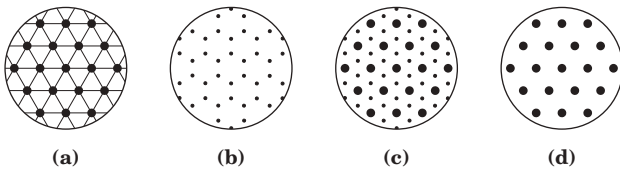
often require chaperones for proper folding; these are not present in the study buffer. (7) In cells, HIV protease is synthesized as part of a larger chain that is then proteolytically processed; the protein in the study was synthesized as a single molecule. **(c)** Because the enzyme is functional with Aba substituted for Cys, disulfide bonds do not play an important role in the structure of HIV protease. **(d) Model 1:** It would fold like the L-protease. *Argument for:* The covalent structure is the same (except for chirality), so it should fold like the L-protease. *Argument against:* Chirality is not a trivial detail; three-dimensional shape is a key feature of biological molecules. The synthetic enzyme will not fold like the L-protease. *Model 2:* It would fold to the mirror image of the L-protease. *For:* Because the individual components are mirror images of those in the biological protein, it will fold in the mirror-image shape. *Against:* The interactions involved in protein folding are very complex, so the synthetic protein will most likely fold in another form. *Model 3:* It would fold to something else. *For:* The interactions involved in protein folding are very complex, so the synthetic protein will most likely fold in another form. *Against:* Because the individual components are mirror images of those in the biological protein, it will fold in the mirror-image shape. **(e) Model 1.** The enzyme is active, but with the enantiomeric form of the biological substrate, and it is inhibited by the enantiomeric form of the biological inhibitor. This is consistent with the D-protease being the mirror image of the L-protease. **(f)** Evans blue is achiral; it binds to both forms of the enzyme. **(g)** No. Because proteases contain only L-amino acids and recognize only L-peptides, chymotrypsin would not digest the D-protease. **(h)** Not necessarily. Depending on the individual enzyme, any of the problems listed in (b) could result in an inactive enzyme.

## Chapter 5

- Protein B has a higher affinity for ligand X; it will be half-saturated at a much lower concentration of X than will protein A. Protein A has  $K_a = 10^6 \text{ M}^{-1}$ ; protein B has  $K_a = 10^9 \text{ M}^{-1}$ .
- (a), (b), and (c)** all have  $n_H < 1.0$ . Apparent negative cooperativity in ligand binding can be caused by the presence of two or more types of ligand-binding sites with different affinities for the ligand on the same or different proteins in the same solution. Apparent negative cooperativity is also commonly observed in heterogeneous protein preparations. There are few well-documented cases of true negative cooperativity.
- (a)** decreases **(b)** increases **(c)** decreases **(d)** increases
- $k_d = 8.9 \times 10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$ .
- (a)** 0.5 nM (shortcut: the  $K_d$  is equivalent to the ligand concentration where  $\theta = 0.5$ ). **(b)** Protein 2 has the highest affinity, as it has the lowest  $K_d$ .
- The cooperative behavior of hemoglobin arises from subunit interactions.
- (a)** The observation that hemoglobin A (HbA; maternal) is about 60% saturated when the  $pO_2$  is 4 kPa, whereas hemoglobin F (HbF; fetal) is more than 90% saturated under the same physiological conditions, indicates that HbF has a higher  $O_2$  affinity than HbA. **(b)** The higher  $O_2$  affinity of HbF ensures that oxygen will flow from maternal blood to fetal blood in the placenta. Fetal blood approaches full saturation where the  $O_2$  affinity of HbA is low. **(c)** The observation that the  $O_2$ -saturation curve of HbA undergoes a larger shift on BPG binding than that of HbF suggests that HbA binds BPG more tightly than does HbF. Differential binding of BPG to the two hemoglobins may determine the difference in their  $O_2$  affinities.
- (a)** Hb Memphis **(b)** HbS, Hb Milwaukee, Hb Providence, possibly Hb Cowtown **(c)** Hb Providence
- More tightly. An inability to form tetramers would limit the cooperativity of these variants, and the binding curve would become more hyperbolic. Also, the BPG-binding site would be

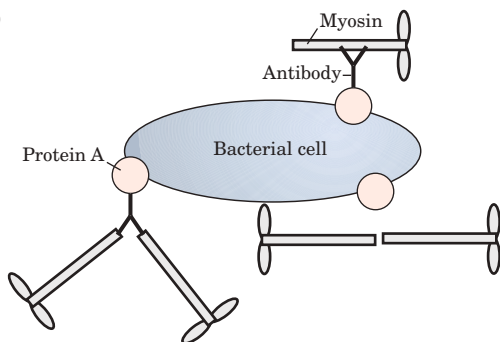
disrupted. Oxygen binding would probably be tighter, because the default state in the absence of bound BPG is the tight-binding R state.

10. (a)  $1 \times 10^{-8}$  M (b)  $5 \times 10^{-8}$  M (c)  $8 \times 10^{-8}$  M (d)  $2 \times 10^{-7}$  M. Note that a rearrangement of Eqn 5–8 gives  $[L] = \theta K_d / (1 - \theta)$ .
11. The epitope is likely to be a structure that is buried when G-actin polymerizes to F-actin.
12. Many pathogens, including HIV, have mechanisms by which they can repeatedly alter the surface proteins to which immune system components initially bind. Thus the host organism regularly faces new antigens and requires time to mount an immune response to each one. As the immune system responds to one variant, new variants are created.
13. Binding of ATP to myosin triggers dissociation of myosin from the actin thin filament. In the absence of ATP, actin and myosin bind tightly to each other.
- 14.



15. (a) Chain L is the light chain and chain H is the heavy chain of the Fab fragment of this antibody molecule. Chain Y is lysozyme. (b)  $\beta$  structures are predominant in the variable and constant regions of the fragment. (c) Fab heavy-chain fragment, 218 amino acid residues; light-chain fragment, 214; lysozyme, 129. Less than 15% of the lysozyme molecule is in contact with the Fab fragment. (d) In the H chain, residues that seem to be in contact with lysozyme include Gly<sup>31</sup>, Tyr<sup>32</sup>, Arg<sup>99</sup>, Asp<sup>100</sup>, and Tyr<sup>101</sup>. In the L chain the residues that seem to be in contact with lysozyme include Tyr<sup>32</sup>, Tyr<sup>49</sup>, Tyr<sup>50</sup>, and Trp<sup>92</sup>. In lysozyme, residues Asn<sup>19</sup>, Gly<sup>22</sup>, Tyr<sup>23</sup>, Ser<sup>24</sup>, Lys<sup>116</sup>, Gly<sup>117</sup>, Thr<sup>118</sup>, Asp<sup>119</sup>, Gln<sup>121</sup>, and Arg<sup>125</sup> seem to be situated at the antigen-antibody interface. Not all these residues are adjacent in the primary structure. Folding of the polypeptide chain into higher levels of structure brings the nonconsecutive residues together to form the antigen-binding site.
16. (a) The protein with a  $K_d$  of  $5 \mu\text{M}$  will have the highest affinity for ligand L. When the  $K_d$  is  $10 \mu\text{M}$ , doubling  $[L]$  from  $0.2$  to  $0.4 \mu\text{M}$  (values well below the  $K_d$ ) will nearly double  $\theta$  (the actual increase factor is 1.96). This is a property of the hyperbolic curve; at low ligand concentrations,  $\theta$  is an almost linear function of  $[L]$ . On the other hand, doubling  $[L]$  from  $40$  to  $80 \mu\text{M}$  (well above the  $K_d$ , where the binding curve is approaching its asymptotic limit) will increase  $\theta$  by a factor of only 1.1. The increase factors are identical for the curves generated from Eqn 5–11. (b)  $\theta = 0.998$ . (c) A variety of answers will be obtained, depending on the values entered for the different parameters.

17. (a)



The drawing is not to scale; any given cell would have many more myosin molecules on its surface. (b) ATP is needed to provide the chemical energy to drive the motion (see Chapter 13). (c) An antibody that bound to the myosin tail, the actin-binding site,

would block actin binding and prevent movement. An antibody that bound to actin would also prevent actin-myosin interaction and thus movement. (d) There are two possible explanations: (1) Trypsin cleaves only at Lys and Arg residues (see Table 3–6) so would not cleave at many sites in the protein. (2) Not all Arg or Lys residues are equally accessible to trypsin; the most-exposed sites would be cleaved first. (e) The S1 model. The hinge model predicts that bead-antibody-HMM complexes (with the hinge) would move, but bead-antibody-SHMM complexes (no hinge) would not. The S1 model predicts that because both complexes include S1, both would move. The finding that the beads move with SHMM (no hinge) is consistent only with the S1 model. (f) With fewer myosin molecules bound, the beads could temporarily fall off the actin as a myosin let go of it. The beads would then move more slowly, as time is required for a second myosin to bind. At higher myosin density, as one myosin lets go, another quickly binds, leading to faster motion. (g) Above a certain density, what limits the rate of movement is the intrinsic speed with which myosin molecules move the beads. The myosin molecules are moving at a maximum rate and adding more will not increase speed.

(h) Because the force is produced in the S1 head, damaging the S1 head would probably inactivate the resulting molecule, and SHMM would be incapable of producing movement. (i) The S1 head must be held together by noncovalent interactions that are strong enough to retain the active shape of the molecule.

## Chapter 6

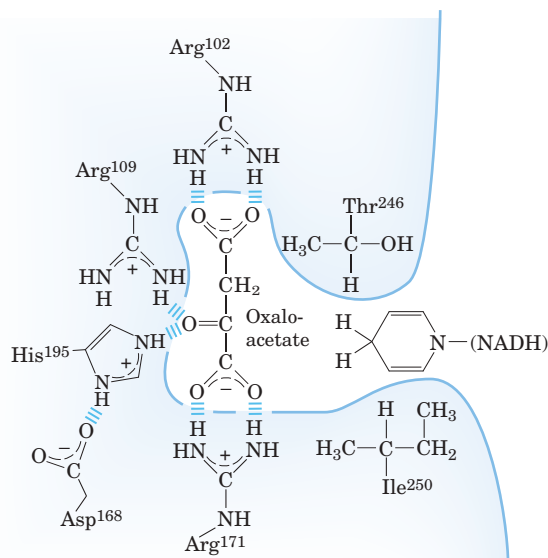
- The activity of the enzyme that converts sugar to starch is destroyed by heat denaturation.
- $2.4 \times 10^{-6}$  M
- $9.5 \times 10^8$  years
- The enzyme-substrate complex is more stable than the enzyme alone.
- (a)  $190 \text{ \AA}$  (b) Three-dimensional folding of the enzyme brings the amino acid residues into proximity.
- The reaction rate can be measured by following the decrease in absorption by NADH (at  $340 \text{ nm}$ ) as the reaction proceeds. Determine the  $K_m$  value; using substrate concentrations well above the  $K_m$ , measure initial rate (rate of NADH disappearance with time, measured spectrophotometrically) at several known enzyme concentrations, and make a plot of initial rate versus concentration of enzyme. The plot should be linear, with a slope that provides a measure of LDH concentration.
- (b), (e), (g)
- (a)  $1.7 \times 10^{-3}$  M (b) 0.33; 0.67; 0.91 (c) The upper curve corresponds to enzyme B ( $[X] > K_m$  for this enzyme); the lower curve, enzyme A.
- (a)  $400 \text{ s}^{-1}$  (b)  $10 \mu\text{M}$  (c)  $\alpha = 2$ ,  $\alpha' = 3$  (d) Mixed inhibitor
- (a)  $24 \text{ nM}$  (b)  $4 \mu\text{M}$  ( $V_0$  is exactly half  $V_{\text{max}}$ , so  $[A] = K_m$ ) (c)  $40 \mu\text{M}$  ( $V_0$  is exactly half  $V_{\text{max}}$ , so  $[A] = 10$  times  $K_m$  in the presence of inhibitor) (d) No.  $k_{\text{cat}}/K_m = (0.33 \text{ s}^{-1})/(4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ M}) = 8.25 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , well below the diffusion-controlled limit.
- $V_{\text{max}} \approx 140 \mu\text{M}/\text{min}$ ;  $K_m \approx 1 \times 10^{-5}$  M
- (a)  $V_{\text{max}} = 51.5 \text{ mM}/\text{min}$ ;  $K_m = 0.59 \text{ mM}$  (b) Competitive inhibition
- $K_m = 2.2 \text{ mM}$ ;  $V_{\text{max}} = 0.50 \mu\text{mol}/\text{min}$
- Curve A
- $k_{\text{cat}} = 2.0 \times 10^7 \text{ min}^{-1}$
- The basic assumptions of the Michaelis-Menten equation still hold. The reaction is at steady state, and the rate is determined by  $V_0 = k_2 [\text{ES}]$ . The equations needed to solve for  $[\text{ES}]$  are

$$[\text{E}_t] = [\text{E}] + [\text{ES}] + [\text{EI}] \quad \text{and} \quad [\text{EI}] = \frac{[\text{E}][\text{I}]}{K_I}$$

$[\text{E}]$  can be obtained by rearranging Eqn 6–19. The rest follows the pattern of the Michaelis-Menten equation derivation in the text.

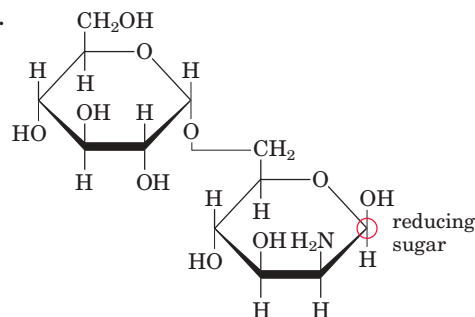
17. Minimum  $M_r = 29,000$

18. Activity of the prostate enzyme equals total phosphatase activity in a blood sample minus phosphatase activity in the presence of enough tartrate to completely inhibit the prostate enzyme.
19. The inhibition is mixed. Because  $K_m$  seems not to change appreciably, this could be the special case of mixed inhibition called noncompetitive.
20. The  $[S]$  at which  $V_0 = V_{\max}/2\alpha'$  is obtained when all terms except  $V_{\max}$  on the right side of Eqn 6-30—that is,  $[S]/(\alpha K_m + \alpha'[S])$ —equal  $1/2\alpha'$ . Begin with  $[S]/(\alpha K_m + \alpha'[S]) = 1/2\alpha'$  and solve for  $[S]$ .
21. The optimum activity occurs when Glu<sup>35</sup> is protonated and Asp<sup>52</sup> is unprotonated.
22. (a) Increase factor = 1.96;  $V_0 = 50 \mu\text{M s}^{-1}$ ; increase factor = 1.048. (b) When  $\alpha = 2.0$ , the curve is shifted to the right as the  $K_m$  is increased by a factor of 2. When  $\alpha' = 3.0$ , the asymptote of the curve (the  $V_{\max}$ ) declines by a factor of 3. When  $\alpha = 2.0$  and  $\alpha' = 3.0$ , the curve briefly rises above the curve where both  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha' = 1.0$ , due to a decline in  $K_m$ . However, the asymptote is lower, because  $V_{\max}$  declines by a factor of 3. (c) When  $\alpha = 2.0$ , the  $x$  intercept moves to the right. When  $\alpha = 2.0$  and  $\alpha' = 3.0$ , the  $x$  intercept moves to the left.
23. (a) In the wild-type enzyme, the substrate is held in place by a hydrogen bond and an ion-dipole interaction between the charged side chain of Arg<sup>109</sup> and the polar carbonyl of pyruvate. During catalysis, the charged Arg<sup>109</sup> side chain also stabilizes the polarized carbonyl transition state. In the mutant, the binding is reduced to just a hydrogen bond, substrate binding is weaker, and ionic stabilization of the transition state is lost, reducing catalytic activity. (b) Because Lys and Arg are roughly the same size and have a similar positive charge, they probably have very similar properties. Furthermore, because pyruvate binds to Arg<sup>171</sup> by (presumably) an ionic interaction, an Arg to Lys mutation would probably have little effect on substrate binding. (c) The “forked” arrangement aligns two positively charged groups of Arg residues with the negatively charged oxygens of pyruvate and facilitates two combined hydrogen-bond and ion-dipole interactions. When Lys is present, only one such combined hydrogen-bond and ion-dipole interaction is possible, thus reducing the strength of the interaction. The positioning of the substrate is less precise. (d) Ile<sup>250</sup> interacts hydrophobically with the ring of NADH. This type of interaction is not possible with the hydrophilic side chain of Gln. (e) The structure is shown below. (f) The mutant enzyme rejects pyruvate because pyruvate’s hydrophobic methyl group will not interact with the highly hydrophilic guanidinium group of Arg<sup>102</sup>. The mutant binds oxaloacetate because of the strong ionic interaction between the Arg<sup>102</sup> side chain and the carboxyl of oxaloacetate. (g) The protein must be flexible enough to accommodate the added bulk of the side chain and the larger substrate.

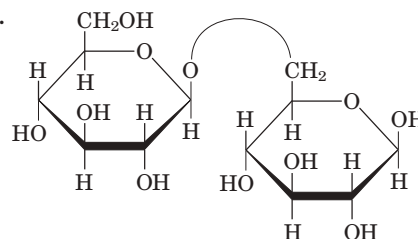


## Chapter 7

- With reduction of the carbonyl oxygen to a hydroxyl group, the chemistry at C-1 and C-3 is the same; the glycerol molecule is not chiral.
- Epimers differ by the configuration about only *one* carbon.
  - D-altriose (C-2), D-glucose (C-3), D-gulose (C-4)
  - D-idose (C-2), D-galactose (C-3), D-allose (C-4)
  - D-arabinose (C-2), D-xylose (C-3)
- Osazone formation destroys the configuration around C-2 of aldoses, so aldoses differing only at the C-2 configuration give the same derivative, with the same melting point.
- To convert  $\alpha$ -D-glucose to  $\beta$ -D-glucose, the bond between C-1 and the hydroxyl on C-5 (as in Fig. 7-6). To convert D-glucose to D-mannose, either the —H or the —OH on C-2. Conversion between chair conformations does not require bond breakage; this is the critical distinction between configuration and conformation.
- No; glucose and galactose differ at C-4.
- (a) Both are polymers of D-glucose, but they differ in the glycosidic linkage: ( $\beta$ 1 $\rightarrow$ 4) for cellulose, ( $\alpha$ 1 $\rightarrow$ 4) for glycogen. (b) Both are hexoses, but glucose is an aldohexose, fructose a ketohexose. (c) Both are disaccharides, but maltose has two ( $\alpha$ 1 $\rightarrow$ 4)-linked D-glucose units; sucrose has ( $\alpha$ 1 $\leftrightarrow$ 2 $\beta$ )-linked D-glucose and D-fructose.



- A hemiacetal is formed when an aldose or ketose condenses with an alcohol; a glycoside is formed when a hemiacetal condenses with an alcohol (see Fig. 7-5).
- Fructose cyclizes to either the pyranose or the furanose structure. Increasing the temperature shifts the equilibrium in the direction of the furanose, the less sweet form.
- The rate of mutarotation is sufficiently high that, as the enzyme consumes  $\beta$ -D-glucose, more  $\alpha$ -D-glucose is converted to the  $\beta$  form and, eventually, all the glucose is oxidized. Glucose oxidase is specific for glucose and does not detect other reducing sugars (such as galactose) that react with Fehling’s reagent.
- (a) Measure the change in optical rotation with time. (b) The optical rotation of the mixture is negative (inverted) relative to that of the sucrose solution. (c)  $-2.0^\circ$
- Prepare a slurry of sucrose and water for the core; add a small amount of sucrose (invertase); immediately coat with chocolate.
- Sucrose has no free anomeric carbon to undergo mutarotation.



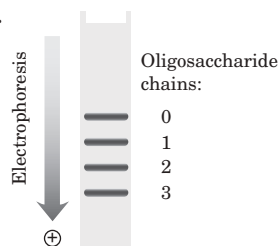
Yes; yes

- N*-Acetyl- $\beta$ -D-glucosamine is a reducing sugar; its C-1 can be oxidized (see p. 252). D-Gluconate is not a reducing sugar; its C-1 is already at the oxidation state of a carboxylic acid. GlcN( $\alpha$ 1 $\leftrightarrow$ 1 $\alpha$ )Glc is not a reducing sugar; the anomeric carbons of both monosaccharides are involved in the glycosidic bond.

16. Humans lack cellulase in the gut and cannot break down cellulose.
17. Native cellulose consists of glucose units linked by ( $\beta 1 \rightarrow 4$ ) glycosidic bonds, which force the polymer chain into an extended conformation. Parallel series of these extended chains form intermolecular hydrogen bonds, aggregating into long, tough, insoluble fibers. Glycogen consists of glucose units linked by ( $\alpha 1 \rightarrow 4$ ) glycosidic bonds, which cause bends in the chain and prevent formation of long fibers. In addition, glycogen is highly branched and, because many of its hydroxyl groups are exposed to water, is highly hydrated and disperses in water.

Cellulose is a structural material in plants, consistent with its side-by-side aggregation into insoluble fibers. Glycogen is a storage fuel in animals. Highly hydrated glycogen granules with their many nonreducing ends are rapidly hydrolyzed by glycogen phosphorylase to release glucose 1-phosphate.

18. Cellulose is several times longer; it assumes an extended conformation, whereas amylose has a helical structure.
19. 6,000 residues/s
20. 11 s
21. The ball-and-stick model of the disaccharide in Fig. 7-18b shows no steric interactions, but a space-filling model, showing atoms with their real relative sizes, would show several strong steric hindrances in the  $-170^\circ$ ,  $-170^\circ$  conformer that are not present in the  $30^\circ$ ,  $-40^\circ$  conformer.
22. The negative charges on chondroitin sulfate repel each other and force the molecule into an extended conformation. The polar molecule attracts many water molecules, increasing the molecular volume. In the dehydrated solid, each negative charge is counterbalanced by a positive ion, and the molecule condenses.
23. Positively charged amino acid residues would bind the highly negatively charged groups on heparin. In fact, Lys residues of antithrombin III interact with heparin.
24. 8 possible sequences, 144 possible linkages, and 64 stereochemical possibilities, for a total of 73,728 permutations!
- 25.

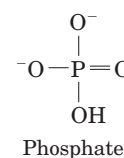
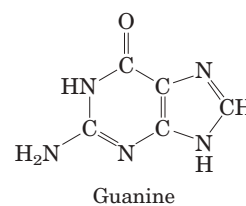
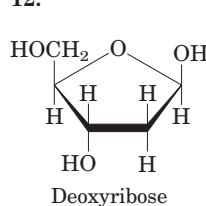


26. Oligosaccharides; their subunits can be combined in more ways than the amino acid subunits of oligopeptides. Each hydroxyl group can participate in glycosidic bonds, and the configuration of each glycosidic bond can be either  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$ . The polymer can be linear or branched.
27. (a) Branch-point residues yield 2,3-di-*O*-methylglucose; the unbranched residues yield 2,3,6-tri-*O*-methylglucose. (b) 3.75%
28. Chains of (1 $\rightarrow$ 6)-linked D-glucose residues with occasional (1 $\rightarrow$ 3)-linked branches, with about one branch every 20 residues
29. (a) The tests involve trying to dissolve only part of the sample in a variety of solvents, then analyzing both dissolved and undissolved materials to see whether their compositions differ. (b) For a pure substance, all molecules are the same and any dissolved fraction will have the same composition as any undissolved fraction. An impure substance is a mixture of more than one compound. When treated with a particular solvent, more of one component may dissolve, leaving more of the other component(s) behind. As a result, the dissolved and undissolved fractions have different compositions. (c) A quantitative assay allows researchers to be sure that none of the activity has been lost through degradation. When determining the structure of a molecule, it is important that the sample under analysis consist only of intact (undegraded) molecules. If the sample is contaminated with degraded material,

this will give confusing and perhaps uninterpretable structural results. A qualitative assay would detect the presence of activity, even if it had become significantly degraded. (d) Results 1 and 2. Result 1 is consistent with the known structure, because type B antigen has three molecules of galactose; types A and O each have only two. Result 2 is also consistent, because type A has two amino sugars (*N*-acetylgalactosamine and *N*-acetylglucosamine); types B and O have only one (*N*-acetylglucosamine). Result 3 is *not* consistent with the known structure: for type A, the glucosamine: galactosamine ratio is 1:1; for type B, it is 1:0. (e) The samples were probably impure and/or partly degraded. The first two results were correct possibly because the method was only roughly quantitative and thus not as sensitive to inaccuracies in measurement. The third result is more quantitative and thus more likely to differ from predicted values because of impure or degraded samples. (f) An exoglycosidase. If it were an endoglycosidase, one of the products of its action on O antigen would include galactose, *N*-acetylglucosamine, or *N*-acetylgalactosamine, and at least one of those sugars would be able to inhibit the degradation. Given that the enzyme is not inhibited by any of these sugars, it must be an exoglycosidase, removing only the terminal sugar from the chain. The terminal sugar of O antigen is fucose, so fucose is the only sugar that could inhibit the degradation of O antigen. (g) The exoglycosidase removes *N*-acetylgalactosamine from A antigen and galactose from B antigen. Because fucose is not a product of either reaction, it will not prevent removal of these sugars, and the resulting substances will no longer be active as A or B antigen. However, the products should be active as O antigen, because degradation stops at fucose. (h) All the results are consistent with Fig. 10-15. (1) D-Fucose and L-galactose, which would protect against degradation, are not present in any of the antigens. (2) The terminal sugar of A antigen is *N*-acetylgalactosamine, and this sugar alone protects this antigen from degradation. (3) The terminal sugar of B antigen is galactose, which is the only sugar capable of protecting this antigen.

## Chapter 8

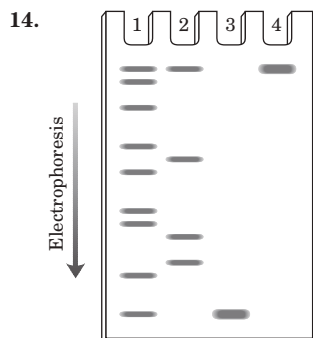
- N-3 and N-7
- (5')GCGCAATATTTTGAGAAATATTGCGC(3'); it contains a palindrome. The individual strands can form hairpin structures; the two strands can form a cruciform.
- $9.4 \times 10^{-4}$  g
- (a)  $40^\circ$  (b)  $0^\circ$
- The RNA helix is in the A conformation; the DNA helix is generally in the B conformation.
- In eukaryotic DNA, about 5% of C residues are methylated. 5-Methylcytosine can spontaneously deaminate to form thymine; the resulting G-T pair is one of the most common mismatches in eukaryotic cells.
- Higher
- Without the base, the ribose ring can be opened to generate the noncyclic aldehyde form. This, and the loss of base-stacking interactions, could contribute significant flexibility to the DNA backbone.
- CGCGCGTGC GCGCGCG
- Base stacking in nucleic acids tends to reduce the absorption of UV light. Denaturation involves loss of base stacking, and UV absorption increases.
- 0.35 mg/mL
- 





Solubilities: phosphate > deoxyribose > guanine. The highly polar phosphate groups and sugar moieties are on the outside of the double helix, exposed to water; the hydrophobic bases are in the interior of the helix.

13. If dCTP is omitted, when the first G residue is encountered in the template, ddCTP will be added, and polymerization will halt. Only one band will be seen in the sequencing gel.



15. (5')P-GCGCCAUUGC(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGCCAUUG(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGCCAUU(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGCCAU(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGCCA(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGCC(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCGC(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GCG(3')-OH  
 (5')P-GC(3')-OH

and the nucleoside 5'-phosphates

16. (a) Water is a participant in most biological reactions, including those that cause mutations. The low water content in endospores reduces the activity of mutation-causing enzymes and slows the rate of nonenzymatic depurination reactions, which are hydrolysis reactions. (b) UV light induces formation of cyclobutane pyrimidine dimers. Because *B. subtilis* is a soil organism, spores can be lofted to the top of the soil or into the air, where they may be subject to prolonged UV exposure.
17. DMT is a blocking group that prevents reaction of the incoming base with itself.
18. (a) Right-handed. The base at one 5' end is adenine; at the other 5' end, cytidine. (b) Left-handed (c) If you cannot see the structures in stereo, see additional tips in the expanded solutions manual, or use a search engine to find tips online.
19. (a) It would not be easy! The data for different samples from the same organism show significant variation, and the recovery is never 100%. The numbers for C and T show much more consistency than those for A and G, so for C and T it is much easier to make the case that samples from the same organism have the same composition. But even with the less consistent values for A and G, (1) the range of values for different tissues does overlap substantially; (2) the difference between different preparations of the same tissue is about the same as the difference between samples from different tissues; and (3) in samples for which recovery is high, the numbers are more consistent. (b) This technique would not be sensitive enough to detect a difference between normal and cancerous cells. Cancer is caused by mutations, but these changes in DNA—a few base pairs out of several billion—would be too small to detect with these techniques. (c) The ratios of A:G and T:C vary widely among different species. For example, in the bacterium *Serratia marcescens*, both ratios are 0.4, meaning that the DNA contains mostly G and C. In *Haemophilus influenzae*, by contrast, the ratios are 1.74 and 1.54, meaning that the DNA is mostly A and T. (d) Conclusion 4 has three requirements. A = T: The table shows an A:T ratio very close to 1 in all cases. Certainly, the variation in this ratio is substantially less than the variation in

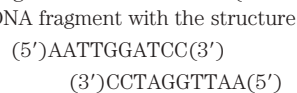
the A:G and T:C ratios. G = C: Again, the G:C ratio is very close to 1, and the other ratios vary widely. (A + G) = (T + C): This is the purine:pyrimidine ratio, which also is very close to 1.

(e) The different “core” fractions represent different regions of the wheat germ DNA. If the DNA were a monotonous repeating sequence, the base composition of all regions would be the same. Because different core regions have different sequences, the DNA sequence must be more complex.

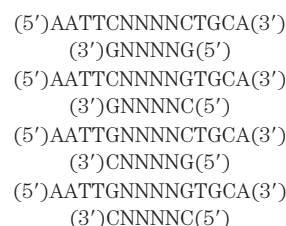
## Chapter 9

1. (a) (5') --- G(3') and (5')AATTC --- (3')  
 (3') --- CTAA(5') (3')G --- (5')
- (b) (5') --- GAATT(3') and (5')AATTC --- (3')  
 (3') --- CTAA(5') (3')TTAAG --- (5')
- (c) (5') --- GAATTAATTC --- (3')  
 (3') --- CTTAATTAAG --- (5')
- (d) (5') --- G(3') and (5')C --- (3')  
 (3') --- C(5') (3')G --- (5')
- (e) (5') --- GAATTC --- (3')  
 (3') --- CTAAAG --- (5')
- (f) (5') --- CAG(3') and (5')CTG --- (3')  
 (3') --- GTC(5') (3')GAC --- (5')
- (g) (5') --- CAGAATTC --- (3')  
 (3') --- GTCTTAAG --- (5')

(h) Method 1: Cut the DNA with *EcoRI* as in (a). At this point, one could treat the DNA as in (b) or (d), then ligate a synthetic DNA fragment with the *BamHI* recognition sequence between the two resulting blunt ends. Method 2 (more efficient):



This would ligate efficiently to the sticky ends generated by *EcoRI* cleavage, would introduce a *BamHI* site, but would not regenerate the *EcoRI* site. (i) The four fragments (with N = any nucleotide), in order of discussion in the problem, are



2.  $\lambda$  phage DNA can be packaged into infectious phage particles only if it is between 40,000 and 53,000 bp in length. Since bacteriophage vectors generally include about 30,000 bp (in two pieces), they will not be packaged into phage particles unless they contain a sufficient length of inserted DNA (10,000 to 23,000 bp).
3. (a) Plasmids in which the original pBR322 was regenerated without insertion of a foreign DNA fragment; these would retain resistance to ampicillin. Also, two or more molecules of pBR322 might be ligated together with or without insertion of foreign DNA. (b) The clones in lanes 1 and 2 each have one DNA fragment inserted in different orientations. The clone in lane 3 has two DNA fragments, ligated such that the *EcoRI* proximal ends are joined.
4. (5')GAAAGTCCGCGTTATAGGCATG(3')  
 (3')ACGTCTTTCAGGCGCAATATCCGTTAA(5')
5. Your test would require DNA primers, a heat-stable DNA polymerase, deoxynucleoside triphosphates, and a PCR machine (thermal cycler). The primers would be designed to amplify a DNA segment encompassing the CAG repeat. The DNA strand shown is the coding strand, oriented 5'→3' left to right. The primer targeted to DNA to the left of the repeat would be identical to any 25-nucleotide sequence shown in the region to the left of the CAG repeat. The primer on the right

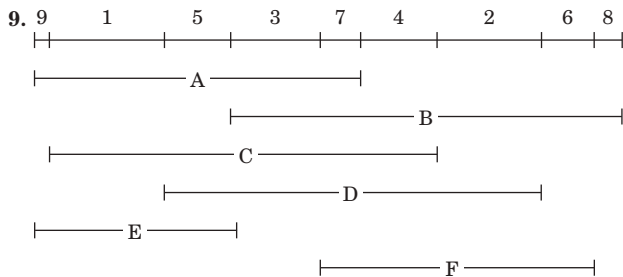
side must be *complementary* and *antiparallel* to a 25-nucleotide sequence to the right of the CAG repeat. Using the primers, DNA including the CAG repeat would be amplified by PCR, and its size would be determined by comparison to size markers after electrophoresis. The length of the DNA would reflect the length of the CAG repeat, providing a simple test for the disease.

6. Design PCR primers that are complementary to the DNA in the deleted segment but that would direct DNA synthesis away from each other. No PCR product will be generated unless the ends of the deleted segment are joined to create a circle.

7. The plant expressing firefly luciferase must take up luciferin, the substrate of luciferase, before it can “glow” (albeit weakly). The plant expressing green fluorescent protein glows without requiring any other compound.

8. Primer 1: CCTCGAGTCAATCGATGCTG  
Primer 2: CGCGCACATCAGACGAACCA

Recall that all DNA sequences are always written in the 5' to 3' direction, left to right; that the two strands of a DNA molecule are antiparallel; and that both PCR primers must target the end sequences so that their 3' ends are oriented toward the segment to be amplified. In a lab, writing a sequence in the wrong orientation on an order form when ordering a synthetic oligonucleotide primer can be a very expensive mistake.



10. The production of labeled antibodies is difficult and expensive. The labeling of every antibody to every protein target would be impractical. By labeling one antibody preparation for binding to all antibodies of a particular class, the same labeled antibody preparation can be used in many different immunofluorescence experiments.

11. Express the protein in yeast strain 1 as a fusion protein with one of the domains of Gal4p—say, the DNA-binding domain. Using yeast strain 2, make a library in which essentially every protein of the fungus is expressed as a fusion protein with the interaction domain of Gal4p. Mate strain 1 with the strain 2 library, and look for colonies that are colored due to expression of the reporter gene. These colonies will generally arise from mated cells containing a fusion protein that interacts with your target protein.

12. Cover spot 4, add solution containing activated T, irradiate, wash.

1. A-T      2. G-T      3. A-T      4. G-C

Cover spots 2 and 4, add solution containing activated G, irradiate, wash.

1. A-T-G      2. G-T      3. A-T-G      4. G-C

Cover spot 3, add solution containing activated C, irradiate, wash.

1. A-T-G-C      2. G-T-C      3. A-T-G      4. G-C-C

Cover spots 1, 3, and 4, add solution containing activated C, irradiate, wash.

1. A-T-G-C      2. G-T-C-C      3. A-T-G      4. G-C-C

Cover spots 1 and 2, add solution containing activated G, irradiate, wash.

1. A-T-G-C      2. G-T-C-C      3. A-T-G-C      4. G-C-C-C

13. The primers can be used to probe libraries containing long genomic clones to identify contig ends that lie close to each other. If the contigs flanking the gap are close enough, the primers can be used in PCR to directly amplify the intervening DNA separating the contigs, which can then be cloned and sequenced.

14. ATSAAGWDEWEGGKVLHLDGKLNQNRGALLELDIGAV

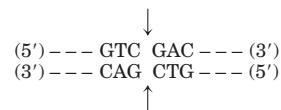
15. The same disease condition can be caused by defects in two or more genes, which are on different chromosomes.

16. (a) DNA solutions are highly viscous because the very long molecules are tangled in solution. Shorter molecules tend to tangle less and form a less viscous solution, so decreased viscosity corresponds to shortening of the polymers—as caused by nuclease activity. (b) An endonuclease. An exonuclease removes single nucleotides from the 5' or 3' end and would produce TCA-soluble <sup>32</sup>P-labeled nucleotides. An endonuclease cuts DNA into oligonucleotide fragments and produces little or no TCA-soluble <sup>32</sup>P-labeled material. (c) The 5' end. If the phosphate were left on the 3' end, the kinase would incorporate significant <sup>32</sup>P as it added phosphate to the 5' end; treatment with the phosphatase would have no effect on this. In this case, samples A and B would incorporate significant amounts of <sup>32</sup>P. When the phosphate is left on the 5' end, the kinase does not incorporate any <sup>32</sup>P: it cannot add a phosphate if one is already present. Treatment with the phosphatase removes 5' phosphate, and the kinase then incorporates significant amounts of <sup>32</sup>P. Sample A will have little or no <sup>32</sup>P, and B will show substantial <sup>32</sup>P incorporation—as was observed.

(d) Random breaks would produce a distribution of fragments of random size. The production of specific fragments indicates that the enzyme is site-specific. (e) Cleavage at the site of recognition. This produces a specific sequence at the 5' end of the fragments. If cleavage occurred near but not within the recognition site, the sequence at the 5' end of the fragments would be random. (f) The results are consistent with two recognition sequences, as shown below, cleaved where shown by the arrows,



which gives the (5')pApApC and (3')TpTp fragments, and



which gives the (5')pGpApC and (3')CpTp fragments

## Chapter 10

1. The term “lipid” does not specify a particular chemical structure. Compounds are categorized as lipids based on their greater solubility in organic solvents than in water.

2. (a) The number of cis double bonds. Each cis double bond causes a bend in the hydrocarbon chain, lowering the melting temperature. (b) Six different triacylglycerols can be constructed, in order of increasing melting points:

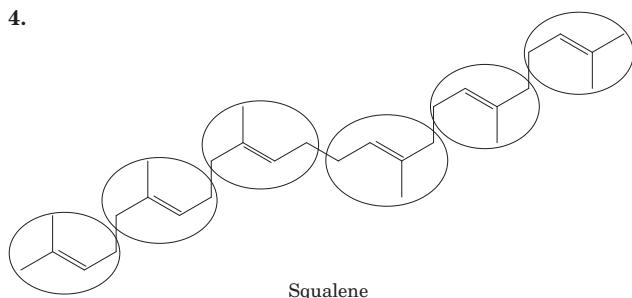


where O = oleic and P = palmitic acid. The greater the content of saturated fatty acid, the higher is the melting point.

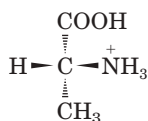
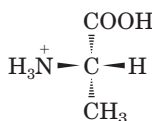
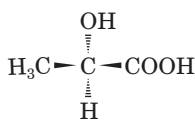
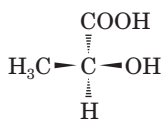
(c) Branched-chain fatty acids increase the fluidity of membranes because they decrease the extent of membrane lipid packing.

3. Lecithin, an amphipathic compound, is an emulsifying agent, facilitating the solubilization of butter.

4.

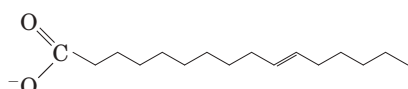
5. Spearmint is (*R*)-carvone; caraway is (*S*)-carvone.

6.

*(R)*-2-Aminopropanoic acid*(S)*-2-Aminopropanoic acid*(R)*-2-Hydroxypropanoic acid*(S)*-2-Hydroxypropanoic acid

7. *Hydrophobic units*: (a) 2 fatty acids; (b), (c), and (d) 1 fatty acid and the hydrocarbon chain of sphingosine; (e) steroid nucleus and acyl side chain. *Hydrophilic units*: (a) phosphoethanolamine; (b) phosphocholine; (c) D-galactose; (d) several sugar molecules; (e) alcohol group (OH)

8.

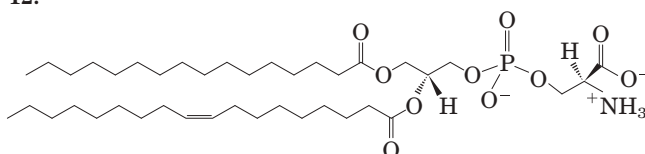


9. It reduces double bonds, which increases the melting point of lipids containing the fatty acids.

10. The triacylglycerols of animal fats (grease) are hydrolyzed by NaOH (saponified) to form soaps, which are much more soluble in water than are triacylglycerols.

11. It could only be a sphingolipid (sphingomyelin).

12.



Phosphatidylserine

13. Long, saturated acyl chains, nearly solid at air temperature, form a hydrophobic layer in which a polar compound such as H<sub>2</sub>O cannot dissolve or diffuse.

14. (a) The free —OH group on C-2 and the phosphocholine head group on C-3 are hydrophilic; the fatty acid on C-1 of lysolecithin is hydrophobic. (b) Certain steroids such as prednisone inhibit the action of phospholipase A<sub>2</sub>, inhibiting the release of arachidonic acid from C-2. Arachidonic acid is converted to a variety of eicosanoids, some of which cause inflammation and pain. (c) Phospholipase A<sub>2</sub> releases arachidonic acid, a precursor of other eicosanoids with vital protective functions in the body; it also breaks down dietary glycerophospholipids.

15. The part of the membrane lipid that determines blood type is the oligosaccharide in the head group of the membrane sphingolipids (see Fig. 10–15). This same oligosaccharide is attached to certain membrane glycoproteins, which also serve as points of recognition by the antibodies that distinguish blood groups.

16. Diacylglycerol is hydrophobic and remains in the membrane. Inositol 1,4,5-trisphosphate is highly polar, very soluble in water, and more readily diffusible in the cytosol. Both are second messengers.

17. Water-soluble vitamins are more rapidly excreted in the urine and are not stored effectively. Fat-soluble vitamins have very low solubility in water and are stored in body lipids.

18. (a) Glycerol and the sodium salts of palmitic and stearic acids. (b) D-Glycerol 3-phosphocholine and the sodium salts of palmitic and oleic acids.

19. Solubilities in water: monoacylglycerol > diacylglycerol > triacylglycerol.

20. First eluted to last eluted: cholesteryl palmitate and triacylglycerol; cholesterol and *n*-tetradecanol; phosphatidylcholine and phosphatidylethanolamine; sphingomyelin; phosphatidylserine and palmitate.

21. (a) Subject acid hydrolysates of each compound to chromatography (GLC or silica gel TLC) and compare the result with known standards. *Sphingomyelin hydrolysate*: sphingosine, fatty acids, phosphocholine, choline, and phosphate; *cerebroside hydrolysate*: sphingosine, fatty acids, sugars, but no phosphate. (b) Strong alkaline hydrolysis of sphingomyelin yields sphingosine; phosphatidylcholine yields glycerol. Detect hydrolysate components on thin-layer chromatograms by comparing with standards or by their differential reaction with FDNB (only sphingosine reacts to form a colored product). Treatment with phospholipase A<sub>1</sub> or A<sub>2</sub> releases free fatty acids from phosphatidylcholine, but not from sphingomyelin.

22. Phosphatidylethanolamine and phosphatidylserine.

23. (a) GM1 and globoside. Both glucose and galactose are hexoses, so “hexose” in the molar ratio refers to glucose + galactose. The ratios for the four gangliosides are: GM1, 1:3:1:1; GM2, 1:2:1:1; GM3, 1:2:0:1; globoside, 1:3:1:0. (b) Yes. The ratio matches GM2, the ganglioside expected to build up in Tay-Sachs disease (see Box 10–1, Fig. 1). (c) This analysis is similar to that used by Sanger to determine the amino acid sequence of insulin. The analysis of each fragment reveals only its *composition*, not its *sequence*, but because each fragment is formed by sequential removal of one sugar, we can draw conclusions about sequence. The structure of the normal asialoganglioside is ceramide–glucose–galactose–galactosamine–galactose, consistent with Box 10–1 (excluding Neu5Ac, removed before hydrolysis). (d) The Tay-Sachs asialoganglioside is ceramide–glucose–galactose–galactosamine, consistent with Box 10–1. (e) The structure of the normal asialoganglioside, GM1, is: *ceramide–glucose* (2 —OH involved in glycosidic links; 1 —OH involved in ring structure; 3 —OH (2,3,6) free for methylation)–*galactose* (2 —OH in links; 1 —OH in ring; 3 —OH (2,4,6) free for methylation)–*galactosamine* (2 —OH in links; 1 —OH in ring; 1 —NH<sub>2</sub> instead of an —OH; 2 —OH (4,6) free for methylation)–*galactose* (1 —OH in link; 1 —OH in ring; 4 —OH (2,3,4,6) free for methylation). (f) Two key pieces of information are missing: What are the linkages between the sugars? Where is Neu5Ac attached?

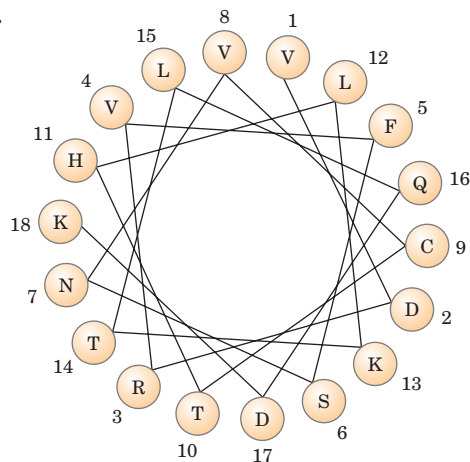
## Chapter 11

1. The area per molecule would be calculated from the known amount (number of molecules) of lipid used and the area occupied by a monolayer when it begins to resist compression (when the required force increases dramatically, as shown in the plot of force vs. area).

2. The data support a bilayer of lipid in the dog erythrocytes: a single cell, with surface area 98 μm<sup>2</sup>, has a lipid monolayer area of 200 μm<sup>2</sup>. In the case of sheep and human erythrocytes, the data suggest a monolayer, not a bilayer. In fact, significant

- experimental errors occurred in these early experiments; recent, more accurate measurements support a bilayer in all cases.
- 63 SDS molecules per micelle
  - (a) Lipids that form bilayers are amphipathic molecules: they contain a hydrophilic and a hydrophobic region. To minimize the hydrophobic area exposed to the water surface, these lipids form two-dimensional sheets, with the hydrophilic regions exposed to water and the hydrophobic regions buried in the interior of the sheet. Furthermore, to avoid exposing the hydrophobic edges of the sheet to water, lipid bilayers close on themselves. (b) These sheets form the closed membrane surfaces that envelop cells and compartments within cells (organelles).
  - 2 nm. Two palmitates placed end to end span about 4 nm, approximately the thickness of a typical bilayer.
  - Decrease. Movement of individual lipids in bilayers occurs much faster at 37°C, when the lipids are in the “fluid” phase, than at 10°C, when they are in the “solid” phase.
  - 35 kJ/mol, neglecting the effects of transmembrane electrical potential; 0.60 mol.
  - 13 kJ/mol.
  - Most of the O<sub>2</sub> consumed by a tissue is for oxidative phosphorylation, the source of most of the ATP. Therefore, about two-thirds of the ATP synthesized by the kidney is used for pumping K<sup>+</sup> and Na<sup>+</sup>.
  - No. The symporter may carry more than one equivalent of Na<sup>+</sup> for each mole of glucose transported.
  - Salt extraction indicates a peripheral location, and inaccessibility to protease in intact cells indicates an internal location. X seems to be a peripheral protein on the cytosolic face of the membrane.
  - The hydrophobic interactions among membrane lipids are noncovalent and reversible, allowing membranes to spontaneously reseal.
  - The temperature of body tissues at the extremities is lower than that of tissues closer to the center of the body. If lipid is to remain fluid at this lower temperature, it must contain a higher proportion of unsaturated fatty acids; unsaturated fatty acids lower the melting point of lipid mixtures.
  - The energetic cost of moving the highly polar, sometimes charged, head group through the hydrophobic interior of the bilayer is prohibitive.
  - At pH 7, tryptophan bears a positive and a negative charge, but indole is uncharged. The movement of the less polar indole through the hydrophobic core of the bilayer is energetically more favorable.
  - $3 \times 10^{-2}$  s
  - Treat a suspension of cells with unlabeled NEM in the presence of excess lactose, remove the lactose, then add radiolabeled NEM. Use SDS-PAGE to determine the  $M_r$  of the radiolabeled band (the transporter).
  - Construct a hydropathy plot; hydrophobic regions of 20 or more residues suggest transmembrane segments. Determine whether the protein in intact erythrocytes reacts with a membrane-impermeant reagent specific for primary amines; if so, the transporter is of type I.
  - The leucine transporter is specific for the L isomer, but the binding site can accommodate either L-leucine or L-valine. Reduction of  $V_{\max}$  in the absence of Na<sup>+</sup> indicates that leucine (or valine) is transported by symport with Na<sup>+</sup>.
  - $V_{\max}$  reduced;  $K_t$  unaffected.
  - ~1%; estimated by calculating the surface area of the cell and of 10,000 transporter molecules (using the dimensions of hemoglobin (5.5 nm diameter, p. 163) as a model globular protein).

22.



- The amino acids with the greatest hydropathy index (V, L, F, and C) are clustered on one side of the helix. This amphipathic helix is likely to dip into the lipid bilayer along its hydrophobic surface while exposing the other surface to the aqueous phase. Alternatively, a group of helices may cluster with their polar surfaces in contact with one another and their hydrophobic surfaces facing the lipid bilayer.
- ~22. To estimate the fraction of membrane surface covered by phospholipids, you would need to know (or estimate) the average cross-sectional area of a phospholipid molecule in a bilayer (e.g., from an experiment such as that diagrammed in problem 1 in this chapter) and the average cross-sectional area of a 50 kDa protein.
  - (a) The rise-per-residue for an  $\alpha$  helix (Chapter 4) is about 1.5 Å = 0.15 nm. To span a 4 nm bilayer, an  $\alpha$  helix must contain about 27 residues; thus for seven spans, about 190 residues are required. A protein of  $M_r$  64,000 has about 580 residues. (b) A hydropathy plot is used to locate transmembrane regions. (c) Because about half of this portion of the epinephrine receptor consists of charged residues, it probably represents an intracellular loop that connects two adjacent membrane-spanning regions of the protein. (d) Because this helix is composed mostly of hydrophobic residues, this portion of the receptor is probably one of the membrane-spanning regions of the protein.
  - (a) *Model A*: supported. The two dark lines are either the protein layers or the phospholipid heads, and the clear space is either the bilayer or the hydrophobic core, respectively. *Model B*: not supported. This model requires a more-or-less uniformly stained band surrounding the cell. *Model C*: supported, with one reservation. The two dark lines are the phospholipid heads; the clear zone is the tails. This assumes that the membrane proteins are not visible, because they do not stain with osmium or do not happen to be in the sections viewed. (b) *Model A*: supported. A “naked” bilayer (4.5 nm) + two layers of protein (2 nm) sums to 6.5 nm, which is within the observed range of thickness. *Model B*: neither. This model makes no predictions about membrane thickness. *Model C*: unclear. The result is hard to reconcile with this model, which predicts a membrane as thick as, or slightly thicker than (due to the projecting ends of embedded proteins), a “naked” bilayer. The model is supported only if the smallest values for membrane thickness are correct or if a substantial amount of protein projects from the bilayer. (c) *Model A*: unclear. The result is hard to reconcile with this model. If the proteins are bound to the membrane by ionic interactions, the model predicts that the proteins contain a high proportion of charged amino acids, in contrast to what was observed. Also, because the protein layer must be very thin (see (b)), there would not be much room for a hydrophobic protein core, so hydrophobic residues would be exposed to the solvent. *Model B*: supported. The proteins have a mixture of hydrophobic residues (interacting with lipids) and charged residues (interacting with

water). *Model C*: supported. The proteins have a mixture of hydrophobic residues (anchoring in the membrane) and charged residues (interacting with water). **(d)** *Model A*: unclear. The result is hard to reconcile with this model, which predicts a ratio of exactly 2.0; this would be hard to achieve under physiologically relevant pressures. *Model B*: neither. This model makes no predictions about amount of lipid in the membrane. *Model C*: supported. Some membrane surface area is taken up with proteins, so the ratio would be less than 2.0, as was observed under more physiologically relevant conditions. **(e)** *Model A*: unclear. The model predicts proteins in extended conformations rather than globular, so supported only if one assumes that proteins layered on the surfaces include helical segments. *Model B*: supported. The model predicts mostly globular proteins (containing some helical segments). *Model C*: supported. The model predicts mostly globular proteins. **(f)** *Model A*: unclear. The phosphorylamine head groups are protected by the protein layer, but only if the proteins completely cover the surface will the phospholipids be completely protected from phospholipase. *Model B*: supported. Most head groups are accessible to phospholipase. *Model C*: supported. All head groups are accessible to phospholipase. **(g)** *Model A*: not supported. Proteins are entirely accessible to trypsin digestion and virtually all will undergo multiple cleavage, with no protected hydrophobic segments. *Model B*: not supported. Virtually all proteins are in the bilayer and inaccessible to trypsin. *Model C*: supported. Segments of protein that penetrate or span the bilayer are protected from trypsin; those exposed at the surfaces will be cleaved. The trypsin-resistant portions have a high proportion of hydrophobic residues.

## Chapter 12

- X is cAMP; its production is stimulated by epinephrine.
  - Centrifugation sediments adenylyl cyclase (which catalyzes cAMP formation) in the particulate fraction. **(b)** Added cAMP stimulates glycogen phosphorylase. **(c)** cAMP is heat stable; it can be prepared by treating ATP with barium hydroxide.
- Unlike cAMP, dibutyl cAMP passes readily through the plasma membrane.
- (a)** It increases [cAMP]. **(b)** cAMP regulates  $\text{Na}^+$  permeability. **(c)** Replace lost body fluids and electrolytes.
- (a)** The mutation makes R unable to bind and inhibit C, so C is constantly active. **(b)** The mutation prevents cAMP binding to R, leaving C inhibited by bound R.
- Albuterol raises [cAMP], leading to relaxation and dilation of the bronchi and bronchioles. Because  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptors control many other processes, this drug would have undesirable side effects. To minimize them, find an agonist specific for the subtype of  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptors found in the bronchial smooth muscle.
- Hormone degradation; hydrolysis of GTP bound to a G protein; degradation, metabolism, or sequestration of second messenger; receptor desensitization; removal of receptor from the cell surface.
- Fuse CFP to  $\beta$ -arrestin and YFP to the cytoplasmic domain of the  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor, or vice versa. In either case, illuminate at 433 nm and observe at both 476 and 527 nm. If the interaction occurs, emitted light intensity will decrease at 476 nm and increase at 527 nm on addition of epinephrine to cells expressing the fusion proteins. If the interaction does not occur, the wavelength of emitted light will remain at 476 nm. Some reasons why this might fail: The fusion proteins (1) are inactive or otherwise unable to interact, (2) are not translocated to their normal subcellular location, or (3) are not stable to proteolytic breakdown.
- Vasopressin acts by elevating cytosolic  $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]$  to  $10^{-6}$  M, activating protein kinase C. EGTA injection blocks vasopressin action but should not affect the response to glucagon, which uses cAMP, *not*  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , as second messenger.
- Amplification results as one molecule of a catalyst activates many molecules of another catalyst, in an amplification cascade involving, in order, insulin receptor, IRS-1, Raf, MEK, ERK; ERK activates a transcription factor, which stimulates mRNA production.
- A mutation in *ras* that inactivates the Ras GTPase activity creates a protein that, once activated by the binding of GTP, continues to give, through Raf, the insulin-response signal.
- Shared properties of Ras and  $G_s$* : Both bind either GDP or GTP; both are activated by GTP; both, when active, activate a downstream enzyme; both have intrinsic GTPase activity that shuts them off after a short period of activation. *Differences between Ras and  $G_s$* : Ras is a small, monomeric protein;  $G_s$  is heterotrimeric. *Functional difference between  $G_s$  and  $G_i$* :  $G_s$  activates adenylyl cyclase,  $G_i$  inhibits it.
- Kinase (factor in parentheses)*: PKA (cAMP); PKG (cGMP); PKC ( $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , DAG);  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ /CaM kinase ( $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , CaM); cyclin-dependent kinase (cyclin); protein Tyr kinase (ligand for the receptor, such as insulin); MAPK (Raf); Raf (Ras); glycogen phosphorylase kinase (PKA).
- $G_s$  remains in its activated form when the nonhydrolyzable analog is bound. The analog therefore prolongs the effect of epinephrine on the injected cell.
- (a)** Use the  $\alpha$ -bungarotoxin-bound beads for affinity purification (see Fig. 3–17c) of AChR. Extract proteins from the electric organs and pass the mixture through the chromatography column; the AChR binds selectively to the beads. Elute the AChR with a solute that weakens its interaction with  $\alpha$ -bungarotoxin. **(b)** Use binding of [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ] $\alpha$ -bungarotoxin as a *quantitative assay* for AChR during purification by various techniques. At each step, assay AChR by measuring [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ] $\alpha$ -bungarotoxin binding to the proteins in the sample. Optimize purification for the highest specific activity of AChR (counts/min of bound [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ] $\alpha$ -bungarotoxin per mg of protein) in the final material.
- (a)** No. If  $V_m$  were set by permeability to (primarily)  $\text{K}^+$ , the Nernst equation would predict a  $V_m$  of  $-90$  mV, not the observed  $-95$  mV, so some other conductance must contribute to  $V_m$ . **(b)** Chloride ion is probably the determinant of  $V_m$ ; the predicted  $E_{\text{Cl}^-}$  is  $-94$  mV.
- (a)**  $V_m$  of the oocyte membrane changes from  $-60$  mV to  $-10$  mV—that is, the membrane is depolarized. **(b)** The effect of KCl depends on influx of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  from the extracellular medium.
- Hyperpolarization results in the closing of voltage-dependent  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels in the presynaptic region of the rod cell. The resulting decrease in  $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]_i$  diminishes release of an inhibitory neurotransmitter that suppresses activity in the next neuron of the visual circuit. When this inhibition is removed in response to a light stimulus, the circuit becomes active and visual centers in the brain are excited.
- (a)** This would prevent influx of  $\text{Na}^+$  and  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  into the cells in response to light; the cone cells would fail to signal the brain that light had been received. Because rod cells are unaffected, the individuals would be able to see but would not have color vision. **(b)** This would prevent efflux of  $\text{K}^+$ , which would lead to depolarization of the  $\beta$ -cell membrane and constitutive release of insulin into the blood. **(c)** ATP is responsible for closing this channel, so the channels will remain open, preventing depolarization of the  $\beta$ -cell membrane and release of insulin.
- Individuals with Oguchi disease might have a defect in rhodopsin kinase or in arrestin.
- Rod cells would no longer show any change in membrane potential in response to light. This experiment has been done. Illumination did activate PDE, but the enzyme could not significantly reduce the 8-Br-cGMP level, which remained well above that needed to keep the gated ion channels open. Thus, light had no impact on membrane potential.

- 21. (a)** On exposure to heat, TRPV1 channels open, causing an influx of  $\text{Na}^+$  and  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  into the sensory neuron. This depolarizes the neuron, triggering an action potential. When the action potential reaches the axon terminus, neurotransmitter is released, signaling the nervous system that heat has been sensed. **(b)** Capsaicin mimics the effects of heat by opening TRPV1 at low temperature, leading to the false sensation of heat. The extremely low  $\text{EC}_{50}$  indicates that even very small amounts of capsaicin will have dramatic sensory effects. **(c)** At low levels, menthol should open the TRPM8 channel, leading to a sensation of cool; at high levels, both TRPM8 and TRPV3 will open, leading to a mixed sensation of cool and heat, such as you may have experienced with very strong peppermints.
- 22. (a)** These mutations might lead to permanent activation of the  $\text{PGE}_2$  receptor, leading to unregulated cell division and tumor formation. **(b)** The viral gene might encode a constitutively active form of the receptor, causing a constant signal for cell division and thus tumor formation. **(c)** E1A protein might bind to pRb and prevent E2F from binding, so E2F is constantly active and cells divide uncontrollably. **(d)** Lung cells do not normally respond to  $\text{PGE}_2$  because they do not express the  $\text{PGE}_2$  receptor; mutations resulting in a constitutively active  $\text{PGE}_2$  receptor do not affect lung cells.
- 23.** A normal tumor suppressor gene encodes a protein that restrains cell division. A mutant form of the protein fails to suppress cell division, but if either of the two alleles encodes normal protein, normal function will continue. A normal oncogene encodes a regulator protein that triggers cell division, but only when an appropriate signal (growth factor) is present. The mutant version of the oncogene product constantly sends the signal to divide, whether or not growth factors are present.
- 24.** In a child who develops multiple tumors in both eyes, every retinal cell had a defective copy of the *Rb* gene at birth. Early in the child's life, several cells independently underwent a second mutation that damaged the one good *Rb* allele, producing a tumor. A child who develops a single tumor had, at birth, two good copies of the *Rb* gene in every cell; mutation in both *Rb* alleles in one cell (extremely rare) caused a single tumor.
- 25.** Two cells expressing the same surface receptor may have different complements of target proteins for protein phosphorylation.
- 26. (a)** The cell-based model, which predicts different receptors present on different cells. **(b)** This experiment addresses the issue of the independence of different taste sensations. Even though the receptors for sweet and/or umami are missing, the animals' other taste sensations are normal; thus, pleasant and unpleasant taste sensations are independent. **(c)** Yes. Loss of either T1R1 or T1R3 subunits abolishes umami taste sensation. **(d)** Both models. With either model, removing one receptor would abolish that taste sensation. **(e)** Yes. Loss of either the T1R2 or T1R3 subunits almost completely abolishes the sweet taste sensation; complete elimination of sweet taste requires deletion of both subunits. **(f)** At very high sucrose concentrations, T1R2 and, to a lesser extent, T1R3 receptors, as homodimers, can detect sweet taste. **(g)** The results are consistent with either model of taste encoding, but do strengthen the researchers' conclusions. Ligand binding can be completely separated from taste sensation. If the ligand for the receptor in "sweet-tasting cells" binds a molecule, mice prefer that molecule as a sweet compound.

### Chapter 13

- 1.** Consider the developing chick as the system; the nutrients, egg shell, and outside world are the surroundings. Transformation of the single cell into a chick drastically reduces the entropy of the system. Initially, the parts of the egg outside the embryo

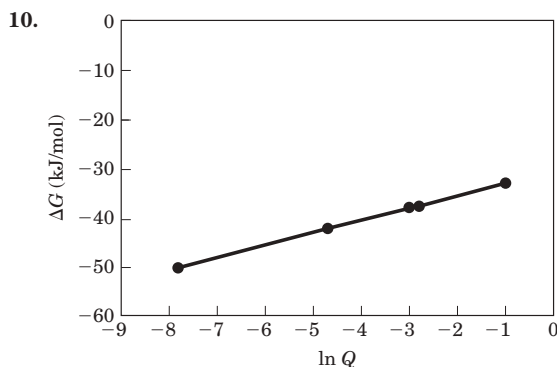
(the surroundings) contain complex fuel molecules (a low-entropy condition). During incubation, some of these complex molecules are converted to large numbers of  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  molecules (high entropy). This increase in the entropy of the surroundings is larger than the decrease in entropy of the chick (the system).

- 2. (a)**  $-4.8 \text{ kJ/mol}$  **(b)**  $7.56 \text{ kJ/mol}$  **(c)**  $-13.7 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 3. (a)** 262 **(b)** 608 **(c)** 0.30
- 4.**  $K'_{\text{eq}} = 21$ ;  $\Delta G'^{\circ} = -7.6 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 5.**  $-31 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 6. (a)**  $-1.68 \text{ kJ/mol}$  **(b)**  $-4.4 \text{ kJ/mol}$  **(c)** At a given temperature, the value of  $\Delta G'^{\circ}$  for any reaction is fixed and is defined for standard conditions (here, both fructose 6-phosphate and glucose 6-phosphate at 1 M). In contrast,  $\Delta G$  is a variable that can be calculated for any set of reactant and product concentrations.
- 7.**  $K'_{\text{eq}} \approx 1$ ;  $\Delta G'^{\circ} \approx 0$
- 8.** Less. The overall equation for ATP hydrolysis can be approximated as



(This is only an approximation, because the ionized species shown here are the major, but not the only, forms present.) Under standard conditions (i.e.,  $[\text{ATP}] = [\text{ADP}] = [\text{P}_i] = 1 \text{ M}$ ), the concentration of water is 55 M and does not change during the reaction. Because  $\text{H}^+$  ions are produced in the reaction, at a higher  $[\text{H}^+]$  (pH 5.0) the equilibrium would be shifted to the left and less free energy would be released.

**9.** 10



$\Delta G$  for ATP hydrolysis is lower when  $[\text{ATP}]/[\text{ADP}]$  is low ( $\ll 1$ ) than when  $[\text{ATP}]/[\text{ADP}]$  is high. The energy available to the cell from a given  $[\text{ATP}]$  is lower when the  $[\text{ATP}]/[\text{ADP}]$  ratio falls and greater when it rises.

- 11. (a)**  $3.85 \times 10^{-3} \text{ M}^{-1}$ ;  $[\text{glucose 6-phosphate}] = 8.9 \times 10^{-8} \text{ M}$ ; no. **(b)** 14 M; because the maximum solubility of glucose is less than 1 M, this is not a reasonable step. **(c)** 837 ( $\Delta G'^{\circ} = -16.7 \text{ kJ/mol}$ );  $[\text{glucose}] = 1.2 \times 10^{-7} \text{ M}$ ; yes. **(d)** No. This would require such high  $[\text{P}_i]$  that the phosphate salts of divalent cations would precipitate. **(e)** By directly transferring the phosphoryl group from ATP to glucose, the phosphoryl group transfer potential ("tendency" or "pressure") of ATP is utilized without generating high concentrations of intermediates. The essential part of this transfer is, of course, the enzymatic catalysis.
- 12. (a)**  $-12.5 \text{ kJ/mol}$  **(b)**  $-14.6 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 13. (a)**  $3 \times 10^{-4}$  **(b)** 68.7 **(c)**  $7.4 \times 10^4$
- 14.**  $-13 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 15.**  $46.7 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- 16.** Isomerization moves the carbonyl group from C-1 to C-2, setting up a carbon-carbon bond cleavage between C-3 and C-4. Without isomerization, bond cleavage would occur between C-2 and C-3, generating one two-carbon and one four-carbon compound.

17. The mechanism is the same as that of the alcohol dehydrogenase reaction (see Fig. 14–14).
18. The first step is the reverse of an aldol condensation (see the aldolase mechanism, Fig. 14–6); the second step is an aldol condensation (see Fig. 13–4).
19. (a) 46 kJ/mol (b) 46 kg; 68% (c) ATP is synthesized as it is needed, then broken down to ADP and P<sub>i</sub>; its concentration is maintained in a steady state.
20. The ATP system is in a dynamic steady state; [ATP] remains constant because the rate of ATP consumption equals its rate of synthesis. ATP consumption involves release of the terminal (γ) phosphoryl group; synthesis of ATP from ADP involves replacement of this phosphoryl group. Hence the terminal phosphate undergoes rapid turnover. In contrast, the central (β) phosphate undergoes only relatively slow turnover.
21. (a) 1.7 kJ/mol (b) Inorganic pyrophosphatase catalyzes the hydrolysis of pyrophosphate and drives the net reaction toward the synthesis of acetyl-CoA.
22. 36 kJ/mol
23. (a) NAD<sup>+</sup>/NADH (b) Pyruvate/lactate (c) Lactate formation (d) –26.1 kJ/mol (e)  $3.63 \times 10^4$
24. (a) 1.14 V (b) –220 kJ/mol (c) ~4
25. (a) –0.35 V (b) –0.320 V (c) –0.29 V
26. In order of increasing tendency: (a), (d), (b), (c)
27. (c) and (d)
28. (a) The lowest-energy, highest-entropy state occurs when the dye concentration is the same in both cells. If a “fish trap” gap junction allowed unidirectional transport, more of the dye would end up in the oligodendrocyte and less in the astrocyte. This would be a higher-energy, lower-entropy state than the starting state, violating the second law of thermodynamics. The model proposed by Robinson et al. requires an impossible spontaneous decrease in entropy. In terms of energy, the model entails a spontaneous change from a lower-energy to a higher-energy state without an energy input—again, thermodynamically impossible. (b) Molecules, unlike fish, do not exhibit *directed behavior*; they move randomly by Brownian motion. Diffusion results in *net* movement of molecules from a region of higher concentration to a region of lower concentration simply because it is more likely that a molecule on the high-concentration side will enter the connecting channel. Look at this as a pathway with a rate-limiting step: the narrow end of the channel. The narrower end limits the rate at which molecules pass through because random motion of the molecules is less likely to move them through the smaller cross section. The wide end of the channel does *not* act like a funnel for molecules, although it may for fish, because molecules are not “crowded” by the sides of the narrowing funnel as fish would be. The narrow end limits the rate of movement equally in both directions. When the concentrations on both sides are equal, the rates of movement in both directions are equal and there will be no change in concentration. (c) Fish exhibit *nonrandom behavior*, adjusting their actions in response to the environment. Fish that enter the large opening of the channel tend to move forward because fish have behavior that tends to make them prefer forward movement, and they experience “crowding” as they move through the narrowing channel. It is easy for fish to enter the large opening, but they don’t move out of the trap as readily because they are less likely to enter the small opening. (d) There are many possible explanations, some of which were proposed by the letter-writers who criticized the article. Here are two: (1) *The dye could bind to a molecule in the oligodendrocyte.* Binding effectively removes the dye from the bulk solvent, so it doesn’t “count” as a solute for thermodynamic considerations yet remains visible in the fluorescence microscope. (2) *The dye could be sequestered in a*

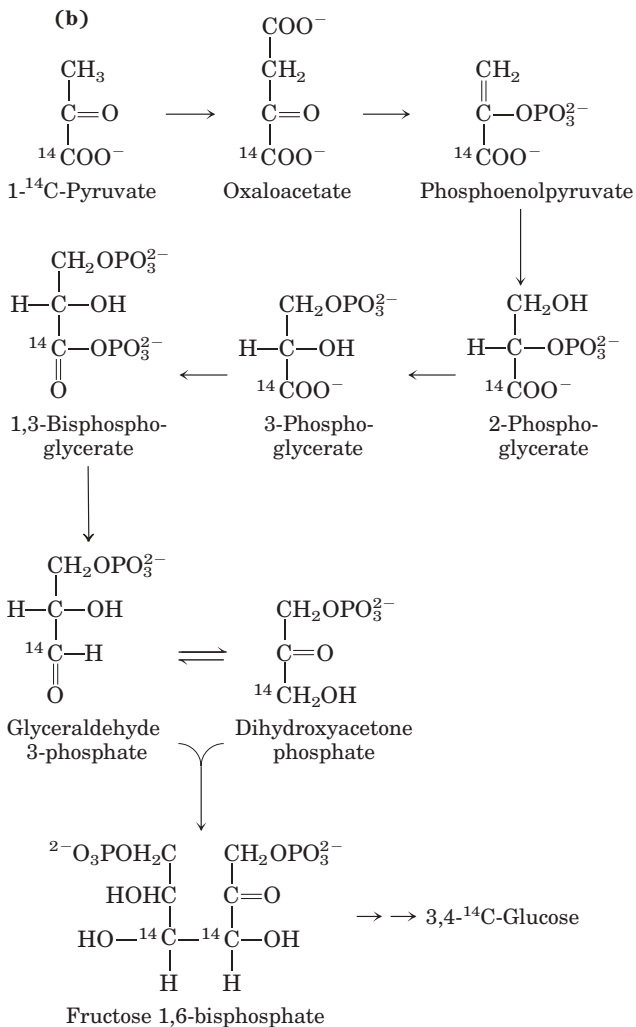
*subcellular organelle of the oligodendrocyte, either actively pumped at the expense of ATP or drawn in by its attraction to other molecules in that organelle.*

## Chapter 14

- Net equation:  $\text{Glucose} + 2\text{ATP} \rightarrow 2 \text{ glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate} + 2\text{ADP} + 2\text{H}^+$ ;  $\Delta G'^{\circ} = 2.1 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- Net equation:  $2 \text{ Glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate} + 4\text{ADP} + 2\text{P}_i \rightarrow 2 \text{ lactate} + 2\text{NAD}^+$ ;  $\Delta G'^{\circ} = -114 \text{ kJ/mol}$
- GLUT2 (and GLUT1) is found in liver and is always present in the plasma membrane of hepatocytes. GLUT3 is always present in the plasma membrane of certain brain cells. GLUT4 is normally sequestered in vesicles in cells of muscle and adipose tissue and enters the plasma membrane only in response to insulin. Thus, liver and brain can take up glucose from blood regardless of insulin level, but muscle and adipose tissue take up glucose only when insulin levels are elevated in response to high blood glucose.
- $\text{CH}_3\text{CHO} + \text{NADH} + \text{H}^+ \rightleftharpoons \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH} + \text{NAD}^+$ ;  $K'_{\text{eq}} = 1.45 \times 10^4$
- 8.6 kJ/mol
- (a)  $^{14}\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH}$  (b)  $[3\text{-}^{14}\text{C}]\text{glucose}$  or  $[4\text{-}^{14}\text{C}]\text{glucose}$
- Fermentation releases energy, some conserved in the form of ATP but much of it dissipated as heat. Unless the fermenter contents are cooled, the temperature would become high enough to kill the microorganisms.
- Soybeans and wheat contain starch, a polymer of glucose. The microorganisms break down starch to glucose, glucose to pyruvate via glycolysis, and—because the process is carried out in the absence of O<sub>2</sub> (i.e., it is a fermentation)—pyruvate to lactic acid and ethanol. If O<sub>2</sub> were present, pyruvate would be oxidized to acetyl-CoA, then to CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O. Some of the acetyl-CoA, however, would also be hydrolyzed to acetic acid (vinegar) in the presence of oxygen.
- C-1. This experiment demonstrates the reversibility of the aldolase reaction. The C-1 of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate is equivalent to C-4 of fructose 1,6-bisphosphate (see Fig. 14–7). The starting glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate must have been labeled at C-1. The C-3 of dihydroxyacetone phosphate becomes labeled through the triose phosphate isomerase reaction, thus giving rise to fructose 1,6-bisphosphate labeled at C-3.
- No. There would be no anaerobic production of ATP; aerobic ATP production would be diminished only slightly.
- No. Lactate dehydrogenase is required to recycle NAD<sup>+</sup> from the NADH formed during the oxidation of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate.
- The transformation of glucose to lactate occurs when myocytes are low in oxygen, and it provides a means of generating ATP under O<sub>2</sub>-deficient conditions. Because lactate can be oxidized to pyruvate, glucose is not wasted; pyruvate is oxidized by aerobic reactions when O<sub>2</sub> becomes plentiful. This metabolic flexibility gives the organism a greater capacity to adapt to its environment.
- It rapidly removes the 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate in a favorable subsequent step, catalyzed by phosphoglycerate kinase.
- (a) 3-Phosphoglycerate is the product. (b) In the presence of arsenate there is no net ATP synthesis under anaerobic conditions.
- (a) Ethanol fermentation requires 2 mol of P<sub>i</sub> per mole of glucose. (b) Ethanol is the reduced product formed during reoxidation of NADH to NAD<sup>+</sup>, and CO<sub>2</sub> is the byproduct of the conversion of pyruvate to ethanol. Yes; pyruvate must be converted to ethanol, to produce a continuous supply of NAD<sup>+</sup> for the oxidation of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate. Fructose 1,6-bisphosphate accumulates; it is formed as an intermediate in glycolysis. (c) Arsenate replaces P<sub>i</sub> in the glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase reaction to yield an acyl arsenate, which spontaneously hydrolyzes. This

prevents formation of ATP, but 3-phosphoglycerate continues through the pathway.

16. Dietary niacin is used to synthesize  $\text{NAD}^+$ . Oxidations carried out by  $\text{NAD}^+$  are part of cyclic processes, with  $\text{NAD}^+$  as electron carrier (reducing agent); one molecule of  $\text{NAD}^+$  can oxidize many thousands of molecules of glucose, and thus the dietary requirement for the precursor vitamin (niacin) is relatively small.
17. Dihydroxyacetone phosphate +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+ \rightarrow$  glycerol 3-phosphate +  $\text{NAD}^+$  (catalyzed by a dehydrogenase)
18. *Galactokinase deficiency*: galactose (less toxic); *UDP-galucose: galactose 1-phosphate uridylyl deficiency*: galactose 1-phosphate (more toxic).
19. The proteins are degraded to amino acids and used for gluconeogenesis.
20. (a) In the pyruvate carboxylase reaction,  $^{14}\text{CO}_2$  is added to pyruvate, but PEP carboxykinase removes the *same*  $\text{CO}_2$  in the next step. Thus,  $^{14}\text{C}$  is not (initially) incorporated into glucose.



21. 4 ATP equivalents per glucose molecule
22. Gluconeogenesis would be highly endergonic, and it would be impossible to separately regulate gluconeogenesis and glycolysis.
23. The cell “spends” 1 ATP and 1 GTP in converting pyruvate to PEP.
24. (a), (b), (d) are glucogenic; (c) (e) are not.
25. Consumption of alcohol forces competition for  $\text{NAD}^+$  between ethanol metabolism and gluconeogenesis. The problem is compounded by strenuous exercise and lack of food, because at these times the level of blood glucose is already low.
26. (a) The rapid increase in glycolysis; the rise in pyruvate and  $\text{NADH}$  results in a rise in lactate. (b) Lactate is transformed to

glucose via pyruvate; this is a slower process, because formation of pyruvate is limited by  $\text{NAD}^+$  availability, the LDH equilibrium is in favor of lactate, and conversion of pyruvate to glucose is energy-requiring. (c) The equilibrium for the LDH reaction is in favor of lactate formation.

27. Lactate is transformed to glucose in the liver by gluconeogenesis (see Figs 14–16, 14–17). A defect in FBPFase-1 would prevent entry of lactate into the gluconeogenic pathway in hepatocytes, causing lactate to accumulate in the blood.
28. Succinate is transformed to oxaloacetate, which passes into the cytosol and is converted to PEP by PEP carboxykinase. Two moles of PEP are then required to produce a mole of glucose by the route outlined in Fig. 14–17.
29. If the catabolic and anabolic pathways of glucose metabolism are operating simultaneously, futile cycling of ATP occurs, with extra  $\text{O}_2$  consumption.
30. At the very least, accumulation of ribose 5-phosphate would tend to force this reaction in the reverse direction by mass action (see Eqn 13–4). It might also affect other metabolic reactions that involve ribose 5-phosphate as a substrate or product—such as the pathways of nucleotide synthesis.
31. (a) Ethanol tolerance is likely to involve many more genes, and thus the engineering would be a much more involved project. (b) L-Arabinose isomerase (the *araA* enzyme) converts an aldose to a ketose by moving the carbonyl of a nonphosphorylated sugar from C-1 to C-2. No analogous enzyme is discussed in this chapter; all the enzymes described here act on phosphorylated sugars. An enzyme that carries out a similar transformation with phosphorylated sugars is phosphohexose isomerase. L-Ribulokinase (*araB*) phosphorylates a sugar at C-5 by transferring the  $\gamma$  phosphate from ATP. Many such reactions are described in this chapter, including the hexokinase reaction. L-Ribulose 5-phosphate epimerase (*araD*) switches the —H and —OH groups on a chiral carbon of a sugar. No analogous reaction is described in the chapter, but it is described in Chapter 20 (see Fig. 20–13). (c) The three *ara* enzymes would convert arabinose to xylulose 5-phosphate by the following pathway: Arabinose  $\xrightarrow{\text{L-arabinose isomerase}}$  L-ribulose  $\xrightarrow{\text{L-ribulokinase}}$  L-ribulose 5-phosphate  $\xrightarrow{\text{epimerase}}$  xylulose 5-phosphate. (d) The arabinose is converted to xylulose 5-phosphate as in (c), which enters the pathway in Fig. 14–23; the glucose 6-phosphate product is then fermented to ethanol and  $\text{CO}_2$ . (e) 6 molecules of arabinose + 6 molecules of ATP are converted to 6 molecules of xylulose 5-phosphate, which feed into the pathway in Fig. 14–23 to yield 5 molecules of glucose 6-phosphate, each of which is fermented to yield 3 ATP (they enter as glucose 6-phosphate, not glucose)—15 ATP in all. Overall, you would expect a yield of 15 ATP – 6 ATP = 9 ATP from the 6 arabinose molecules. The other products are 10 molecules of ethanol and 10 molecules of  $\text{CO}_2$ . (f) Given the lower ATP yield, for an amount of growth (i.e., of available ATP) equivalent to growth without the added genes, the engineered *Z. mobilis* must ferment more arabinose, and thus it produces more ethanol. (g) One way to allow the use of xylose would be to add the genes for two enzymes: an analog of the *araD* enzyme that converts xylose to ribose by switching the —H and —OH on C-3, and an analog of the *araB* enzyme that phosphorylates ribose at C-5. The resulting ribose 5-phosphate would feed into the existing pathway.

### Chapter 15

1. (a) 0.0293 (b) 308 (c) No.  $Q$  is much lower than  $K'_{\text{eq}}$ , indicating that the PFK-1 reaction is far from equilibrium in cells; this reaction is slower than the subsequent reactions in glycolysis. Flux through the glycolytic pathway is largely determined by the activity of PFK-1.
2. (a)  $1.4 \times 10^{-9} \text{ M}$  (b) The physiological concentration (0.023 mM) is 16,000 times the equilibrium concentration; this



- reaction does not reach equilibrium in the cell. Many reactions in the cell are not at equilibrium.
- 3.** In the absence of  $O_2$ , the ATP needs are met by anaerobic glucose metabolism (fermentation to lactate). Because aerobic oxidation of glucose produces far more ATP than does fermentation, less glucose is needed to produce the same amount of ATP.
- 4. (a)** There are two binding sites for ATP: a catalytic site and a regulatory site. Binding of ATP to a regulatory site inhibits PFK-1, by reducing  $V_{max}$  or increasing  $K_m$  for ATP at the catalytic site. **(b)** Glycolytic flux is reduced when ATP is plentiful. **(c)** The graph indicates that increased [ADP] suppresses the inhibition by ATP. Because the adenine nucleotide pool is fairly constant, consumption of ATP leads to an increase in [ADP]. The data show that the activity of PFK-1 may be regulated by the [ATP]/[ADP] ratio.
- 5.** The phosphate group of glucose 6-phosphate is completely ionized at pH 7, giving the molecule an overall negative charge. Because membranes are generally impermeable to electrically charged molecules, glucose 6-phosphate cannot pass from the bloodstream into cells and hence cannot enter the glycolytic pathway and generate ATP. (This is why glucose, once phosphorylated, cannot escape from the cell.)
- 6. (a)** *In muscle:* Glycogen breakdown supplies energy (ATP) via glycolysis. Glycogen phosphorylase catalyzes the conversion of stored glycogen to glucose 1-phosphate, which is converted to glucose 6-phosphate, an intermediate in glycolysis. During strenuous activity, skeletal muscle requires large quantities of glucose 6-phosphate. *In the liver:* Glycogen breakdown maintains a steady level of blood glucose between meals (glucose 6-phosphate is converted to free glucose). **(b)** In actively working muscle, ATP flux requirements are very high and glucose 1-phosphate must be produced rapidly, requiring a high  $V_{max}$ .
- 7. (a)**  $[P_i]/[\text{glucose 1-phosphate}] = 3.3/1$  **(b), (c)** The value of this ratio in the cell ( $>100:1$ ) indicates that [glucose 1-phosphate] is far below the equilibrium value. The rate at which glucose 1-phosphate is removed (through entry into glycolysis) is greater than its rate of production (by the glycogen phosphorylase reaction), so metabolite flow is from glycogen to glucose 1-phosphate. The glycogen phosphorylase reaction is probably the regulatory step in glycogen breakdown.
- 8. (a)** increases **(b)** decreases **(c)** increases
- 9. Resting:** [ATP] high; [AMP] low; [acetyl-CoA] and [citrate] intermediate. *Running:* [ATP] intermediate; [AMP] high; [acetyl-CoA] and [citrate] low. Glucose flux through glycolysis increases during the anaerobic sprint because (1) the ATP inhibition of glycogen phosphorylase and PFK-1 is partially relieved, (2) AMP stimulates both enzymes, and (3) lower citrate and acetyl-CoA levels relieve their inhibitory effects on PFK-1 and pyruvate kinase, respectively.
- 10.** The migrating bird relies on the highly efficient aerobic oxidation of fats, rather than the anaerobic metabolism of glucose used by a sprinting rabbit. The bird reserves its muscle glycogen for short bursts of energy during emergencies.
- 11. Case A:** (f), (3); *Case B:* (c), (3); *Case C:* (h), (4); *Case D:* (d), (6)
- 12. (a)** (1) Adipose: fatty acid synthesis slower. (2) Muscle: glycolysis, fatty acid synthesis, and glycogen synthesis slower. (3) Liver: glycolysis faster; gluconeogenesis, glycogen synthesis, and fatty acid synthesis slower; pentose phosphate pathway unchanged. **(b)** (1) Adipose and (3) liver: fatty acid synthesis slower because lack of insulin results in inactive acetyl-CoA carboxylase, the first enzyme of fatty acid synthesis. Glycogen synthesis inhibited by cAMP-dependent phosphorylation (thus activation) of glycogen synthase. (2) Muscle: glycolysis slower because GLUT4 is inactive, so glucose uptake is inhibited. (3) Liver: glycolysis slower because the bifunctional PFK-2/FPase-2 is converted to the form with active FPase-2,
- decreasing [fructose 2,6-bisphosphate], which allosterically stimulates phosphofructokinase and inhibits FPase-1; this also accounts for the stimulation of gluconeogenesis.
- 13. (a)** elevated **(b)** elevated **(c)** elevated
- 14. (a)** PKA cannot be activated in response to glucagon or epinephrine, and glycogen phosphorylase is not activated. **(b)** PP1 remains active, allowing it to dephosphorylate glycogen synthase (activating it) and glycogen phosphorylase (inhibiting it). **(c)** Phosphorylase remains phosphorylated (active), increasing the breakdown of glycogen. **(d)** Gluconeogenesis cannot be stimulated when blood glucose is low, leading to dangerously low blood glucose during periods of fasting.
- 15.** The drop in blood glucose triggers release of glucagon by the pancreas. In the liver, glucagon activates glycogen phosphorylase by stimulating its cAMP-dependent phosphorylation and stimulates gluconeogenesis by lowering [fructose 2,6-bisphosphate], thus stimulating FPase-1.
- 16. (a)** Reduced capacity to mobilize glycogen; lowered blood glucose between meals **(b)** Reduced capacity to lower blood glucose after a carbohydrate meal; elevated blood glucose **(c)** Reduced fructose 2,6-bisphosphate (F26BP) in liver, stimulating glycolysis and inhibiting gluconeogenesis **(d)** Reduced F26BP, stimulating gluconeogenesis and inhibiting glycolysis **(e)** Increased uptake of fatty acids and glucose; increased oxidation of both **(f)** Increased conversion of pyruvate to acetyl-CoA; increased fatty acid synthesis.
- 17. (a)** Given that each particle contains about 55,000 glucose residues, the equivalent free glucose concentration would be  $55,000 \times 0.01 \mu\text{M} = 550 \text{ mM}$ , or 0.55 M. This would present a serious osmotic challenge for the cell! (Body fluids have a substantially lower osmolarity.) **(b)** The lower the number of branches, the lower the number of free ends available for glycogen phosphorylase activity, and the slower the rate of glucose release. With no branches, there would be just one site for phosphorylase to act. **(c)** The outer tier of the particle would be too crowded with glucose residues for the enzyme to gain access to cleave bonds and release glucose. **(d)** The number of chains doubles in each succeeding tier: tier 1 has one chain ( $2^0$ ), tier 2 has two ( $2^1$ ), tier 3 has four ( $2^2$ ), and so on. Thus, for  $t$  tiers, the number of chains in the outermost tier,  $C_A$ , is  $2^{t-1}$ . **(e)** The total number of chains is  $2^0 + 2^1 + 2^2 + \dots + 2^{t-1} = 2^t - 1$ . Each chain contains  $g_c$  glucose molecules, so the total number of glucose molecules,  $G_T$ , is  $g_c(2^t - 1)$ . **(f)** Glycogen phosphorylase can release all but four of the glucose residues in a chain of length  $g_c$ . Therefore, from each chain in the outer tier it can release  $(g_c - 4)$  glucose molecules. Given that there are  $2^{t-1}$  chains in the outer tier, the number of glucose molecules the enzyme can release,  $G_{PT}$ , is  $(g_c - 4)(2^{t-1})$ . **(g)** The volume of a sphere is  $\frac{4}{3}\pi r^3$ . In this case,  $r$  is the thickness of one tier times the number of tiers, or  $(0.12g_c + 0.35)t$  nm. Thus  $V_s = \frac{4}{3}\pi t^3 (0.12g_c + 0.35)^3 \text{ nm}^3$ . **(h)** You can show algebraically that the value of  $g_c$  that maximizes  $f$  is independent of  $t$ . Choosing  $t = 3$ :

$g_c$	$C_A$	$G_T$	$G_{PT}$	$V_s$	$f$
5	4	35	4	11	5.8
6	4	42	8	19	9.7
7	4	49	12	24	12
8	4	56	16	28	14
9	4	63	20	32	15
10	4	70	24	34	16
11	4	77	28	36	16
12	4	84	32	38	17
13	4	91	36	40	17
14	4	98	40	41	17
15	4	100	44	42	16
16	4	110	48	43	16

The optimum value of  $g_c$  (i.e., at maximum  $f$ ) is 13. In nature,  $g_c$  varies from 12 to 14, which corresponds to  $f$  values very close to the optimum. If you choose another value for  $t$ , the numbers will differ but the optimal  $g_c$  will still be 13.

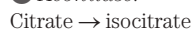
## Chapter 16

### 1. (a)

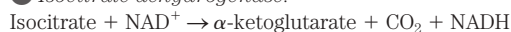
① *Citrate synthase*:



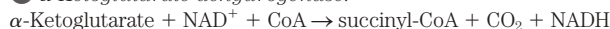
② *Aconitase*:



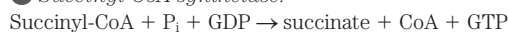
③ *Isocitrate dehydrogenase*:



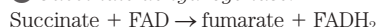
④  *$\alpha$ -Ketoglutarate dehydrogenase*:



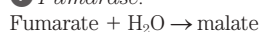
⑤ *Succinyl-CoA synthetase*:



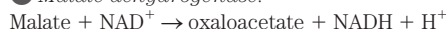
⑥ *Succinate dehydrogenase*:



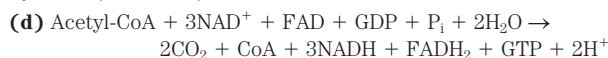
⑦ *Fumarase*:



⑧ *Malate dehydrogenase*:



(b), (c) ① CoA, condensation; ② none, isomerization; ③  $\text{NAD}^+$ , oxidative decarboxylation; ④  $\text{NAD}^+$ , CoA, and thiamine pyrophosphate, oxidative decarboxylation; ⑤ CoA, substrate-level phosphorylation; ⑥ FAD, oxidation; ⑦ none, hydration; ⑧  $\text{NAD}^+$ , oxidation



3. (a) Oxidation; methanol  $\rightarrow$  formaldehyde + [H—H]

(b) Oxidation; formaldehyde  $\rightarrow$  formate + [H—H]

(c) Reduction;  $\text{CO}_2$  + [H—H]  $\rightarrow$  formate +  $\text{H}^+$

(d) Reduction; glycerate +  $\text{H}^+$  + [H—H]  $\rightarrow$  glyceraldehyde +  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$

(e) Oxidation; glycerol  $\rightarrow$  dihydroxyacetone + [H—H]

(f) Oxidation;  $2\text{H}_2\text{O}$  + toluene  $\rightarrow$  benzoate +  $\text{H}^+$  + 3[H—H]

(g) Oxidation; succinate  $\rightarrow$  fumarate + [H—H]

(h) Oxidation; pyruvate +  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$   $\rightarrow$  acetate +  $\text{CO}_2$  + [H—H]

4. From the structural formulas, we see that the carbon-bound H/C ratio of hexanoic acid (11/6) is higher than that of glucose (7/6). Hexanoic acid is more reduced and yields more energy on complete combustion to  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .

5. (a) Oxidized; ethanol +  $\text{NAD}^+$   $\rightarrow$  acetaldehyde +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$

(b) Reduced; 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$   $\rightarrow$  glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate +  $\text{NAD}^+ + \text{HPO}_4^{2-}$

(c) Unchanged; pyruvate +  $\text{H}^+$   $\rightarrow$  acetaldehyde +  $\text{CO}_2$

(d) Oxidized; pyruvate +  $\text{NAD}^+$   $\rightarrow$  acetate +  $\text{CO}_2$  +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$

(e) Reduced; oxaloacetate +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$   $\rightarrow$  malate +  $\text{NAD}^+$

(f) Unchanged; acetoacetate +  $\text{H}^+$   $\rightarrow$  acetone +  $\text{CO}_2$

6. *TPP*: thiazolium ring adds to  $\alpha$  carbon of pyruvate, then stabilizes the resulting carbanion by acting as an electron sink. *Lipoic acid*: oxidizes pyruvate to level of acetate (acetyl-CoA), and activates acetate as a thioester. *CoA-SH*: activates acetate as thioester. *FAD*: oxidizes lipoic acid.  *$\text{NAD}^+$* : oxidizes FAD.

7. Lack of TPP inhibits pyruvate dehydrogenase; pyruvate accumulates.

8. Oxidative decarboxylation;  $\text{NAD}^+$  or  $\text{NADP}^+$ ;  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dehydrogenase

9. Oxygen consumption is a measure of the activity of the first two stages of cellular respiration: glycolysis and the

citric acid cycle. The addition of oxaloacetate or malate stimulates the citric acid cycle and thus stimulates respiration. The added oxaloacetate or malate serves a catalytic role, because it is regenerated in the latter part of the citric acid cycle.

10. (a)  $5.6 \times 10^{-6}$  (b)  $1.1 \times 10^{-8}$  M (c) 28 molecules

11. ADP (or GDP),  $\text{P}_i$ , CoA-SH, TPP,  $\text{NAD}^+$ ; *not* lipoic acid, which is covalently attached to the isolated enzymes that use it

12. The flavin nucleotides, FMN and FAD, would not be synthesized. Because FAD is required in the citric acid cycle, flavin deficiency would strongly inhibit the cycle.

13. Oxaloacetate might be withdrawn for aspartate synthesis or for gluconeogenesis. Oxaloacetate is replenished by the anaplerotic reactions catalyzed by PEP carboxykinase, PEP carboxylase, malic enzyme, or pyruvate carboxylase (see Fig. 16–16).

14. The terminal phosphoryl group in GTP can be transferred to ADP in a reaction catalyzed by nucleoside diphosphate kinase, with an equilibrium constant of 1.0:  
$$\text{GTP} + \text{ADP} \rightarrow \text{GDP} + \text{ATP}$$

15. (a)  $^-\text{OOC}-\text{CH}_2-\text{CH}_2-\text{COO}^-$  (succinate) (b) Malonate is a competitive inhibitor of succinate dehydrogenase. (c) A block in the citric acid cycle stops  $\text{NADH}$  formation, which stops electron transfer, which stops respiration. (d) A large excess of succinate (substrate) overcomes the competitive inhibition.

16. (a) Add uniformly labeled [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ]glucose and check for the release of  $^{14}\text{CO}_2$ . (b) Equally distributed in C-2 and C-3 of oxaloacetate; an infinite number

17. Oxaloacetate equilibrates with succinate, in which C-1 and C-4 are equivalent. Oxaloacetate derived from succinate is labeled at C-1 and C-4, and the PEP derived from it has label at C-1, which gives rise to C-3 and C-4 of glucose.

18. (a) C-1 (b) C-3 (c) C-3 (d) C-2 (methyl group) (e) C-4 (f) C-4 (g) equally distributed in C-2 and C-3

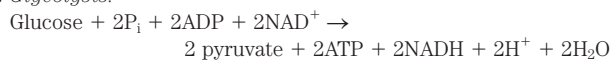
19. Thiamine is required for the synthesis of TPP, a prosthetic group in the pyruvate dehydrogenase and  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dehydrogenase complexes. A thiamine deficiency reduces the activity of these enzyme complexes and causes the observed accumulation of precursors.

20. No. For every two carbons that enter as acetate, two leave the cycle as  $\text{CO}_2$ ; thus there is no net synthesis of oxaloacetate. Net synthesis of oxaloacetate occurs by the carboxylation of pyruvate, an anaplerotic reaction.

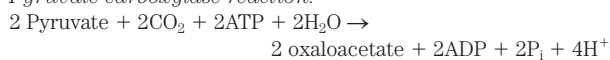
21. Yes, the citric acid cycle would be inhibited. Oxaloacetate is present at relatively low concentrations in mitochondria, and removing it for gluconeogenesis would tend to shift the equilibrium for the citrate synthase reaction toward oxaloacetate.

22. (a) Inhibition of aconitase (b) Fluorocitrate; competes with citrate; by a large excess of citrate (c) Citrate and fluorocitrate are inhibitors of PFK-1. (d) All catabolic processes necessary for ATP production are shut down.

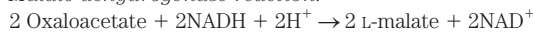
23. *Glycolysis*:



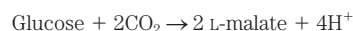
*Pyruvate carboxylase reaction*:



*Malate dehydrogenase reaction*:



This recycles nicotinamide coenzymes under anaerobic conditions. The overall reaction is



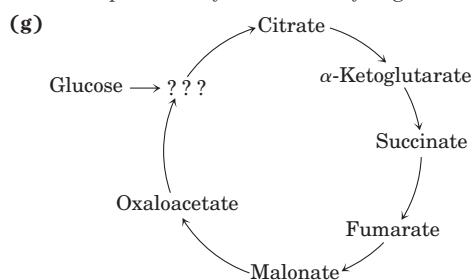
This produces four  $\text{H}^+$  per glucose, increasing the acidity and thus the tartness of the wine.

24. Net reaction:  $2 \text{ Pyruvate} + \text{ATP} + 2\text{NAD}^+ + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \alpha\text{-ketoglutarate} + \text{CO}_2 + \text{ADP} + \text{P}_i + 2\text{NADH} + 3\text{H}^+$
25. The cycle participates in catabolic and anabolic processes. For example, it generates ATP by substrate oxidation, but also provides precursors for amino acid synthesis (see Fig. 16–16).
26. (a) decreases (b) increases (c) decreases
27. (a) Citrate is produced through the action of citrate synthase on oxaloacetate and acetyl-CoA. Citrate synthase can be used for net synthesis of citrate when (1) there is a continuous influx of new oxaloacetate and acetyl-CoA and (2) isocitrate synthesis is restricted, as in a medium low in  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ . Aconitase requires  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ , so an  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ -restricted medium restricts the synthesis of aconitase.
- (b)  $\text{Sucrose} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{glucose} + \text{fructose}$   
 $\text{Glucose} + 2\text{P}_i + 2\text{ADP} + 2\text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow$   
 $2 \text{ pyruvate} + 2\text{ATP} + 2\text{NADH} + 2\text{H}^+ + 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$   
 $\text{Fructose} + 2\text{P}_i + 2\text{ADP} + 2\text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow$   
 $2 \text{ pyruvate} + 2\text{ATP} + 2\text{NADH} + 2\text{H}^+ + 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$   
 $2 \text{ Pyruvate} + 2\text{NAD}^+ + 2\text{CoA} \rightarrow$   
 $2 \text{ acetyl-CoA} + 2\text{NADH} + 2\text{H}^+ + 2\text{CO}_2$   
 $2 \text{ Pyruvate} + 2\text{CO}_2 + 2\text{ATP} + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$   
 $2 \text{ oxaloacetate} + 2\text{ADP} + 2\text{P}_i + 4\text{H}^+$   
 $2 \text{ Acetyl-CoA} + 2 \text{ oxaloacetate} + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2 \text{ citrate} + 2\text{CoA}$   
 The overall reaction is  
 $\text{Sucrose} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + 2\text{P}_i + 2\text{ADP} + 6\text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow$   
 $2 \text{ citrate} + 2\text{ATP} + 6\text{NADH} + 10\text{H}^+$
- (c) The overall reaction consumes  $\text{NAD}^+$ . Because the cellular pool of this oxidized coenzyme is limited, it must be recycled by the electron-transfer chain with consumption of  $\text{O}_2$ . Consequently, the overall conversion of sucrose to citric acid is an aerobic process and requires molecular oxygen.
28. Succinyl-CoA is an intermediate of the citric acid cycle; its accumulation signals reduced flux through the cycle, calling for reduced entry of acetyl-CoA into the cycle. Citrate synthase, by regulating the primary oxidative pathway of the cell, regulates the supply of NADH and thus the flow of electrons from NADH to  $\text{O}_2$ .
29. Fatty acid catabolism increases [acetyl-CoA], which stimulates pyruvate carboxylase. The resulting increase in [oxaloacetate] stimulates acetyl-CoA consumption by the citric acid cycle, and [citrate] rises, inhibiting glycolysis at the level of PFK-1. In addition, increased [acetyl-CoA] inhibits the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, slowing the utilization of pyruvate from glycolysis.
30. Oxygen is needed to recycle  $\text{NAD}^+$  from the NADH produced by the oxidative reactions of the citric acid cycle. Reoxidation of NADH occurs during mitochondrial oxidative phosphorylation.
31. Increased  $[\text{NADH}]/[\text{NAD}^+]$  inhibits the citric acid cycle by mass action at the three  $\text{NAD}^+$ -reducing steps; high  $[\text{NADH}]$  shifts equilibrium toward  $\text{NAD}^+$ .
32. Toward citrate;  $\Delta G$  for the citrate synthase reaction under these conditions is about  $-8 \text{ kJ/mol}$ .
33. Steps 4 and 5 are essential in the reoxidation of the enzyme's reduced lipoamide cofactor.
34. The citric acid cycle is so central to metabolism that a serious defect in any cycle enzyme would probably be lethal to the embryo.
35. The first enzyme in each path is under reciprocal allosteric regulation. Inhibition of one path shunts isocitrate into the other path.
36. (a) The only reaction in muscle tissue that consumes significant amounts of oxygen is cellular respiration, so  $\text{O}_2$  consumption is a good proxy for respiration. (b) Freshly prepared muscle tissue contains some residual glucose;  $\text{O}_2$  consumption is due to oxidation of this glucose. (c) Yes. Because the amount of  $\text{O}_2$  consumed increased when citrate or 1-phosphoglycerol was added, both can serve as substrate

for cellular respiration in this system. (d) *Experiment I*: Citrate is causing much more  $\text{O}_2$  consumption than would be expected from its complete oxidation. Each molecule of Citrate seems to be acting as though it were more than one molecule. The only possible explanation is that each molecule of citrate functions more than once in the reaction—which is how a catalyst operates. *Experiment II*: The key is to calculate the excess  $\text{O}_2$  consumed by each sample compared with the control (sample 1).

Sample	Substrate(s) added	$\mu\text{L O}_2$ absorbed	Excess $\mu\text{L O}_2$ consumed
1	No extra	342	0
2	0.3 mL 0.2 M 1-phosphoglycerol	757	415
3	0.15 mL 0.02 M citrate	431	89
4	0.3 mL 0.2 M 1-phosphoglycerol + 0.15 mL 0.02 M citrate	1,385	1,043

If both citrate and 1-phosphoglycerol were simply substrates for the reaction, you would expect the excess  $\text{O}_2$  consumption by sample 4 to be the sum of the individual excess consumptions by samples 2 and 3 ( $415 \mu\text{L} + 89 \mu\text{L} = 504 \mu\text{L}$ ). However, the excess consumption when both substrates are present is roughly twice this amount ( $1,043 \mu\text{L}$ ). Thus citrate increases the ability of the tissue to metabolize 1-phosphoglycerol. This behavior is typical of a catalyst. Both experiments (I and II) are required to make this case convincing. Based on experiment I only, citrate is somehow accelerating the reaction, but it is not clear whether it acts by helping substrate metabolism or by some other mechanism. Based on experiment II only, it is not clear which molecule is the catalyst, citrate or 1-phosphoglycerol. Together, the experiments show that citrate is acting as a “catalyst” for the oxidation of 1-phosphoglycerol. (e) Given that the pathway can consume citrate (see sample 3), if citrate is to act as a catalyst it must be regenerated. If the set of reactions first consumes then regenerates citrate, it must be a circular rather than a linear pathway. (f) When the pathway is blocked at  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dehydrogenase, citrate is converted to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate but the pathway goes no further. Oxygen is consumed by reoxidation of the NADH produced by isocitrate dehydrogenase.

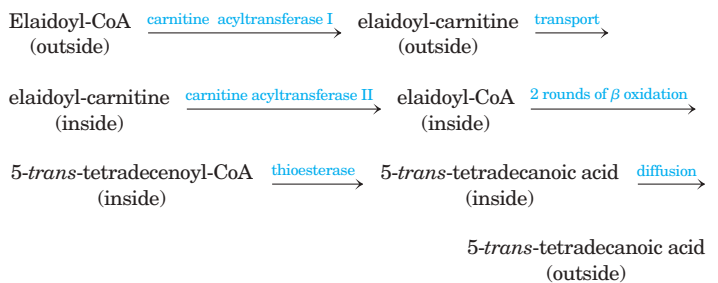


This differs from Fig. 16–7 in that it does not include *cis*-aconitate and isocitrate (between citrate and  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate), or succinyl-CoA, or acetyl-CoA. (h) Establishing a quantitative conversion was essential to rule out a branched or other, more complex pathway.

## Chapter 17

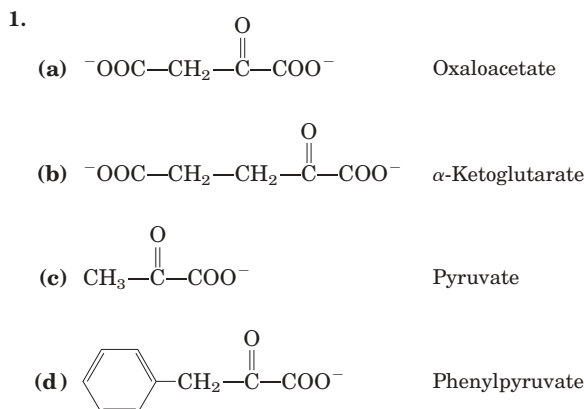
- The fatty acid portion; the carbons in fatty acids are more reduced than those in glycerol.
- (a)  $4.0 \times 10^5 \text{ kJ}$  ( $9.6 \times 10^4 \text{ kcal}$ ) (b) 48 days (c) 0.48 lb/day
- The first step in fatty acid oxidation is analogous to the conversion of succinate to fumarate; the second step, to the conversion of fumarate to malate; the third step, to the conversion of malate to oxaloacetate.
- 8 cycles; the last releases 2 acetyl-CoA.

5. (a)  $R\text{-COO}^- + \text{ATP} \rightarrow \text{acyl-AMP} + \text{PP}_i$   
 $\text{Acyl-AMP} + \text{CoA} \rightarrow \text{acyl-CoA} + \text{AMP}$   
 (b) Irreversible hydrolysis of  $\text{PP}_i$  to  $2\text{P}_i$  by cellular inorganic pyrophosphatase
6. *cis*- $\Delta^3$ -Dodecanoyl-CoA; it is converted to *cis*- $\Delta^2$ -dodecanoyl-CoA, then  $\beta$ -hydroxydodecanoyl-CoA.
7. 4 acetyl-CoA and 1 propionyl-CoA
8. Yes. Some of the tritium is removed from palmitate during the dehydrogenation reactions of  $\beta$  oxidation. The removed tritium appears as tritiated water.
9. Fatty acyl groups condensed with CoA in the cytosol are first transferred to carnitine, releasing CoA, then transported into the mitochondrion, where they are again condensed with CoA. The cytosolic and mitochondrial pools of CoA are thus kept separate, and no radioactive CoA from the cytosolic pool enters the mitochondrion.
10. (a) In the pigeon,  $\beta$  oxidation predominates; in the pheasant, anaerobic glycolysis of glycogen predominates. (b) Pigeon muscle would consume more  $\text{O}_2$ . (c) Fat contains more energy per gram than glycogen does. In addition, the anaerobic breakdown of glycogen is limited by the tissue's tolerance to lactate buildup. Thus the pigeon, operating on the oxidative catabolism of fats, is the long-distance flyer. (d) These enzymes are the regulatory enzymes of their respective pathways and thus limit ATP production rates.
11. Malonyl-CoA would no longer inhibit fatty acid entry into the mitochondrion and  $\beta$  oxidation, so there might be a futile cycle of simultaneous fatty acid synthesis in the cytosol and fatty acid breakdown in mitochondria.
12. (a) The carnitine-mediated entry of fatty acids into mitochondria is the rate-limiting step in fatty acid oxidation. Carnitine deficiency slows fatty acid oxidation; added carnitine increases the rate. (b) All increase the metabolic need for fatty acid oxidation. (c) Carnitine deficiency might result from a deficiency of lysine, its precursor, or from a defect in one of the enzymes in the biosynthesis of carnitine.
13. Oxidation of fats releases metabolic water; 1.4 L of water per kg of tripalmitoylglycerol (ignores the small contribution of glycerol to the mass).
14. The bacteria can be used to completely oxidize hydrocarbons to  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . However, contact between hydrocarbons and bacterial enzymes may be difficult to achieve. Bacterial nutrients such as nitrogen and phosphorus may be limiting and inhibit growth.
15. (a)  $M_r$  136; phenylacetic acid (b) Even
16. Because the mitochondrial pool of CoA is small, CoA must be recycled from acetyl-CoA via the formation of ketone bodies. This allows the operation of the  $\beta$ -oxidation pathway, necessary for energy production.
17. (a) Glucose yields pyruvate via glycolysis, and pyruvate is the main source of oxaloacetate. Without glucose in the diet, [oxaloacetate] drops and the citric acid cycle slows. (b) Odd-numbered; propionate conversion to succinyl-CoA provides intermediates for the citric acid cycle and four-carbon precursors for gluconeogenesis.
18. For the odd-chain heptanoic acid,  $\beta$  oxidation produces propionyl-CoA, which can be converted in several steps to oxaloacetate, a starting material for gluconeogenesis. The even-chain fatty acid cannot support gluconeogenesis, because it is entirely oxidized to acetyl-CoA.
19.  $\beta$  Oxidation of  $\omega$ -fluorooleate forms fluoroacetyl-CoA, which enters the citric acid cycle and produces fluorocitrate, a powerful inhibitor of aconitase. Inhibition of aconitase shuts down the citric acid cycle. Without reducing equivalents from the citric acid cycle, oxidative phosphorylation (ATP synthesis) is fatally slowed.
20. Ser to Ala: blocks  $\beta$  oxidation in mitochondria. Ser to Asp: blocks fatty acid synthesis, stimulates  $\beta$  oxidation.
21. Response to glucagon or epinephrine would be prolonged, giving a greater mobilization of fatty acids in adipocytes.
22. Enz-FAD, having a more positive standard reduction potential, is a better electron acceptor than  $\text{NAD}^+$ , and the reaction is driven in the direction of fatty acyl-CoA oxidation. This more favorable equilibrium is obtained at the cost of 1 ATP; only 1.5 ATP are produced per  $\text{FADH}_2$  oxidized in the respiratory chain (vs. 2.5 per NADH).
23. 9 turns; arachidic acid, a 20-carbon saturated fatty acid, yields 10 molecules of acetyl-CoA, the last two formed in the ninth turn.
24. See Fig. 17–12. [ $3\text{-}^{14}\text{C}$ ]Succinyl-CoA is formed, which gives rise to oxaloacetate labeled at C-2 and C-3.
25. Phytanic acid  $\rightarrow$  pristanic acid  $\rightarrow$  propionyl-CoA  $\rightarrow$   $\rightarrow$  succinyl-CoA  $\rightarrow$  succinate  $\rightarrow$  fumarate  $\rightarrow$  malate. All malate carbons would be labeled, but C-1 and C-4 would have only half as much label as C-2 and C-3.
26. ATP hydrolysis in the energy-requiring reactions of a cell takes up water in the reaction  $\text{ATP} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{ADP} + \text{P}_i$ ; thus, in the steady state, there is no *net* production of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .
27. Methylmalonyl-CoA mutase requires the cobalt-containing cofactor formed from vitamin  $\text{B}_{12}$ .
28. Mass lost per day is about 0.66 kg, or about 140 kg in 7 months. Ketosis could be avoided by degradation of nonessential body proteins to supply amino acid skeletons for gluconeogenesis.
29. (a) Fatty acids are converted to their CoA derivatives by enzymes in the cytoplasm; the acyl-CoAs are then imported into mitochondria for oxidation. Given that the researchers were using isolated mitochondria, they had to use CoA derivatives. (b) Stearoyl-CoA was rapidly converted to 9 acetyl-CoA by the  $\beta$ -oxidation pathway. All intermediates reacted rapidly and none were detectable at significant levels. (c) Two rounds. Each round removes two carbon atoms, thus two rounds convert an 18-carbon to a 14-carbon fatty acid and 2 acetyl-CoA. (d) The  $K_m$  is higher for the trans isomer than for the cis, so a higher concentration of trans isomer is required for the same rate of breakdown. Roughly speaking, the trans isomer binds less well than the cis, probably because differences in shape, even though not at the target site for the enzyme, affect substrate binding to the enzyme. (e) The substrate for LCAD/VLCAD builds up differently, depending on the particular substrate; this is expected for the rate-limiting step in a pathway. (f) The kinetic parameters show that the trans isomer is a poorer substrate than the cis for LCAD, but there is little difference for VLCAD. Because it is a poorer substrate, the trans isomer accumulates to higher levels than the cis. (g) One possible pathway is shown below (indicating "inside" and "outside" mitochondria).

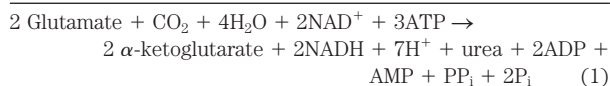


(h) It is correct insofar as trans fats are broken down less efficiently than cis fats, and thus trans fats may "leak" out of mitochondria. It is incorrect to say that trans fats are not broken down by cells; they are broken down, but at a slower rate than cis fats.

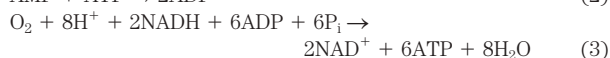
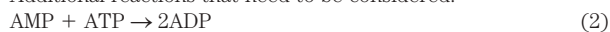
## Chapter 18



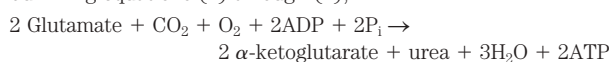
2. This is a coupled-reaction assay. The product of the slow transamination (pyruvate) is rapidly consumed in the subsequent "indicator reaction" catalyzed by lactate dehydrogenase, which consumes NADH. Thus the rate of disappearance of NADH is a measure of the rate of the aminotransferase reaction. The indicator reaction is monitored by observing the decrease in absorption of NADH at 340 nm with a spectrophotometer.
3. Alanine and glutamine play special roles in the transport of amino groups from muscle and from other nonhepatic tissues, respectively, to the liver.
4. No. The nitrogen in alanine can be transferred to oxaloacetate via transamination, to form aspartate.
5. 15 mol of ATP per mole of lactate; 13 mol of ATP per mole of alanine, when nitrogen removal is included
6. (a) Fasting resulted in low blood glucose; subsequent administration of the experimental diet led to rapid catabolism of glucogenic amino acids. (b) Oxidative deamination caused the rise in  $\text{NH}_3$  levels; the absence of arginine (an intermediate in the urea cycle) prevented conversion of  $\text{NH}_3$  to urea; arginine is not synthesized in sufficient quantities in the cat to meet the needs imposed by the stress of the experiment. This suggests that arginine is an essential amino acid in the cat's diet. (c) Ornithine is converted to arginine by the urea cycle.
7.  $\text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{glutamate} + \text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow$   
 $\alpha\text{-ketoglutarate} + \text{NH}_4^+ + \text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$   
 $\text{NH}_4^+ + 2\text{ATP} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow$   
 carbamoyl phosphate +  $2\text{ADP} + \text{P}_i + 3\text{H}^+$   
 Carbamoyl phosphate + ornithine  $\rightarrow$  citrulline +  $\text{P}_i + \text{H}^+$   
 Citrulline + aspartate + ATP  $\rightarrow$   
 argininosuccinate + AMP +  $\text{PP}_i + \text{H}^+$   
 Argininosuccinate  $\rightarrow$  arginine + fumarate  
 Fumarate +  $\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$  malate  
 Malate +  $\text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow$  oxaloacetate +  $\text{NADH} + \text{H}^+$   
 Oxaloacetate + glutamate  $\rightarrow$  aspartate +  $\alpha\text{-ketoglutarate}$   
 Arginine +  $\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$  urea + ornithine



Additional reactions that need to be considered:



Summing equations (1) through (4),



8. The second amino group introduced into urea is transferred from aspartate, which is generated during the transamination of glutamate to oxaloacetate, a reaction catalyzed by aspartate

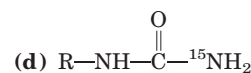
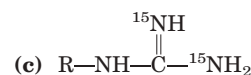
aminotransferase. Approximately one-half of all the amino groups excreted as urea must pass through the aspartate aminotransferase reaction, making this the most highly active aminotransferase.

9. (a) A person on a diet consisting only of protein must use amino acids as the principal source of metabolic fuel. Because the catabolism of amino acids requires the removal of nitrogen as urea, the process consumes abnormally large quantities of water to dilute and excrete the urea in the urine. Furthermore, electrolytes in the "liquid protein" must be diluted with water and excreted. If the daily water loss through the kidney is not balanced by a sufficient water intake, a net loss of body water results. (b) When considering the nutritional benefits of protein, one must keep in mind the total amount of amino acids needed for protein synthesis and the distribution of amino acids in the dietary protein. Gelatin contains a nutritionally unbalanced distribution of amino acids. As large amounts of gelatin are ingested and the excess amino acids are catabolized, the capacity of the urea cycle may be exceeded, leading to ammonia toxicity. This is further complicated by the dehydration that may result from excretion of large quantities of urea. A combination of these two factors could produce coma and death.

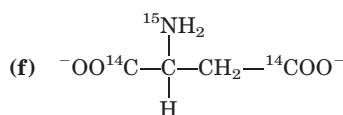
## 10. Lysine and leucine

11. (a) Phenylalanine hydroxylase; a low-phenylalanine diet (b) The normal route of phenylalanine metabolism via hydroxylation to tyrosine is blocked, and phenylalanine accumulates. (c) Phenylalanine is transformed to phenylpyruvate by transamination, and then to phenyllactate by reduction. The transamination reaction has an equilibrium constant of 1.0, and phenylpyruvate is formed in significant amounts when phenylalanine accumulates. (d) Because of the deficiency in production of tyrosine, which is a precursor of melanin, the pigment normally present in hair.
12. Catabolism of the carbon skeletons of valine, methionine, and isoleucine is impaired because a functional methylmalonyl-CoA mutase (a coenzyme  $\text{B}_{12}$  enzyme) is absent. The physiological effects of loss of this enzyme are described in Table 18-2 and Box 18-2.
13. The vegan diet lacks vitamin  $\text{B}_{12}$ , leading to the increase in homocysteine and methylmalonate (reflecting the deficiencies in methionine synthase and methylmalonic acid mutase, respectively) in individuals on the diet for several years. Dairy products provide some vitamin  $\text{B}_{12}$  in the lactovegetarian diet.
14. The genetic forms of pernicious anemia generally arise as a result of defects in the pathway that mediates absorption of dietary vitamin  $\text{B}_{12}$  (see Box 17-2). Because dietary supplements are not absorbed in the intestine, these conditions are treated by injecting supplementary  $\text{B}_{12}$  directly into the bloodstream.
15. The mechanism is identical to that for serine dehydratase (see Fig. 18-20a) except that the extra methyl group of threonine is retained, yielding  $\alpha$ -ketobutyrate instead of pyruvate.

16. (a)  $^{15}\text{NH}_2-\text{CO}-^{15}\text{NH}_2$

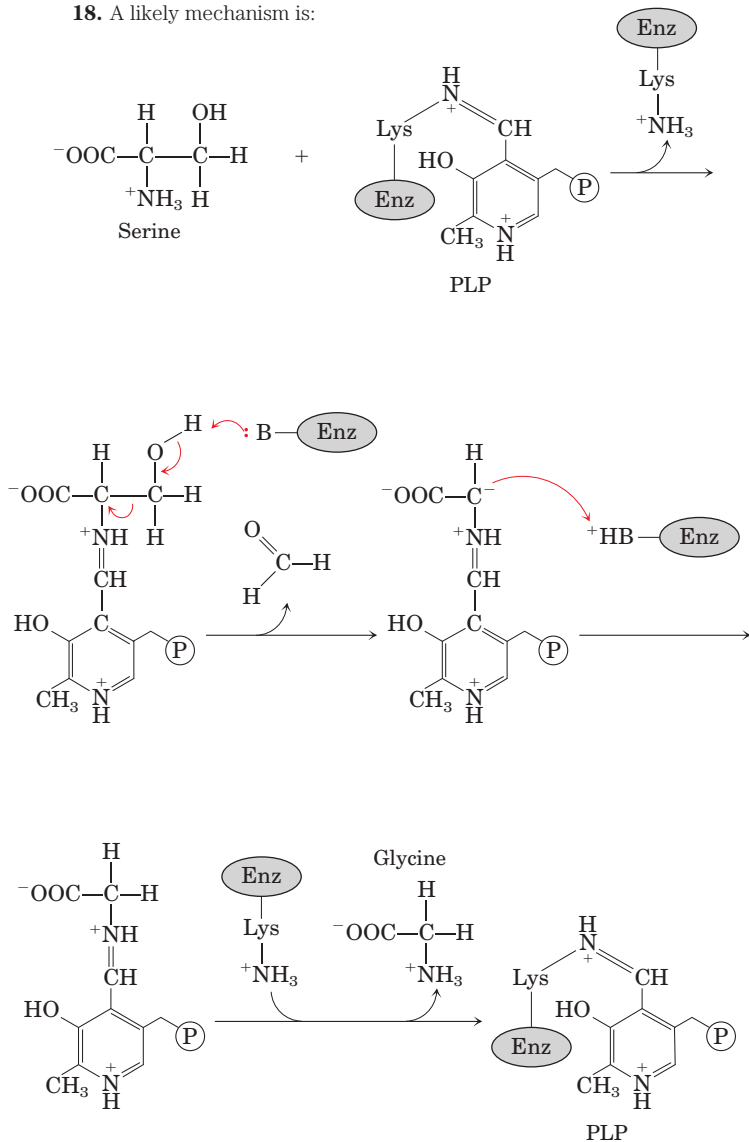


(e) No label



17. (a) Isoleucine  $\xrightarrow{1}$  II  $\xrightarrow{2}$  IV  $\xrightarrow{3}$  I  $\xrightarrow{4}$  V  $\xrightarrow{5}$  III  $\xrightarrow{6}$  acetyl-CoA + propionyl-CoA (b) Step 1 transamination, no analogous reaction, PLP; 2 oxidative decarboxylation, analogous to the pyruvate dehydrogenase reaction, NAD<sup>+</sup>, TPP, lipoate, FAD; 3 oxidation, analogous to the succinate dehydrogenase reaction, FAD; 4 hydration, analogous to the fumarase reaction, no cofactor; 5 oxidation, analogous to the malate dehydrogenase reaction, NAD<sup>+</sup>; 6 thiolysis (reverse aldol condensation), analogous to the thiolase reaction, CoA.

18. A likely mechanism is:



The formaldehyde (HCHO) produced in the second step reacts rapidly with tetrahydrofolate at the enzyme active site to produce N<sup>5</sup>,N<sup>10</sup>-methylene tetrahydrofolate (see Fig. 18–17).

19. (a) Transamination; no analogies; PLP. (b) Oxidative decarboxylation; analogous to oxidative decarboxylation of pyruvate to acetyl-CoA prior to entry into the citric acid cycle, and of  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to succinyl-CoA in the citric acid cycle; NAD<sup>+</sup>, FAD, lipoate, and TPP. (c) Dehydrogenation (oxidation); analogous to dehydrogenation of succinate to fumarate in the citric acid cycle, and of fatty acyl-CoA to enoyl-CoA in  $\beta$  oxidation; FAD. (d) Carboxylation; no analogies in citric acid cycle or  $\beta$  oxidation; ATP and biotin. (e) Hydration; analogous to hydration of fumarate to malate in the citric acid cycle, and of enoyl-CoA to 3-hydroxyacyl-CoA in  $\beta$  oxidation; no cofactors. (f) Reverse aldol reaction; analogous

to reverse of citrate synthase reaction in the citric acid cycle; no cofactors

20. (a) Leucine; valine; isoleucine (b) Cysteine (derived from cystine). If cysteine were decarboxylated as shown in Fig. 18–6, it would yield H<sub>3</sub>N—CH<sub>2</sub>—CH<sub>2</sub>—SH, which could be oxidized to taurine. (c) The January 1957 blood shows significantly elevated levels of isoleucine, leucine, methionine, and valine; the January 1957 urine, significantly elevated isoleucine, leucine, taurine, and valine. (d) All patients had high levels of isoleucine, leucine, and valine in both blood and urine, suggesting a defect in the breakdown of these amino acids. Given that the urine also contained high levels of the keto forms of these three amino acids, the block in the pathway must occur after deamination but before dehydrogenation (as shown in Fig. 18–28). (e) The model does not explain the high levels of methionine in blood and taurine in urine. The high taurine levels may be due to the death of brain cells during the end stage of the disease. However, the reason for high levels of methionine in blood are unclear; the pathway of methionine degradation is not linked with the degradation of branched-chain amino acids. Increased methionine could be a secondary effect of buildup of the other amino acids. It is important to keep in mind that the January 1957 samples were from an individual who was dying, so comparing blood and urine results with those of a healthy individual may not be appropriate. (f) The following information is needed (and was eventually obtained by other workers): (1) The dehydrogenase activity is significantly reduced or missing in individuals with maple syrup urine disease. (2) The disease is inherited as a single-gene defect. (3) The defect occurs in a gene encoding all or part of the dehydrogenase. (4) The genetic defect leads to production of inactive enzyme.

#### Chapter 19

- Reaction (1): (a), (d) NADH; (b), (e) E-FMN; (c) NAD<sup>+</sup>/NADH and E-FMN/FMNH<sub>2</sub>  
Reaction (2): (a), (d) E-FMNH<sub>2</sub>; (b), (e) Fe<sup>3+</sup>; (c) E-FMN/FMNH<sub>2</sub> and Fe<sup>3+</sup>/Fe<sup>2+</sup>  
Reaction (3): (a), (d) Fe<sup>2+</sup>; (b), (e) Q; (c) Fe<sup>3+</sup>/Fe<sup>2+</sup> and Q/QH<sub>2</sub>
- The side chain makes ubiquinone soluble in lipids and allows it to diffuse in the semifluid membrane.
- From the difference in standard reduction potential ( $\Delta E'^{\circ}$ ) for each pair of half-reactions, one can calculate  $\Delta G'^{\circ}$ . The oxidation of succinate by FAD is favored by the negative standard free-energy change ( $\Delta G'^{\circ} = -3.7$  kJ/mol). Oxidation by NAD<sup>+</sup> would require a large, positive, standard free-energy change ( $\Delta G'^{\circ} = 68$  kJ/mol).
- (a) All carriers reduced; CN<sup>-</sup> blocks the reduction of O<sub>2</sub> catalyzed by cytochrome oxidase. (b) All carriers reduced; in the absence of O<sub>2</sub>, the reduced carriers are not reoxidized. (c) All carriers oxidized. (d) Early carriers more reduced; later carriers more oxidized.
- (a) Inhibition of NADH dehydrogenase by rotenone decreases the rate of electron flow through the respiratory chain, which in turn decreases the rate of ATP production. If this reduced rate is unable to meet the organism's ATP requirements, the organism dies. (b) Antimycin A strongly inhibits the oxidation of Q in the respiratory chain, reducing the rate of electron transfer and leading to the consequences described in (a). (c) Because antimycin A blocks *all* electron flow to oxygen, it is a more potent poison than rotenone, which blocks electron flow from NADH but not from FADH<sub>2</sub>.
- (a) The rate of electron transfer necessary to meet the ATP demand increases, and thus the P/O ratio decreases. (b) High concentrations of uncoupler produce P/O ratios near zero. The P/O ratio decreases, and more fuel must be oxidized to generate the same amount of ATP. The extra heat released by this oxidation raises the body temperature. (c) Increased activity of

- the respiratory chain in the presence of an uncoupler requires the degradation of additional fuel. By oxidizing more fuel (including fat reserves) to produce the same amount of ATP, the body loses weight. When the P/O ratio approaches zero, the lack of ATP results in death.
- Valinomycin acts as an uncoupler. It combines with  $K^+$  to form a complex that passes through the inner mitochondrial membrane, dissipating the membrane potential. ATP synthesis decreases, which causes the rate of electron transfer to increase. This results in an increase in the  $H^+$  gradient,  $O_2$  consumption, and amount of heat released.
  - (a) The formation of ATP is inhibited. (b) The formation of ATP is tightly coupled to electron transfer: 2,4-dinitrophenol is an uncoupler of oxidative phosphorylation. (c) Oligomycin
  - Cytosolic malate dehydrogenase plays a key role in the transport of reducing equivalents across the inner mitochondrial membrane via the malate-aspartate shuttle.
  - (a) Glycolysis becomes anaerobic. (b) Oxygen consumption ceases. (c) Lactate formation increases. (d) ATP synthesis decreases to 2 ATP/glucose.
  - The steady-state concentration of  $P_i$  in the cell is much higher than that of ADP. The  $P_i$  released by ATP hydrolysis changes total  $[P_i]$  very little.
  - The response to (a) increased  $[ADP]$  is faster because the response to (b) reduced  $pO_2$  requires protein synthesis.
  - (a) NADH is reoxidized via electron transfer instead of lactic acid fermentation. (b) Oxidative phosphorylation is more efficient. (c) The high mass-action ratio of the ATP system inhibits phosphofructokinase-1.
  - Fermentation to ethanol could be accomplished in the presence of  $O_2$ , which is an advantage because strict anaerobic conditions are difficult to maintain. The Pasteur effect is not observed, since the citric acid cycle and electron-transfer chain are inactive.
  - More-efficient electron transfer between complexes.
  - (a) External medium:  $4.0 \times 10^{-8} M$ ; matrix:  $2.0 \times 10^{-8} M$   
(b)  $[H^+]$  gradient contributes 1.7 kJ/mol toward ATP synthesis  
(c) 21 (d) No (e) From the overall transmembrane potential
  - (a)  $0.91 \mu\text{mol/s} \cdot g$  (b) 5.5 s; to provide a constant level of ATP, regulation of ATP production must be tight and rapid.
  - $53 \mu\text{mol/s} \cdot g$ . With a steady state  $[ATP]$  of  $7.0 \mu\text{mol/g}$ , this is equivalent to 10 turnovers of the ATP pool per second; the reservoir would last about 0.13 s.
  - Reactive oxygen species react with macromolecules, including DNA. If a mitochondrial defect leads to increased production of ROS, the nuclear genes that encode proto-oncogenes can be damaged, producing oncogenes and leading to unregulated cell division and cancer (see Section 12.12).
  - Different extents of heteroplasmy for the defective gene produce different degrees of defective mitochondrial function.
  - The inner mitochondrial membrane is impermeable to NADH, but the reducing equivalents of NADH are transferred (shuttled) through the membrane indirectly: they are transferred to oxaloacetate in the cytosol, the resulting malate is transported into the matrix, and mitochondrial  $NAD^+$  is reduced to NADH.
  - The citric acid cycle is stalled for lack of an acceptor of electrons from NADH. Pyruvate produced by glycolysis cannot enter the cycle as acetyl-CoA; accumulated pyruvate is transaminated to alanine and exported to the liver.
  - Pyruvate dehydrogenase is located in mitochondria, glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase in the cytosol. The NAD pools are separated by the inner mitochondrial membrane.
  - Complete lack of glucokinase (two defective alleles) makes it impossible to carry out glycolysis at a sufficient rate to raise  $[ATP]$  to the threshold required for insulin secretion.
  - Defects in Complex II result in increased production of ROS, damage to DNA, and mutations that lead to unregulated cell division (cancer; see Section 12.12). It is not clear why the cancer tends to occur in the midgut.
  - For the maximum photosynthetic rate, PSI (which absorbs light of 700 nm) and PSII (which absorbs light of 680 nm) must be operating simultaneously.
  - The extra weight comes from the water consumed in the overall reaction.
  - Purple sulfur bacteria use  $H_2S$  as the hydrogen donor in photosynthesis. No  $O_2$  is evolved, because the single photosystem lacks the manganese-containing water-splitting complex.
  - 0.44
  - (a) Stops (b) Slows; some electron flow continues by the cyclic pathway.
  - During illumination, a proton gradient is established. When ADP and  $P_i$  are added, ATP synthesis is driven by the gradient, which becomes exhausted in the absence of light.
  - DCMU blocks electron transfer between PSII and the first site of ATP production.
  - In the presence of venturicidin, proton movement through the  $CF_0CF_1$  complex is blocked, and electron flow (oxygen evolution) continues only until the free-energy cost of pumping protons against the rising proton gradient equals the free energy available in a photon. DNP, by dissipating the proton gradient, restores electron flow and oxygen evolution.
  - (a) 56 kJ/mol (b) 0.29 V
  - From the difference in reduction potentials, one can calculate that  $\Delta G^\circ = 15 \text{ kJ/mol}$  for the redox reaction. Fig. 19-48 shows that the energy of photons in any region of the visible spectrum is more than sufficient to drive this endergonic reaction.
  - $1.35 \times 10^{-77}$ ; the reaction is highly unfavorable! In chloroplasts, the input of light energy overcomes this barrier.
  - 920 kJ/mol
  - No. The electrons from  $H_2O$  flow to the artificial electron acceptor  $Fe^{3+}$ , not to  $NADP^+$ .
  - About once every 0.1 s; 1 in  $10^8$  is excited.
  - Light of 700 nm excites PSI but not PSII; electrons flow from P700 to  $NADP^+$ , but no electrons flow from P680 to replace them. When light of 680 nm excites PSII, electrons tend to flow to PSI, but the electron carriers between the two photosystems quickly become completely reduced.
  - No. The excited electron from P700 returns to refill the electron "hole" created by illumination. PSII is not needed to supply electrons, and no  $O_2$  is evolved from  $H_2O$ . NADPH is not formed, because the excited electron returns to P700.
  - (a) (1) The presence of  $Mg^{2+}$  supports the hypothesis that chlorophyll is directly involved in catalysis of the phosphorylation reaction:  $ADP + P_i \rightarrow ATP$ . (2) Many enzymes (or other proteins) that contain  $Mg^{2+}$  are not phosphorylating enzymes, so the presence of  $Mg^{2+}$  in chlorophyll does not prove its role in phosphorylation reactions. (3) The presence of  $Mg^{2+}$  is essential to chlorophyll's photochemical properties: light absorption and electron transfer. (b) (1) Enzymes catalyze reversible reactions, so an isolated enzyme that can, under certain laboratory conditions, catalyze removal of a phosphoryl group could probably, under different conditions (such as in cells), catalyze addition of a phosphoryl group. So it is plausible that chlorophyll could be involved in the phosphorylation of ADP. (2) There are two possible explanations: the chlorophyll protein is a phosphatase only and does not catalyze ADP phosphorylation under cellular conditions, or the crude preparation contains a contaminating phosphatase activity that is unconnected to the photosynthetic reactions. (3) It is likely that the preparation was contaminated with a nonphotosynthetic

phosphatase activity. **(c)** (1) This light inhibition is what one would expect if the chlorophyll protein catalyzed the reaction  $\text{ADP} + \text{P}_i + \text{light} \rightarrow \text{ATP}$ . Without light, the reverse reaction, a dephosphorylation, would be favored. In the presence of light, energy is provided and the equilibrium would shift to the right, reducing the phosphatase activity. (2) This inhibition must be an artifact of the isolation or assay methods. (3) It is unlikely that the crude preparation methods in use at the time preserved intact chloroplast membranes, so the inhibition must be an artifact. **(d)** (1) In the presence of light, ATP is synthesized and other phosphorylated intermediates are consumed. (2) In the presence of light, glucose is produced and is metabolized by cellular respiration to produce ATP, with changes in the levels of phosphorylated intermediates. (3) In the presence of light, ATP is produced and other phosphorylated intermediates are consumed. **(e)** Light energy is used to produce ATP (as in the Emerson model) and is used to produce reducing power (as in the Rabinowitch model). **(f)** The approximate stoichiometry for photophosphorylation (Chapter 19) is that 8 photons yield 2 NADPH and about 3 ATP. Two NADPH and 3 ATP are required to reduce 1  $\text{CO}_2$  (Chapter 20). Thus, at a minimum, 8 photons are required per  $\text{CO}_2$  molecule reduced. This is in good agreement with Rabinowitch's value. **(g)** Because the energy of light is used to produce both ATP and NADPH, each photon absorbed contributes more than just 1 ATP for photosynthesis. The process of energy extraction from light is more efficient than Rabinowitch supposed, and plenty of energy is available for this process—even with red light.

## Chapter 20

- Within subcellular organelles, concentrations of specific enzymes and metabolites are elevated; separate pools of cofactors and intermediates are maintained; regulatory mechanisms affect only one set of enzymes and pools.
  - This observation suggests that ATP and NADPH are generated in the light and are essential for  $\text{CO}_2$  fixation; conversion stops as the supply of ATP and NADPH becomes exhausted. Furthermore, some enzymes are switched off in the dark.
  - X is 3-phosphoglycerate; Y is ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate.
  - Ribulose 5-phosphate kinase, fructose 1,6-bisphosphatase, sedoheptulose 1,7-bisphosphatase, and glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase; all are activated by reduction of a critical disulfide bond to a pair of sulfhydryls; iodoacetate reacts irreversibly with free sulfhydryls.
  - To carry out the disulfide exchange reaction that activates the Calvin cycle enzymes, thioredoxin needs both of its sulfhydryl groups.
  - Reductive pentose phosphate pathway regenerates ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate from triose phosphates produced during photosynthesis. Oxidative pentose phosphate pathway provides NADPH for reductive biosynthesis and pentose phosphates for nucleotide synthesis.
  - Both types of "respiration" occur in plants, consume  $\text{O}_2$ , and produce  $\text{CO}_2$ . (Mitochondrial respiration also occurs in animals.) Mitochondrial respiration occurs continuously; electrons derived from various fuels are passed through a chain of carriers in the inner mitochondrial membrane to  $\text{O}_2$ . Photorespiration occurs in chloroplasts, peroxisomes, and mitochondria. Photorespiration occurs during the daytime, when photosynthetic carbon fixation is occurring; mitochondrial respiration occurs primarily at night, or during cloudy days. The path of electron flow in photorespiration is shown in Fig. 20–21; that for mitochondrial respiration, in Fig. 19–19.
  - This hypothesis assumes directed evolution, or evolution with a purpose—ideas not generally accepted by evolutionary biologists. Other processes, such as burning fossil fuels and global deforestation, affect the global atmospheric composition.
- $\text{C}_4$  plants, by fixing  $\text{CO}_2$  under conditions when rubisco prefers  $\text{O}_2$  as substrate, also contributes to setting atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2/\text{O}_2$  ratios.
- (a)** Without production of NADPH by the pentose phosphate pathway, cells would be unable to synthesize lipids and other reduced products. **(b)** Without generation of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate, the Calvin cycle is effectively blocked.
  - In maize,  $\text{CO}_2$  is fixed by the  $\text{C}_4$  pathway elucidated by Hatch and Slack, in which PEP is carboxylated rapidly to oxaloacetate (some of which undergoes transamination to aspartate) and reduced to malate. Only after subsequent decarboxylation does the  $\text{CO}_2$  enter the Calvin cycle.
  - Measure the rate of fixation of  $^{14}\text{C}$  carbon dioxide in the light (daytime) and the dark. Greater fixation in the dark identifies the CAM plant. One could also determine the titratable acidity; acids stored in the vacuole during the night can be quantified in this way.
  - Isocitrate dehydrogenase reaction
  - Storage consumes 1 mol of ATP per mole of glucose 6-phosphate; this represents 3.3% of the total ATP available from glucose 6-phosphate metabolism (i.e., the efficiency of storage is 96.7%).
  - $[\text{PP}_i]$  is high in the cytosol because the cytosol lacks inorganic pyrophosphatase.
  - (a)** Low  $[\text{P}_i]$  in the cytosol and high [triose phosphate] in the chloroplast **(b)** High [triose phosphate] in the cytosol
  - 3-Phosphoglycerate is the primary product of photosynthesis;  $[\text{P}_i]$  rises when light-driven synthesis of ATP from ADP and  $\text{P}_i$  slows.
  - (a)** Sucrose + (glucose) $_n \rightarrow$  (glucose) $_{n+1}$  + fructose **(b)** Fructose generated in the synthesis of dextran is readily imported and metabolized by the bacteria.
  - Species 1 is  $\text{C}_4$ ; species 2,  $\text{C}_3$ .
  - (a)** In peripheral chloroplasts **(b), (c)** In central sphere
  - (a)** By analogy to the oxygenic photosynthesis carried out by plants ( $\text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{glucose} + \text{O}_2$ ), the reaction would be  $\text{H}_2\text{S} + \text{O}_2 + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{glucose} + \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{S}$ . This is the sum of the reduction of  $\text{CO}_2$  by  $\text{H}_2\text{S}$  ( $\text{H}_2\text{S} + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{glucose} + \text{S}$ ) and the energy input ( $\text{H}_2\text{S} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{S} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$ ). **(b)** The  $\text{H}_2\text{S}$  and  $\text{CO}_2$  are produced chemically in deep-sea sediments, but the  $\text{O}_2$ , like the vast majority of  $\text{O}_2$  on Earth, is produced by photosynthesis, which is driven by light energy. **(c)** In the assay used by Robinson et al.,  $^3\text{H}$  labels the C-1 of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate, so reaction with  $\text{CO}_2$  yields one molecule of [ $^3\text{H}$ ]3-phosphoglycerate and one molecule of unlabeled 3-phosphoglycerate; reaction with  $\text{O}_2$  produces one molecule of [ $^3\text{H}$ ]2-phosphoglycolate and one molecule of unlabeled 3-phosphoglycerate. Thus the ratio of [ $^3\text{H}$ ]3-phosphoglycerate to [ $^3\text{H}$ ]2-phosphoglycolate equals the ratio of carboxylation to oxygenation. **(d)** If the  $^3\text{H}$  labeled C-5, both oxygenation and carboxylation would yield [ $^3\text{H}$ ]3-phosphoglycerate and it would be impossible to distinguish which reaction had produced the labeled product; the reaction could not be used to measure  $\Omega$ .
- (e)** Substituting  $\frac{[\text{CO}_2]}{[\text{O}_2]} = \frac{0.00038}{0.2} = 0.0019$  into
- $$\frac{V_{\text{carboxylation}}}{V_{\text{oxygenation}}} = \Omega \frac{[\text{CO}_2]}{[\text{O}_2]} \text{ gives}$$
- $$\frac{V_{\text{carboxylation}}}{V_{\text{oxygenation}}} = (8.6)(0.0019) = 0.016$$
- Therefore, the rate of oxygenation would be roughly 60 times the rate of carboxylation! **(f)** If terrestrial plants had  $\Omega = 8.6$ , carboxylation would occur at a much lower rate than oxygenation. This would be extremely inefficient, so one would expect the rubisco of terrestrial plants to have an  $\Omega$  substantially higher than 8.6. In fact,  $\Omega$  values for land plants vary between 10 and 250. Even with these values, the expected rate of the oxygenation reaction is still very high. **(g)** The rubisco reaction occurs with  $\text{CO}_2$  as a gas. At the same

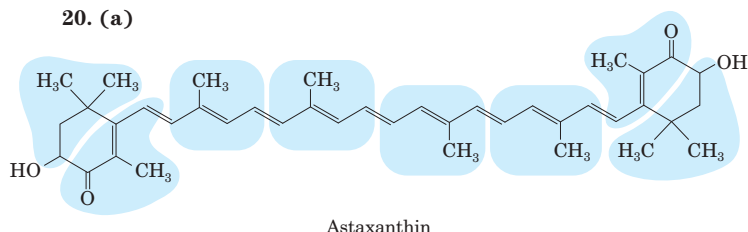


temperature,  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  molecules diffuse more slowly than the lighter  $^{12}\text{CO}_2$  molecules, and thus  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  will enter the active site (and become incorporated into substrate) more slowly than  $^{12}\text{CO}_2$ . **(h)** For the relationship to be truly symbiotic, the tube worms must be getting a substantial amount of their carbon from the bacteria. The presence of rubisco in the endosymbionts simply shows that they are capable of chemosynthesis, not that they are supplying the host with a significant fraction of its carbon. On the other hand, showing that the  $^{13}\text{C}:^{12}\text{C}$  ratio in the host is more similar to that in the endosymbiont than that in other marine animals strongly suggests that the tube worms are getting the majority of their carbon from the bacteria.

## Chapter 21

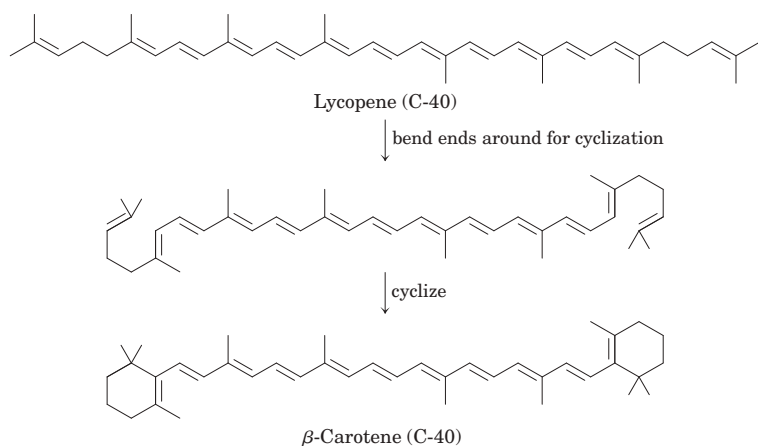
- (a)** The 16 carbons of palmitate are derived from 8 acetyl groups of 8 acetyl-CoA molecules. The  $^{14}\text{C}$ -labeled acetyl-CoA gives rise to malonyl-CoA labeled at C-1 and C-2. **(b)** The metabolic pool of malonyl-CoA, the source of all palmitate carbons except C-16 and C-15, does not become labeled with small amounts of  $^{14}\text{C}$ -labeled acetyl-CoA. Hence, only [15,16- $^{14}\text{C}$ ] palmitate is formed.
- Both glucose and fructose are degraded to pyruvate in glycolysis. Pyruvate is converted to acetyl-CoA by the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex. Some of this acetyl-CoA enters the citric acid cycle, which produces reducing equivalents (NADH and NADPH). Mitochondrial electron transfer to  $\text{O}_2$  yields ATP.
- $8 \text{ Acetyl-CoA} + 15\text{ATP} + 14\text{NADPH} + 9\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$   
palmitate +  $8\text{CoA} + 15\text{ADP} + 15\text{P}_i + 14\text{NADP}^+ + 2\text{H}^+$
- (a)** 3 deuteriums per palmitate; all located on C-16; all other two-carbon units are derived from unlabeled malonyl-CoA. **(b)** 7 deuteriums per palmitate; located on all *even*-numbered carbons except C-16.
- By using the three-carbon unit malonyl-CoA, the activated form of acetyl-CoA (recall that malonyl-CoA synthesis requires ATP), metabolism is driven in the direction of fatty acid synthesis by the exergonic release of  $\text{CO}_2$ .
- The rate-limiting step in fatty acid synthesis is carboxylation of acetyl-CoA, catalyzed by acetyl-CoA carboxylase. High [citrate] and [isocitrate] indicate that conditions are favorable for fatty acid synthesis: an active citric acid cycle is providing a plentiful supply of ATP, reduced pyridine nucleotides, and acetyl-CoA. Citrate stimulates (increases the  $V_{\max}$  of) acetyl-CoA carboxylase **(a)**. Because citrate binds more tightly to the filamentous form of the enzyme (the active form), high [citrate] drives the protomer  $\rightleftharpoons$  filament equilibrium in the direction of the active form **(b)**. In contrast, palmitoyl-CoA (the end product of fatty acid synthesis) drives the equilibrium in the direction of the inactive (protomer) form. Hence, when the end product of fatty acid synthesis accumulates, the biosynthetic path slows.
- (a)**  $\text{Acetyl-CoA}_{(\text{mit})} + \text{ATP} + \text{CoA}_{(\text{cyt})} \rightarrow \text{acetyl-CoA}_{(\text{cyt})} + \text{ADP} + \text{P}_i + \text{CoA}_{(\text{mit})}$  **(b)** 1 ATP per acetyl group **(c)** Yes
- The double bond in palmitoleate is introduced by an oxidation catalyzed by fatty acyl-CoA desaturase, a mixed-function oxidase that requires  $\text{O}_2$  as a cosubstrate.
- $3 \text{ Palmitate} + \text{glycerol} + 7\text{ATP} + 4\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$   
tripalmitin +  $7\text{ADP} + 7\text{P}_i + 7\text{H}^+$
- In adult rats, stored triacylglycerols are maintained at a steady-state level through a balance of the rates of degradation and biosynthesis. Hence, the triacylglycerols of adipose (fat) tissue are constantly turned over, which explains the incorporation of  $^{14}\text{C}$  label from dietary glucose.
- Net reaction:  
Dihydroxyacetone phosphate + NADH + palmitate + oleate +  $3\text{ATP} + \text{CTP} + \text{choline} + 4\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow$   
phosphatidylcholine +  $\text{NAD}^+ + 2\text{AMP} + \text{ADP} + \text{H}^+ + \text{CMP} + 5\text{P}_i$   
 $7\text{ATP}$  per molecule of phosphatidylcholine
- Methionine deficiency reduces the level of adoMet, which is required for the de novo synthesis of phosphatidylcholine. The salvage pathway does not employ adoMet, but uses available choline. Thus phosphatidylcholine can be synthesized even when the diet is deficient in methionine, as long as choline is available.
- $^{14}\text{C}$  label appears in three places in the activated isoprene:  
$$\begin{array}{c} ^{14}\text{CH}_2 \\ \diagdown \\ \text{C} - ^{14}\text{CH}_2 - \text{CH}_2 - \\ \diagup \\ ^{14}\text{CH}_3 \end{array}$$
- (a)** ATP **(b)** UDP-glucose **(c)** CDP-ethanolamine **(d)** UDP-galactose **(e)** fatty acyl-CoA **(f)** *S*-adenosylmethionine **(g)** malonyl-CoA **(h)**  $\Delta^3$ -isopentenyl pyrophosphate
- Linoleate is required in the synthesis of prostaglandins. Animals are unable to transform oleate to linoleate, so linoleate is an essential fatty acid. Plants can transform oleate to linoleate, and they provide animals with the required linoleate (see Fig. 21-12).
- The rate-determining step in the biosynthesis of cholesterol is the synthesis of mevalonate, catalyzed by hydroxymethylglutaryl-CoA reductase. This enzyme is allosterically regulated by mevalonate and cholesterol derivatives. High intracellular [cholesterol] also reduces transcription of the gene encoding HMG-CoA reductase.
- When cholesterol levels decline because of treatment with a statin, cells attempt to compensate by increasing expression of the gene encoding HMG-CoA reductase. The statins are good competitive inhibitors of HMG-CoA reductase activity nonetheless and reduce overall production of cholesterol.
- Note: There are several plausible alternatives that a student might propose in the absence of a detailed knowledge of the literature on this enzyme. *Thiolase reaction*: Begins with nucleophilic attack of an active-site Cys residue on the first acetyl-CoA substrate, displacing  $-\text{S-CoA}$  and forming a covalent thioester link between Cys and the acetyl group. A base on the enzyme then extracts a proton from the methyl group of the second acetyl-CoA, leaving a carbanion that attacks the carbonyl carbon of the thioester formed in the first step. The sulfhydryl of the Cys residue is displaced, creating the product acetoacetyl-CoA. *HMG-CoA synthase reaction*: Begins in the same way, with a covalent thioester link formed between the enzyme's Cys residue and the acetyl group of acetyl-CoA, with displacement of the  $-\text{S-CoA}$ . The  $-\text{S-CoA}$  dissociates as  $\text{CoA-SH}$ , and acetoacetyl-CoA binds to the enzyme. A proton is abstracted from the methyl group of the enzyme-linked acetyl, forming a carbanion that attacks the ketone carbonyl of the acetoacetyl-CoA substrate. The carbonyl is converted to a hydroxyl ion in this reaction, and this is protonated to create  $-\text{OH}$ . The thioester link with the enzyme is then cleaved hydrolytically to generate the HMG-CoA product. *HMG-CoA reductase reaction*: Two successive hydride ions derived from NADPH first displace the  $-\text{S-CoA}$ , and then reduce the aldehyde to a hydroxyl group.
- Statins inhibit HMG-CoA reductase, an enzyme in the pathway to the synthesis of activated isoprenes, which are precursors of cholesterol and a wide range of isoprenoids, including coenzyme Q (ubiquinone). Hence, statins might reduce the levels of coenzyme Q available for mitochondrial respiration. Ubiquinone is obtained in the diet as well as by direct biosynthesis, but it is not yet clear how much is required and how well dietary sources can substitute for reduced synthesis. Reductions in the levels of particular isoprenoids may account for some side effects of statins.

## 20. (a)



Astaxanthin

- (b) Head-to-head. There are two ways to look at this. First, the “tail” of geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate has a branched dimethyl structure, as do both ends of phytoene. Second, no free —OH is formed by the release of PP<sub>i</sub>, indicating that the two —O—(P)—(P)— “heads” are linked to form phytoene. (c) Four rounds of dehydrogenation convert four single bonds to double bonds. (d) No. A count of single and double bonds in the reaction below shows that one double bond is replaced by two single bonds—so, there is no net oxidation or reduction:



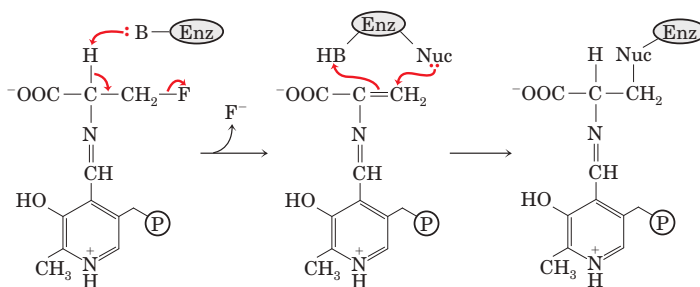
- (e) Steps 1 through 3. The enzyme can convert IPP and DMAP to geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate, but catalyzes no further reactions in the pathway, as confirmed by results with the other substrates. (f) Strains 1 through 4 lack *crtE* and have much lower astaxanthin production than strains 5 through 8, all of which overexpress *crtE*. Thus, overexpression of *crtE* leads to a substantial increase in astaxanthin production. Wild-type *E. coli* has some step 3 activity, but this conversion of farnesyl pyrophosphate to geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate is strongly rate-limiting. (g) IPP isomerase. Comparing strains 5 and 6 shows that adding *ispA*, which catalyzes steps 1 and 2, has little effect on astaxanthin production, so these steps are not rate-limiting. However, comparing strains 5 and 7 shows that adding *idi* substantially increases astaxanthin production, so IPP isomerase must be the rate-limiting step when *crtE* is overexpressed. (h) A low (+) level, comparable to that of strains 5, 6, and 9. Without overexpression of *idi*, production of astaxanthin is limited by low IPP isomerase activity and the resulting limited supply of IPP.

## Chapter 22

- In their symbiotic relationship with the plant, bacteria supply ammonium ion by reducing atmospheric nitrogen, which requires large quantities of ATP.
- The transfer of nitrogen from NH<sub>3</sub> to carbon skeletons can be catalyzed by (1) glutamine synthetase and (2) glutamate dehydrogenase. The latter enzyme produces glutamate, the amino group donor in all transamination reactions, necessary to the formation of amino acids for protein synthesis.
- A link between enzyme-bound PLP and the phosphohomoserine substrate is first formed, with rearrangement to generate the ketimine at the α carbon of the substrate. This activates the β carbon for proton abstraction, leading to displacement of the

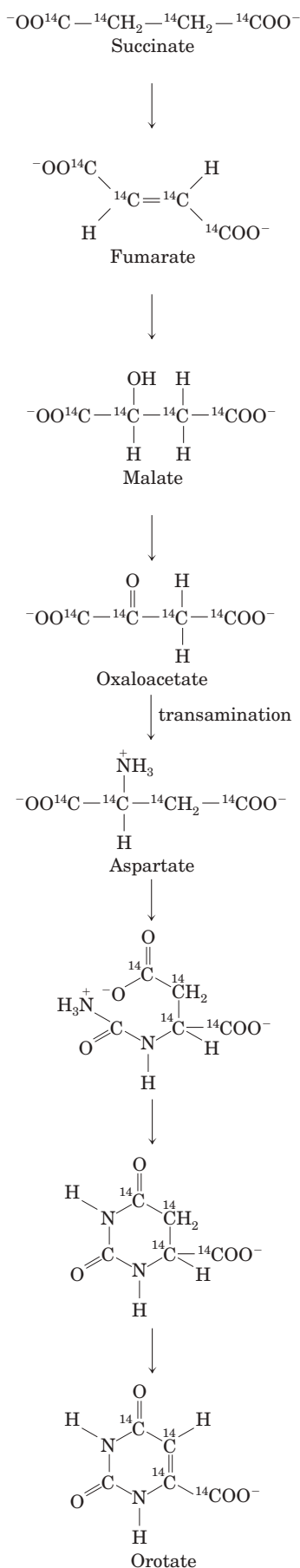
phosphate and formation of a double bond between the β and γ carbons. A rearrangement (beginning with proton abstraction at the pyridoxal carbon adjacent to the substrate amino nitrogen) moves the double bond between the α and β carbons, and converts the ketimine to the aldimine form of PLP. Attack of water at the β carbon is then facilitated by the linked pyridoxal, followed by hydrolysis of the imine link between PLP and the product, to generate threonine.

- In the mammalian route, toxic ammonium ions are transformed to glutamine, reducing toxic effects on the brain.
- Glucose + 2CO<sub>2</sub> + 2NH<sub>3</sub> → 2 aspartate + 2H<sup>+</sup> + 2H<sub>2</sub>O
- The amino-terminal glutaminase domain is quite similar in all glutamine amidotransferases. A drug that targeted this active site would probably inhibit many enzymes and thus be prone to producing many more side effects than a more specific inhibitor targeting the unique carboxyl-terminal synthetase active site.
- If phenylalanine hydroxylase is defective, the biosynthetic route to tyrosine is blocked and tyrosine must be obtained from the diet.
- In adoMet synthesis, triphosphate is released from ATP. Hydrolysis of the triphosphate renders the reaction thermodynamically more favorable.
- If the inhibition of glutamine synthase were not concerted, saturating concentrations of histidine would shut down the enzyme and cut off production of glutamine, which the bacterium needs to synthesize other products.
- Folic acid is a precursor of tetrahydrofolate (see Fig. 18–16), required in the biosynthesis of glycine (see Fig. 22–14), a precursor of porphyrins. A folic acid deficiency therefore impairs hemoglobin synthesis.
- For glycine auxotrophs: adenine and guanine; for glutamine auxotrophs: adenine, guanine, and cytosine; for aspartate auxotrophs: adenine, guanine, cytosine, and uridine.
- (a) See Fig. 18–6, step 2, for the reaction mechanism of amino acid racemization. The F atom of fluoroalanine is an excellent leaving group. Fluoroalanine causes irreversible (covalent) inhibition of alanine racemase. One plausible mechanism is (Nuc denotes any nucleophilic amino acid side chain in the enzyme active site):

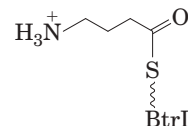


(b) Azaserine (see Fig. 22–51) is an analog of glutamine. The diazoacetyl group is highly reactive and forms covalent bonds with nucleophiles at the active site of a glutamine amidotransferase.

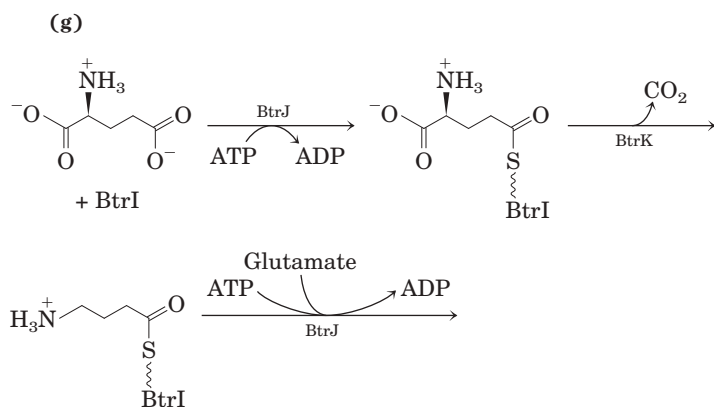
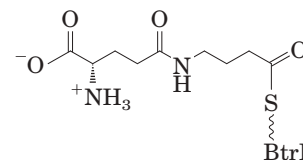
- (a) As shown in Fig. 18–16, *p*-aminobenzoate is a component of N<sup>5</sup>,N<sup>10</sup>-methylene tetrahydrofolate, the cofactor involved in the transfer of one-carbon units. (b) In the presence of sulfanilamide, a structural analog of *p*-aminobenzoate, bacteria are unable to synthesize tetrahydrofolate, a cofactor necessary for converting AICAR to FAICAR; thus AICAR accumulates. (c) The competitive inhibition by sulfanilamide of the enzyme involved in tetrahydrofolate biosynthesis is overcome by the addition of excess substrate (*p*-aminobenzoate).
- The <sup>14</sup>C-labeled orotate arises from the following pathway (the first three steps are part of the citric acid cycle):

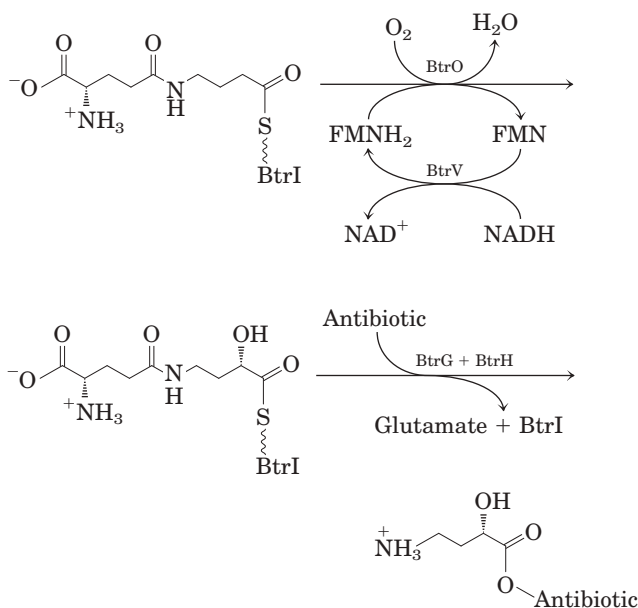


15. Organisms do not store nucleotides to be used as fuel, and they do not completely degrade them, but rather hydrolyze them to release the bases, which can be recovered in salvage pathways. The low C:N ratio of nucleotides makes them poor sources of energy.
16. Treatment with allopurinol has two consequences. (1) It inhibits conversion of hypoxanthine to uric acid, causing accumulation of hypoxanthine, which is more soluble and more readily excreted; this alleviates the clinical problems associated with AMP degradation. (2) It inhibits conversion of guanine to uric acid, causing accumulation of xanthine, which is less soluble than uric acid; this is the source of xanthine stones. Because the amount of GMP degradation is low relative to AMP degradation, the kidney damage caused by xanthine stones is less than that caused by untreated gout.
17. 5-Phosphoribosyl-1-pyrophosphate; this is the first  $\text{NH}_3$  acceptor in the purine biosynthetic pathway.
18. (a) The  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group is removed and an  $-\text{OH}$  is added to the  $\gamma$  carbon. (b) BtrI has sequence homology with acyl carrier proteins. The molecular weight of BtrI increases when incubated under conditions in which CoA could be added to the protein. Adding CoA to a Ser residue would replace an  $-\text{OH}$  (formula weight (FW) 17) with a 4'-phosphopantetheine group (see Fig. 21-5). This group has the formula  $\text{C}_{11}\text{H}_{21}\text{N}_2\text{O}_7\text{PS}$  (FW 356). Thus,  $11,182 - 17 + 356 = 12,151$ , which is very close to the observed  $M_r$  of 12,153. (c) The thioester could form with the  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group. (d) In the most common reaction for removing the  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group of an amino acid (see Fig. 18-6c), the carboxyl group must be free. Furthermore, it is difficult to imagine a decarboxylation reaction starting with a carboxyl group in its thioester form. (e)  $12,240 - 12,281 = 41$ , close to the  $M_r$  of  $\text{CO}_2$  (44). Given that BtrK is probably a decarboxylase, its most likely structure is the decarboxylated form:



- (f)  $12,370 - 12,240 = 130$ . Glutamic acid ( $\text{C}_5\text{H}_9\text{NO}_4$ ;  $M_r$  147), minus the  $-\text{OH}$  (FW 17) removed in the glutamylation reaction, leaves a glutamyl group of FW 130; thus,  $\gamma$ -glutamylating the molecule above would add 130 to its  $M_r$ . BtrJ is capable of  $\gamma$ -glutamylating other substrates, so it may  $\gamma$ -glutamylate the structure above. The most likely site for this is the free amino group, giving the following structure:





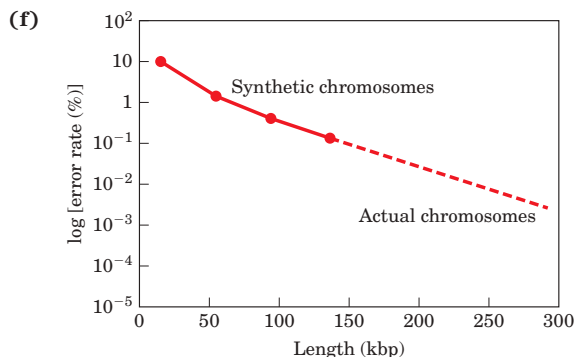
### Chapter 23

- They are recognized by two different receptors, typically found in different cell types, and are coupled to different downstream effects.
- Steady-state levels of ATP are maintained by phosphoryl group transfer to ADP from phosphocreatine. 1-Fluoro-2,4-dinitrobenzene inhibits creatine kinase.
- Ammonia is very toxic to nervous tissue, especially the brain. Excess NH<sub>3</sub> is removed by transformation of glutamate to glutamine, which travels to the liver and is subsequently transformed to urea. The additional glutamine arises from the transformation of glucose to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, transamination of  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to glutamate, and conversion of glutamate to glutamine.
- Glucogenic amino acids are used to make glucose for the brain; others are oxidized in mitochondria via the citric acid cycle.
- From glucose, by the following route: Glucose  $\rightarrow$  dihydroxyacetone phosphate (in glycolysis); dihydroxyacetone phosphate + NADH + H<sup>+</sup>  $\rightarrow$  glycerol 3-phosphate + NAD<sup>+</sup> (glycerol 3-phosphate dehydrogenase reaction)
- (a) Increased muscular activity increases the demand for ATP, which is met by increased O<sub>2</sub> consumption. (b) After the sprint, lactate produced by anaerobic glycolysis is converted to glucose and glycogen, which requires ATP and therefore O<sub>2</sub>.
- Glucose is the primary fuel of the brain. TPP-dependent oxidative decarboxylation of pyruvate to acetyl-CoA is essential to complete glucose metabolism.
- 190 m
- (a) Inactivation provides a rapid means to change hormone concentrations. (b) Insulin level is maintained by equal rates of synthesis and degradation. (c) Changes in the rate of release from storage, rate of transport, and rate of conversion from prohormone to active hormone.
- Water-soluble hormones bind to receptors on the outer surface of the cell, triggering the formation of a second messenger (e.g., cAMP) inside the cell. Lipid-soluble hormones can pass through the plasma membrane to act on target molecules or receptors directly.
- (a) Heart and skeletal muscle lack glucose 6-phosphatase. Any glucose 6-phosphate produced enters the glycolytic pathway, and under O<sub>2</sub>-deficient conditions is converted to lactate via pyruvate. (b) In a "fight or flight" situation, the concentration of glycolytic precursors must be high in preparation for muscular activity. Phosphorylated intermediates cannot escape from the cell, because the membrane is not permeable to charged species, and glucose 6-phosphate is not exported on the glucose transporter. The liver, by contrast, must release the glucose necessary to maintain blood glucose level; glucose is formed from glucose 6-phosphate and enters the bloodstream.
- (a) Excessive uptake and use of blood glucose by the liver, leading to hypoglycemia; shutdown of amino acid and fatty acid catabolism (b) Little circulating fuel is available for ATP requirements. Brain damage results because glucose is the main source of fuel for the brain.
- Thyroxine acts as an uncoupler of oxidative phosphorylation. Uncouplers lower the P/O ratio, and the tissue must increase respiration to meet the normal ATP demands. Thermogenesis could also be due to the increased rate of ATP utilization by the thyroid-stimulated tissue, as increased ATP demands are met by increased oxidative phosphorylation and thus respiration.
- Because prohormones are inactive, they can be stored in quantity in secretory granules. Rapid activation is achieved by enzymatic cleavage in response to an appropriate signal.
- In animals, glucose can be synthesized from many precursors (see Fig. 14–16). In humans, the principal precursors are glycerol from triacylglycerols and glucogenic amino acids from protein.
- The *ob/ob* mouse, which is initially obese, will lose weight. The *OB/OB* mouse will retain its normal body weight.
- BMI = 39.3. For BMI of 25, weight must be 75 kg; must lose 43 kg = 95 lbs.
- Reduced insulin secretion. Valinomycin has the same effect as opening the K<sup>+</sup> channel, allowing K<sup>+</sup> exit and consequent hyperpolarization.
- The liver does not receive the insulin message and therefore continues to have high levels of glucose 6-phosphatase and gluconeogenesis, increasing blood glucose both during a fast and after a glucose-containing meal. The elevated blood glucose triggers insulin release from pancreatic  $\beta$  cells, hence the high level of insulin in the blood.
- Some things to consider: What is the frequency of heart attack attributable to the drug? How does this frequency compare with the number of individuals spared the long-term consequences of type 2 diabetes? Are other, equally effective treatment options with fewer adverse effects available?
- Without intestinal glucosidase activity, absorption of glucose from dietary glycogen and starch is reduced, blunting the usual rise in blood glucose after the meal. The undigested oligosaccharides are fermented by bacteria in the large intestine, and the gases released cause intestinal discomfort.
- (a) Closing the ATP-gated K<sup>+</sup> channel would depolarize the membrane, leading to increased insulin release. (b) Type 2 diabetes results from decreased sensitivity to insulin, not a deficit of insulin production; increasing circulating insulin levels will reduce the symptoms associated with this disease. (c) Individuals with type 1 diabetes have deficient pancreatic  $\beta$  cells, so glyburide will have no beneficial effect. (d) Iodine, like chlorine (the atom it replaces in the labeled glyburide), is a halogen, but it is a larger atom and has slightly different chemical properties. It is possible that the iodinated glyburide would not bind to SUR. If it bound to another molecule instead, the experiment would result in cloning of the gene for this other, incorrect protein. (e) Although a protein has been "purified," the "purified" preparation might be a mixture of several proteins that co-purify under those experimental conditions. In this case, the amino acid sequence could be that of a protein that co-purifies with SUR. Using antibody binding to show that the peptide sequences are present in SUR excludes this possibility. (f) Although the cloned gene does encode the 25 amino acid sequence found in SUR, it could be a gene that, coincidentally, encodes the same sequence in another protein. In this case, this

other gene would most likely be expressed in different cells than the *SUR* gene. The mRNA hybridization results are consistent with the putative *SUR* cDNA actually encoding *SUR*. **(g)** The excess unlabeled glyburide competes with labeled glyburide for the binding site on *SUR*. As a result, there is significantly less binding of labeled glyburide, so little or no radioactivity is detected in the 140 kDa protein. **(h)** In the absence of excess unlabeled glyburide, labeled 140 kDa protein is found only in the presence of the putative *SUR* cDNA. Excess unlabeled glyburide competes with the labeled glyburide, and no  $^{125}\text{I}$ -labeled 140 kDa protein is detected. This shows that the cDNA produces a glyburide-binding protein of the same molecular weight as *SUR*—strong evidence that the cloned gene encodes the *SUR* protein. **(i)** Several additional steps are possible, such as: (1) Express the putative *SUR* cDNA in CHO (Chinese hamster ovary) cells and show that the transformed cells have ATP-gated  $\text{K}^+$  channel activity. (2) Show that HIT cells with mutations in the putative *SUR* gene lack ATP-gated  $\text{K}^+$  channel activity. (3) Show that experimental animals or human patients with mutations in the putative *SUR* gene are unable to secrete insulin.

## Chapter 24

- $6.1 \times 10^4$  nm; 290 times longer than the T2 phage head
- The number of A residues does not equal the number of T residues, nor does the number of G equal the number of C, so the DNA is not a base-paired double helix; the M13 DNA is single-stranded.
- $M_r = 3.8 \times 10^8$ ; length = 200  $\mu\text{m}$ ;  $Lk_0 = 55,200$ ;  $Lk = 51,900$
- The exons contain 3 bp/amino acid  $\times$  192 amino acids = 576 bp. The remaining 864 bp are in introns, possibly in a leader or signal sequence, and/or in other noncoding DNA.
- 5,000 bp. **(a)** Doesn't change;  $Lk$  cannot change without breaking and re-forming the covalent backbone of the DNA. **(b)** Becomes undefined; a circular DNA with a break in one strand has, by definition, no  $Lk$ . **(c)** Decreases; in the presence of ATP, gyrase underwinds DNA. **(d)** Doesn't change; this assumes that neither of the DNA strands is broken in the heating process.
- For  $Lk$  to remain unchanged, the topoisomerase must introduce the same number of positive and negative supercoils.
- $\sigma = -0.067$ ; >70% probability
- (a)** Undefined; the strands of a nicked DNA could be separated and thus have no  $Lk$ . **(b)** 476 **(c)** 476; the DNA is already relaxed, so the topoisomerase does not cause a net change. **(d)** 460; gyrase plus ATP reduces the  $Lk$  in increments of 2. **(e)** 464; eukaryotic type I topoisomerases increase the  $Lk$  of underwound or negatively supercoiled DNA in increments of 1. **(f)** 460; nucleosome binding does not break any DNA strands and thus cannot change  $Lk$ .
- A fundamental structural unit in chromatin repeats about every 200 bp; the DNA is accessible to the nuclease only at 200 bp intervals. The brief treatment was insufficient to cleave the DNA at every accessible point, so a ladder of DNA bands is created in which the DNA fragments are multiples of 200 bp. The thickness of the DNA bands suggests that the distance between cleavage sites varies somewhat. For instance, not all the fragments in the lowest band are exactly 200 bp long.
- A right-handed helix has a positive  $Lk$ ; a left-handed helix (such as Z-DNA) has a negative  $Lk$ . Decreasing the  $Lk$  of a closed circular B-DNA by underwinding it facilitates formation of regions of Z-DNA within certain sequences. (See Chapter 8, p. 291, for a description of sequences that permit the formation of Z-DNA.)
- (a)** Both strands must be covalently closed, and the molecule must be either circular or constrained at both ends. **(b)** Formation of cruciforms, left-handed Z-DNA, plectonemic or solenoidal supercoils, and unwinding of the DNA are favored. **(c)** *E. coli* DNA topoisomerase II or DNA gyrase. **(d)** It binds the DNA at a point where it crosses on itself, cleaves both strands of one of the crossing segments, passes the other segment through the break, then reseals the break. The result is a change in  $Lk$  of  $-2$ .
- Centromere, telomeres, and an autonomous replicating sequence or replication origin
- The bacterial nucleoid is organized into domains approximately 10,000 bp long. Cleavage by a restriction enzyme relaxes the DNA within a domain, but not outside the domain. Any gene in the cleaved domain for which expression is affected by DNA topology will be affected by the cleavage; genes outside the domain will not.
- (a)** The lower, faster-migrating band is negatively supercoiled plasmid DNA. The upper band is nicked, relaxed DNA. **(b)** DNA topoisomerase I relaxes the supercoiled DNA. The lower band will disappear, and all of the DNA will converge on the upper band. **(c)** DNA ligase produces little change in the pattern. Some minor additional bands may appear near the upper band, due to the trapping of topoisomers not quite perfectly relaxed by the ligation reaction. **(d)** The upper band will disappear, and all of the DNA will be in the lower band. The supercoiled DNA in the lower band may become even more supercoiled and migrate somewhat faster.
- (a)** When DNA ends are sealed to create a relaxed, closed circle, some DNA species are completely relaxed but others are trapped in slightly under- or overwound states. This gives rise to a distribution of topoisomers centered on the most relaxed species. **(b)** Positively supercoiled. **(c)** The DNA that is relaxed despite the addition of dye is DNA with one or both strands broken. DNA isolation procedures inevitably introduce small numbers of strand breaks in some of the closed-circular molecules. **(d)** Approximately  $-0.05$ . This is determined by simply comparing native DNA with samples of known  $\sigma$ . In both gels, the native DNA migrates most closely with the sample of  $\sigma = -0.049$ .
- 62 million (the genome refers to the haploid genetic content of the cell; the cell is actually diploid, so the number of nucleosomes is doubled). The number comes from 3.1 billion base pairs divided by 200 base pairs per nucleosome (giving 15.5 million nucleosomes), multiplied by two copies of H2A per nucleosome and again multiplied by 2 to account for the diploid state of the cell. The 62 million would double upon replication.
- (a)** In nondisjunction, one daughter cell and all of its descendants get two copies of the synthetic chromosome and are white; the other daughter cell and all of its descendants get no copies of the synthetic chromosome and are red. This gives rise to a half-white, half-red colony. **(b)** In chromosome loss, one daughter cell and all of its descendants get one copy of the synthetic chromosome and are pink; the other daughter and all its descendants get no copies of the synthetic chromosome and are red. This gives rise to a half-pink, half-red colony. **(c)** The minimum functional centromere must be smaller than 0.63 kbp, since all fragments of this size or larger confer relative mitotic stability. **(d)** Telomeres are required to fully replicate only linear DNA; a circular molecule can replicate without them. **(e)** The larger the chromosome, the more faithfully it is segregated. The data show neither a minimum size below which the synthetic chromosome is completely unstable, nor a maximum size above which stability no longer changes.

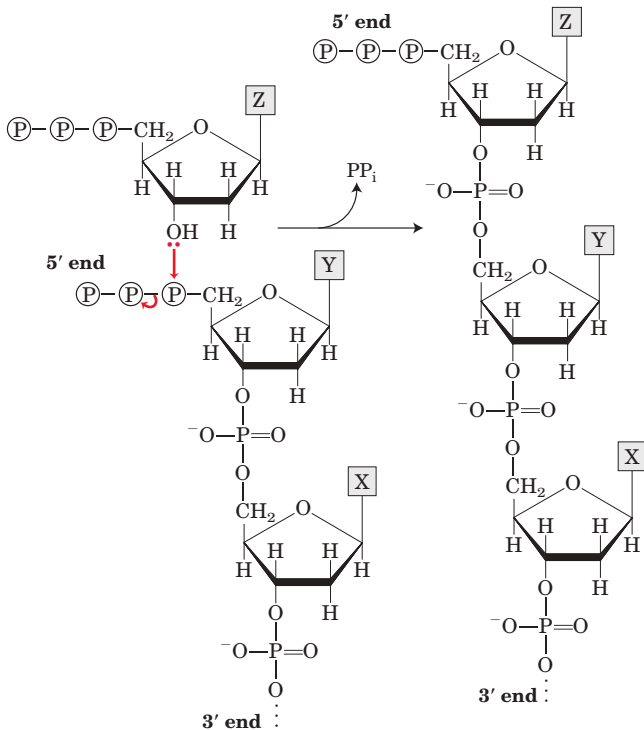


As shown in the graph, even if the synthetic chromosomes were as long as the normal yeast chromosomes, they would not be as

stable. This suggests that other, as yet undiscovered, elements are required for stability.

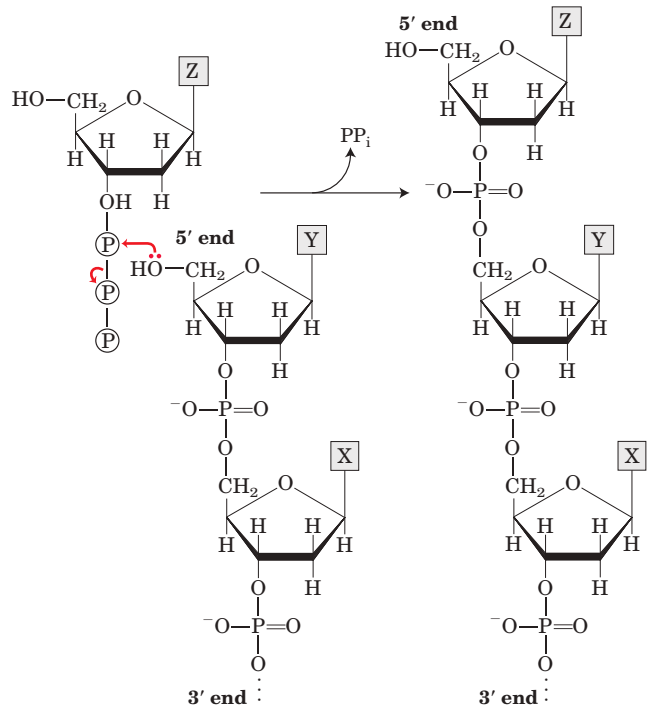
## Chapter 25

- In random, dispersive replication, in the second generation, all the DNAs would have the same density and would appear as a single band, not the two bands observed in the Meselson-Stahl experiment.
- In this extension of the Meselson-Stahl experiment, after three generations the molar ratio of  $^{15}\text{N}$ - $^{14}\text{N}$  DNA to  $^{14}\text{N}$ - $^{14}\text{N}$  DNA is  $2/6 = 0.33$ .
- (a)  $4.42 \times 10^5$  turns; (b) 40 min. In cells dividing every 20 min, a replicative cycle is initiated every 20 min, each cycle beginning before the prior one is complete. (c) 2,000 to 5,000 Okazaki fragments. The fragments are 1,000 to 2,000 nucleotides long and are firmly bound to the template strand by base pairing. Each fragment is quickly joined to the lagging strand, thus preserving the correct order of the fragments.
- A 28.7%; G 21.3%; C 21.3%; T 28.7%. The DNA strand made from the template strand: A 32.7%; G 18.5%; C 24.1%; T 24.7%; the DNA strand made from the complementary template strand: A 24.7%; G 24.1%; C 18.5%; T 32.7%. It is assumed that the two template strands are replicated completely.
- (a) No. Incorporation of  $^{32}\text{P}$  into DNA results from the synthesis of new DNA, which requires the presence of *all four* nucleotide precursors. (b) Yes. Although all four nucleotide precursors must be present for DNA synthesis, only one of them has to be radioactive in order for radioactivity to appear in the new DNA. (c) No. Radioactivity is incorporated only if the  $^{32}\text{P}$  label is in the  $\alpha$  phosphate; DNA polymerase cleaves off pyrophosphate—i.e., the  $\beta$ - and  $\gamma$ -phosphate groups.
- Mechanism 1:** 3'-OH of an incoming dNTP attacks the  $\alpha$  phosphate of the triphosphate at the 5' end of the growing DNA strand, displacing pyrophosphate. This mechanism uses normal dNTPs, and the growing end of the DNA always has a triphosphate on the 5' end.



**Mechanism 2:** This uses a new type of precursor, nucleotide 3'-triphosphates. The growing end of the DNA strand has a 5'-OH, which attacks the  $\alpha$  phosphate of an incoming deoxynucleotide

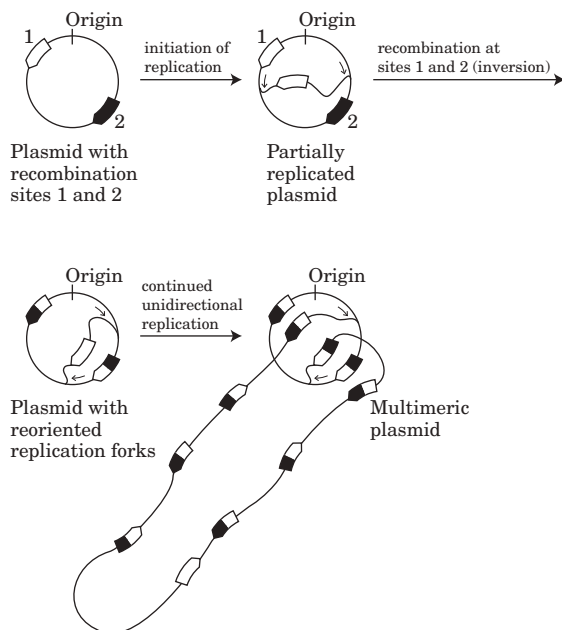
3'-triphosphate, displacing pyrophosphate. Note that this mechanism would require the evolution of new metabolic pathways to supply the needed deoxynucleotide 3'-triphosphates.



- The DNA polymerase contains a 3'→5' exonuclease activity that degrades DNA to produce [ $^{32}\text{P}$ ]dNMPs. The activity is not a 5'→3' exonuclease, because the addition of unlabeled dNTPs inhibits the production of [ $^{32}\text{P}$ ]dNMPs (polymerization activity would suppress a proofreading exonuclease but not an exonuclease operating downstream of the polymerase). Addition of pyrophosphate would generate [ $^{32}\text{P}$ ]dNTPs through reversal of the polymerase reaction.
- Leading strand:** Precursors: dATP, dGTP, dCTP, dTTP (also needs a template DNA strand and DNA primer); enzymes and other proteins: DNA gyrase, helicase, single-stranded DNA-binding protein, DNA polymerase III, topoisomerases, and pyrophosphatase. **Lagging strand:** Precursors: ATP, GTP, CTP, UTP, dATP, dGTP, dCTP, dTTP (also needs an RNA primer); enzymes and other proteins: DNA gyrase, helicase, single-stranded DNA-binding protein, primase, DNA polymerase III, DNA polymerase I, DNA ligase, topoisomerases, and pyrophosphatase.  $\text{NAD}^+$  is also required as a cofactor for DNA ligase.
- Mutants with defective DNA ligase produce a DNA duplex in which one of the strands remains in pieces (as Okazaki fragments). When this duplex is denatured, sedimentation results in one fraction containing the intact single strand (the high molecular weight band) and one fraction containing the unspliced fragments (the low molecular weight band).
- Watson-Crick base pairing between template and leading strand; proofreading and removal of wrongly inserted nucleotides by the 3'-exonuclease activity of DNA polymerase III. Yes—perhaps. Because the factors ensuring fidelity of replication are operative in both the leading and the lagging strands, the lagging strand would probably be made with the same fidelity. However, the greater number of distinct chemical operations involved in making the lagging strand might provide a greater opportunity for errors to arise.
- ~1,200 bp (600 in each direction)
- A small fraction (13 of  $10^9$  cells) of the histidine-requiring mutants spontaneously undergo back-mutation and regain their capacity to synthesize histidine. 2-Aminoanthracene increases

the rate of back-mutations about 1,800-fold and is therefore mutagenic. Since most carcinogens are mutagenic, 2-aminoanthracene is probably carcinogenic.

13. Spontaneous deamination of 5-methylcytosine (see Fig. 8-30) produces thymine, and thus a G-T mismatched pair. These are among the most common mismatches in the DNA of eukaryotes. The specialized repair system restores the G=C pair.
14. (a) Ultraviolet irradiation produces pyrimidine dimers; in normal fibroblasts these are excised by cleavage of the damaged strand by a special excinuclease. Thus the denatured single-stranded DNA contains the many fragments caused by the cleavage, and the average molecular weight is lowered. These fragments of single-stranded DNA are absent from the XPG samples, as indicated by the unchanged average molecular weight. (b) The absence of fragments in the single-stranded DNA from the XPG cells after irradiation suggests the special excinuclease is defective or missing.
15. During homologous genetic recombination, a Holliday intermediate may be formed almost anywhere within the two paired, homologous chromosomes; the branch point of the intermediate can move extensively by branch migration. In site-specific recombination, the Holliday intermediate is formed between two specific sites, and branch migration is generally restricted by heterologous sequences on either side of the recombination sites.
16. (a) Points Y. (b) Points X.
17. Once replication has proceeded from the origin to a point where one recombination site has been replicated but the other has not, site-specific recombination not only inverts the DNA between the recombination sites but also changes the direction of one replication fork relative to the other. The forks will chase each other around the DNA circle, generating many tandem copies of the plasmid. The multimeric circle can be resolved to monomers by additional site-specific recombination events.



18. (a) Even in the absence of an added mutagen, background mutations occur due to radiation, cellular chemical reactions, and so forth. (b) If the DNA is sufficiently damaged, a substantial fraction of gene products are nonfunctional and the cell is nonviable. (c) Cells with reduced DNA repair capability are more sensitive to mutagens. Because they less readily repair lesions caused by R7000, *uvr<sup>-</sup>* bacteria have an increased mutation rate and increased chance of lethal effects. (d) In the *uvr<sup>+</sup>* strain, the excision-repair system removes DNA bases with attached [<sup>3</sup>H]R7000, decreasing the <sup>3</sup>H in these cells over time.

In the *uvr<sup>-</sup>* strain, the DNA is not repaired and the <sup>3</sup>H level increases as [<sup>3</sup>H]R7000 continues to react with the DNA. (e) All mutations listed in the table except A=T to G=C show significant increases over background. Each type of mutation results from a different type of interaction between R7000 and DNA. Because different types of interactions are not equally likely (due to differences in reactivity, steric constraints, etc.), the resulting mutations occur with different frequencies. (f) No. Only those that start with a G=C base pair are explained by this model. Thus A=T to C=G and A=T to T=A must be due to R7000 attaching to an A or a T. (g) R7000-G pairs with A. First, R7000 adds to G=C to give R7000-G=C. (Compare this with what happens with the CH<sub>3</sub>-G in Fig. 25-27b.) If this is not repaired, one strand is replicated as R7000-G=A, which is repaired to T=A. The other strand is wild-type. If the replication produces R7000-G=T, a similar pathway leads to an A=T base pair. (h) No. Compare data in the two tables, and keep in mind that different mutations occur at different frequencies.

A=T to C=G: moderate in both strains; but better repair in the *uvr<sup>+</sup>* strain

G=C to A=T: moderate in both; no real difference

G=C to C=G: higher in *uvr<sup>+</sup>*; certainly less repair!

G=C to T=A: high in both; no real difference

A=T to T=A: high in both; no real difference

A=T to G=C: low in both; no real difference

Certain adducts may be more readily recognized by the repair apparatus than others and thus are repaired more rapidly and result in fewer mutations.

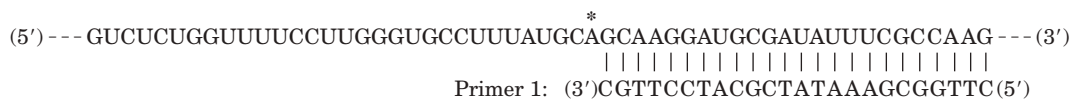
## Chapter 26

- (a) 60 to 100 s; (b) 500 to 900 nucleotides
- A single base error in DNA replication, if not corrected, would cause one of the two daughter cells, and all its progeny, to have a mutated chromosome. A single base error in RNA transcription would not affect the chromosome; it would lead to formation of some defective copies of one protein, but because mRNAs turn over rapidly, most copies of the protein would not be defective. The progeny of this cell would be normal.
- Normal posttranscriptional processing at the 3' end (cleavage and polyadenylation) would be inhibited or blocked.
- Because the template-strand RNA does not encode the enzymes needed to initiate viral infection, it would probably be inert or simply degraded by cellular ribonucleases. Replication of the template-strand RNA and propagation of the virus could occur only if intact RNA replicase (RNA-dependent RNA polymerase) were introduced into the cell along with the template strand.
- AUGACCAUGAUUACG
- (1) Use of a template strand of nucleic acid; (2) synthesis in the 5'→3' direction; (3) use of nucleoside triphosphate substrates, with formation of a phosphodiester bond and displacement of PP<sub>i</sub>. Polynucleotide phosphorylase forms phosphodiester bonds but differs in all other listed properties.
- Generally two: one to cleave the phosphodiester bond at one intron-exon junction, the other to link the resulting free exon end to the exon at the other end of the intron. If the nucleophile in the first step were water, this step would be a hydrolytic event and only one transesterification step would be required to complete the splicing process.
- Many snoRNAs, required for rRNA modification reactions, are encoded in introns. If splicing does not occur, snoRNAs are not produced.
- These enzymes lack a 3'→5' proofreading exonuclease and have a high error rate; the likelihood of a replication error that would inactivate the virus is much less in a small genome than in a large one.

10. (a)  $4^{32} = 1.8 \times 10^{19}$  (b) 0.006% (c) For the “unnatural selection” step, use a chromatographic resin with a bound molecule that is a transition-state analog of the ester hydrolysis reaction.
11. Though RNA synthesis is quickly halted by  $\alpha$ -amanitin toxin, it takes several days for the critical mRNAs and the proteins in the liver to degrade, causing liver dysfunction and death.
12. (a) After lysis of the cells and partial purification of the contents, the protein extract could be subjected to isoelectric focusing. The  $\beta$  subunit could be detected by an antibody-based assay. The difference in amino acid residues between the normal  $\beta$  subunit and the mutated form (i.e., the different charges on the amino acids) would alter the electrophoretic mobility of the mutant protein in an isoelectric focusing gel, relative to the protein from a nonresistant strain. (b) Direct DNA sequencing (by the Sanger method).



In step 1, primer 1 anneals as shown:



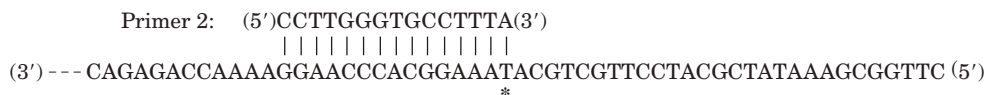
cDNA (underlined) is synthesized from right to left:



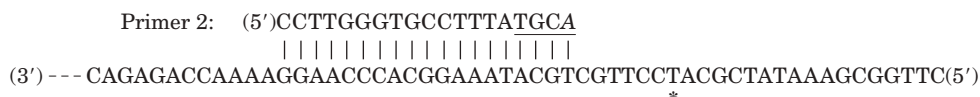
Then step 2 yields just the cDNA:



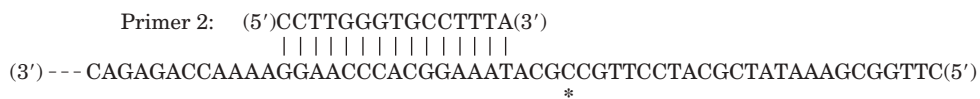
In step 3, primer 2 anneals to the cDNA:



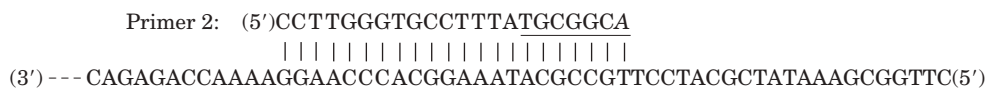
DNA polymerase adds nucleotides to the 3' end of this primer. Moving from left to right, it inserts T, G, C, and A. However, because the A from ddATP lacks the 3' —OH needed to attach the next nucleotide, the chain is not elongated past this point. This A is shown in *italic*; the new DNA is underlined:



This yields a 19 nucleotide fragment for the unedited transcript. In the edited transcript, the \*A is changed to G; in the cDNA this corresponds to C. At the start of step 3:



In this case, DNA polymerase can elongate past the edited base and will stop at the next T in the cDNA. The dideoxy A is *italic*; the new DNA is underlined:



This gives the 22 nucleotide product. (c) Treatments (proteases, heat) known to disrupt protein function inhibit the editing activity, whereas treatments (nuclease) that do not affect proteins have little or no effect on editing. A key weakness of this argument is that the protein-disrupting treatments do not completely abolish editing. There could be some background editing or degradation of the mRNA even without the enzyme, or some of the enzyme might survive the treatments. (d) Only the  $\alpha$  phosphate of NTPs is incorporated into polynucleotides. If the researchers had used the other

types of [ $^{32}$ P]NTPs, none of the products would have been labeled. (e) Because only an A is being edited, only the fate of any A in the sequence is of interest. (f) Given that only ATP was labeled, if the entire nucleotide were removed, all radioactivity would have been removed from the mRNA, so only unmodified [ $^{32}$ P]AMP would be present on the chromatography plate. (g) If the base were removed and replaced, one would expect to see only [ $^3$ H]AMP. The presence of [ $^3$ H]IMP indicates that the A to I change occurs without removal of H at positions 2 and 8. The most likely mechanism





(e) Phe, Leu, Ile, Met, and Val. All are hydrophobic, but the set does not include *all* the hydrophobic amino acids; Trp, Pro, Ala, and Gly are missing. (f) Tyr, His, Gln, Asn, Lys, Asp, and Glu. All of these are hydrophilic, although Tyr is less hydrophilic than the others. The set does not include *all* the hydrophilic amino acids; Ser, Thr, and Arg are missing. (g) Omitting T from the mixture excludes codons starting or ending with T—thus excluding Tyr, which is not very hydrophilic, and, more importantly, excluding the two possible stop codons (TAA and TAG). No other amino acids in the NAN set are excluded by omitting T. (h) Misfolded proteins are often degraded in the cell. Therefore, if a synthetic gene has produced a protein that forms a band on the SDS gel, it is likely that this protein is folded properly. (i) Protein folding depends on more than hydrophobic and van der Waals interactions. There are many reasons why a synthesized random-sequence protein might not fold into the four-helix structure. For example, hydrogen bonds between hydrophilic side chains could disrupt the structure. Also, not all sequences have an equal propensity to form an  $\alpha$  helix.

Chapter 28

- (a) Tryptophan synthase levels remain high in spite of the presence of tryptophan. (b) Levels again remain high. (c) Levels rapidly decrease, preventing wasteful synthesis of tryptophan.
- The *E. coli* cells will produce  $\beta$ -galactosidase when they are subjected to high levels of a DNA-damaging agent, such as UV light. Under such conditions, RecA binds to single-stranded chromosomal DNA and facilitates the autocatalytic cleavage of the LexA repressor, releasing LexA from its binding site and allowing transcription of downstream genes.
- (a) Constitutive, low-level expression of the operon; most mutations in the operator would make the repressor less likely to bind. (b) Either constitutive expression, as in (a), or constant repression, if the mutation destroyed the capability to bind to lactose and related compounds and hence the response to inducers. (c) Either increased or decreased expression of the operon (under conditions in which it is induced), depending on whether the mutation made the promoter more or less similar, respectively, to the consensus *E. coli* promoter.
- 7,000 copies
- $8 \times 10^{-9}$  M, about  $10^5$  times greater than the dissociation constant. With 10 copies of active repressor in the cell, the operator site is always bound by the repressor molecule.
- (a)–(e) Each condition decreases expression of *lac* operon genes.
- (a) Less attenuation of transcription. The ribosome completing the translation of sequence 1 would no longer overlap and block sequence 2; sequence 2 would always be available to pair with sequence 3, preventing formation of the attenuator structure. (b) More attenuation of transcription. Sequence 2 would pair less efficiently with sequence 3; the attenuator structure would be formed more often, even when sequence 2 was not blocked by a ribosome. (c) No attenuation of transcription. The only regulation would be that afforded by the Trp repressor. (d) Attenuation loses its sensitivity to Trp tRNA. It might become sensitive to His tRNA. (e) Attenuation would rarely, if ever, occur. Sequences 2 and 3 always block formation of the attenuator. (f) Constant attenuation of transcription. Attenuator always forms, regardless of the availability of tryptophan.
- Induction of the SOS response could not occur, making the cells more sensitive to high levels of DNA damage.
- Each *Salmonella* cell would have flagella made up of both types of flagellar protein, and the cell would be vulnerable to antibodies generated in response to either protein.
- A dissociable factor necessary for activity (e.g., a specificity factor similar to the  $\sigma$  subunit of the *E. coli* enzyme) may have been lost during purification of the polymerase.

11.

Gal4 protein

Gal4 DNA-binding domain	Gal4 activator domain
-------------------------	-----------------------

Engineered protein

Lac repressor DNA-binding domain	Gal4 activator domain
----------------------------------	-----------------------

The engineered protein cannot bind to the Gal4 binding site in the *GAL* gene ( $UAS_G$ ) because it lacks the Gal4 DNA-binding domain. Modify the Gal4p DNA binding site to give it the nucleotide sequence to which the Lac repressor normally binds (using methods described in Chapter 9).

- Methylamine. The reaction proceeds with attack of water on the guanidinium carbon of the modified arginine.
- The *bcd* mRNA needed for development is contributed to the egg by the mother. The egg develops normally even if its genotype is *bcd<sup>-</sup>/bcd<sup>-</sup>*, as long as the mother has one normal *bcd* gene and the *bcd<sup>-</sup>* allele is recessive. However, the adult *bcd<sup>-</sup>/bcd<sup>-</sup>* female will be sterile because she has no normal *bcd* mRNA to contribute to her own eggs.
- (a) For 10% expression (90% repression), 10% of the repressor has bound inducer and 90% is free and available to bind the operator. The calculation uses Eqn 5–8 (p. 161), with  $\theta = 0.1$  and  $K_d = 10^{-4}$  M.

$$\theta = \frac{[IPTG]}{[IPTG] + K_d} = \frac{[IPTG]}{[IPTG] + 10^{-4} \text{ M}}$$

$$0.1 = \frac{[IPTG]}{[IPTG] + 10^{-4} \text{ M}} \text{ so } 0.9 [IPTG] = 10^{-5} \text{ or } [IPTG] = 1.1 \times 10^{-5} \text{ M}$$

For 90% expression, 90% of the repressor has bound inducer, so  $\theta = 0.9$ . Entering the values for  $\theta$  and  $K_d$  in Eqn 5–8 gives  $[IPTG] = 9 \times 10^{-4}$  M. Thus, gene expression varies 10-fold over a roughly 10-fold [IPTG] range. (b) You would expect the protein levels to be low before induction, rise during induction, and then decay as synthesis stops and the proteins are degraded. (c) As shown in (a), the *lac* operon has more levels of expression than just on or off; thus it does not have characteristic A. As shown in (b), expression of the *lac* operon subsides once the inducer is removed; thus it lacks characteristic B. (d) *GFP-on: rep<sup>ts</sup>* and GFP are expressed at high levels; *rep<sup>ts</sup>* represses  $OP_A$ , so no LacI protein is produced. *GFP-off*: LacI is expressed at a high level; LacI represses  $OP_{lac}$ , so *rep<sup>ts</sup>* and GFP are not produced. (e) IPTG treatment switches the system from GFP-off to GFP-on. IPTG has an effect only when LacI is present, so affects only the GFP-off state. Adding IPTG relieves the repression of  $OP_{lac}$ , allowing high-level expression of *rep<sup>ts</sup>*, which turns off expression of LacI, and high-level expression of GFP. (f) Heat treatment switches the system from GFP-on to GFP-off. Heat has an effect only when *rep<sup>ts</sup>* is present, so affects only the GFP-on state. Heat inactivates *rep<sup>ts</sup>* and relieves the repression of  $OP_A$ , allowing high-level expression of LacI. LacI then acts at  $OP_{lac}$  to repress synthesis of *rep<sup>ts</sup>* and GFP. (g) *Characteristic A*: The system is not stable in the intermediate state. At some point, one repressor will act more strongly than the other due to chance fluctuations in expression; this shuts off expression of the other repressor and locks the system in one state. *Characteristic B*: Once one repressor is expressed, it prevents the synthesis of the other; thus the system remains in one state even after the switching stimulus has been removed. (h) At no time does any cell express an intermediate level of GFP—this is a confirmation of characteristic A. At the intermediate concentration (X) of inducer, some cells have switched to GFP-on while others have not yet made the switch and remain in the GFP-off state; none are in between. The bimodal distribution of expression levels at  $[IPTG] = X$  is caused by the mixed population of GFP-on and GFP-off cells.

# Glossary

## a

**ABC transporters:** Plasma membrane proteins with sequences that make up ATP-binding cassettes; serve to transport a large variety of substrates, including inorganic ions, lipids, and nonpolar drugs, out of the cell, using ATP as the energy source.

**absolute configuration:** The configuration of four different substituent groups around an asymmetric carbon atom, in relation to D- and L-glyceraldehyde.

**absorption:** Transport of the products of digestion from the intestinal tract into the blood.

**acceptor control:** Regulation of the rate of respiration by the availability of ADP as phosphate group acceptor.

**accessory pigments:** Visible light-absorbing pigments (carotenoids, xanthophylls, and phycobilins) in plants and photosynthetic bacteria that complement chlorophylls in trapping energy from sunlight.

**acid dissociation constant:** The dissociation constant ( $K_a$ ) of an acid, describing its dissociation into its conjugate base and a proton.

**acidosis:** A metabolic condition in which the capacity of the body to buffer  $H^+$  is diminished; usually accompanied by decreased blood pH.

**actin:** A protein that makes up the thin filaments of muscle; also an important component of the cytoskeleton of many eukaryotic cells.

**action spectrum:** A plot of the efficiency of light at promoting a light-dependent process such as photosynthesis as a function of wavelength.

**activation energy ( $\Delta G^\ddagger$ ):** The amount of energy (in joules) required to convert all the molecules in 1 mol of a reacting substance from the ground state to the transition state.

**activator:** (1) A DNA-binding protein that positively regulates the expression of one or more genes; that is, transcription rates increase when an activator is bound to the DNA. (2) A positive modulator of an allosteric enzyme.

**active site:** The region of an enzyme surface that binds the substrate molecule and catalytically transforms it; also known as the catalytic site.

**active transport:** Energy-requiring transport of a solute across a membrane in the direction of increasing concentration.

**activity:** The true thermodynamic activity or potential of a substance, as distinct from its molar concentration.

**acyl phosphate:** Any molecule with the general chemical form  $R-C(=O)-O-PO_3^{2-}$ .

**adaptor proteins:** Signaling proteins, generally without their own enzymatic activities,

that have binding sites for two or more cellular components and serve to bring those components together.

**adenosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate:** *See* cyclic AMP.

**S-adenosylmethionine (adoMet):** An enzymatic cofactor involved in methyl group transfers.

**adipocyte:** An animal cell specialized for the storage of fats (triacylglycerols).

**adipose tissue:** Connective tissue specialized for the storage of large amounts of triacylglycerols. *See also* brown adipose tissue; white adipose tissue.

**ADP (adenosine diphosphate):** A ribonucleoside 5'-diphosphate serving as phosphate group acceptor in the cell energy cycle.

**aerobe:** An organism that lives in air and uses oxygen as the terminal electron acceptor in respiration.

**aerobic:** Requiring or occurring in the presence of oxygen.

**agonist:** A compound, typically a hormone or neurotransmitter, that elicits a physiological response when it binds to its specific receptor.

**alcohol fermentation:** *See* ethanol fermentation.

**aldose:** A simple sugar in which the carbonyl carbon atom is an aldehyde; that is, the carbonyl carbon is at one end of the carbon chain.

**alkalosis:** A metabolic condition in which the capacity of the body to buffer  $OH^-$  is diminished; usually accompanied by an increase in blood pH.

**allosteric enzyme:** A regulatory enzyme with catalytic activity modulated by the noncovalent binding of a specific metabolite at a site other than the active site.

**allosteric protein:** A protein (generally with multiple subunits) with multiple ligand-binding sites, such that ligand binding at one site affects ligand binding at another.

**allosteric site:** The specific site on the surface of an allosteric enzyme molecule to which the modulator or effector molecule is bound.

**$\alpha$  helix:** A helical conformation of a polypeptide chain, usually right-handed, with maximal intrachain hydrogen bonding; one of the most common secondary structures in proteins.

**$\alpha$  oxidation:** An alternative path for the oxidation of  $\beta$ -methyl fatty acids in peroxisomes.

**Ames test:** A simple bacterial test for carcinogenicity, based on the assumption that carcinogens are mutagens.

**amino acid activation:** ATP-dependent enzymatic esterification of the carboxyl group of an amino acid to the 3'-hydroxyl group of its corresponding tRNA.

**amino acids:**  $\alpha$ -Amino-substituted carboxylic acids, the building blocks of proteins.

**aminoacyl-tRNA:** An aminoacyl ester of a tRNA.

**aminoacyl-tRNA synthetases:** Enzymes that catalyze synthesis of an aminoacyl-tRNA at the expense of ATP energy.

**amino-terminal residue:** The only amino acid residue in a polypeptide chain with a free  $\alpha$ -amino group; defines the amino terminus of the polypeptide.

**aminotransferases:** Enzymes that catalyze the transfer of amino groups from  $\alpha$ -amino to  $\alpha$ -keto acids; also called transaminases.

**ammonotelic:** Excreting excess nitrogen in the form of ammonia.

**AMP-activated protein kinase (AMPK):** A protein kinase activated by 5'-adenosine monophosphate (AMP). AMPK action generally shifts metabolism away from biosynthesis toward energy production.

**amphibolic pathway:** A metabolic pathway used in both catabolism and anabolism.

**amphipathic:** Containing both polar and nonpolar domains.

**amphitropic proteins:** Proteins that associate reversibly with the membrane and thus can be found in the cytosol, in the membrane, or in both places.

**ampholyte:** A substance that can act as either a base or an acid.

**amphoteric:** Capable of donating and accepting protons, thus able to serve as an acid or a base.

**AMPK:** *See* AMP-activated protein kinase.

**amyloidoses:** A variety of progressive conditions characterized by abnormal deposits of misfolded proteins in one or more organs or tissues.

**anabolism:** The phase of intermediary metabolism concerned with the energy-requiring biosynthesis of cell components from smaller precursors.

**anaerobe:** An organism that lives without oxygen. Obligate anaerobes die when exposed to oxygen.

**anaerobic:** Occurring in the absence of air or oxygen.

**analyte:** A molecule to be analyzed by mass spectrometry.

**anamnox:** Anaerobic oxidation of ammonia to  $N_2$ , using nitrite as electron acceptor; carried out by specialized chemolithotrophic bacteria.

**anaplerotic reaction:** An enzyme-catalyzed reaction that can replenish the supply of intermediates in the citric acid cycle.

**angstrom ( $\text{\AA}$ ):** A unit of length ( $10^{-8}$  cm) used to indicate molecular dimensions.

**anhydride:** The product of the condensation of two carboxyl or phosphate groups in which the elements of water are eliminated to form a compound with the general structure  $R-X-O-X-R$ , where X is either carbon or phosphorus.

**anion-exchange resin:** A polymeric resin with fixed cationic groups, used in the chromatographic separation of anions.

**anomeric carbon:** The carbon atom in a sugar at the new stereocenter formed when a sugar cyclizes to form a hemiacetal. This is the carbonyl carbon of aldehydes and ketones.

**anomers:** Two stereoisomers of a given sugar that differ only in the configuration about the carbonyl (anomeric) carbon atom.

**antagonist:** A compound that interferes with the physiological action of another substance (the agonist), usually at a hormone or neurotransmitter receptor.

**antibiotic:** One of many different organic compounds that are formed and secreted by various species of microorganisms and plants, are toxic to other species, and presumably have a defensive function.

**antibody:** A defense protein synthesized by the immune system of vertebrates. *See also* immunoglobulin.

**anticodon:** A specific sequence of three nucleotides in a tRNA, complementary to a codon for an amino acid in an mRNA.

**antigen:** A molecule capable of eliciting the synthesis of a specific antibody in vertebrates.

**antiparallel:** Describes two linear polymers that are opposite in polarity or orientation.

**antiport:** Cotransport of two solutes across a membrane in opposite directions.

**apoenzyme:** The protein portion of an enzyme, exclusive of any organic or inorganic cofactors or prosthetic groups that might be required for catalytic activity.

**apolipoprotein:** The protein component of a lipoprotein.

**apoprotein:** The protein portion of a protein, exclusive of any organic or inorganic cofactors or prosthetic groups that might be required for activity.

**apoptosis:** (app'-a-toe'-sis) Programmed cell death in which a cell brings about its own death and lysis, in response to a signal from outside or programmed in its genes, by systematically degrading its own macromolecules.

**aptamer:** Oligonucleotide that binds specifically to one molecular target, usually selected by an iterative cycle of affinity-based enrichment (SELEX).

**aquaporin (AQP):** A member of a family of integral membrane proteins that mediate the flow of water across membranes.

**Archaea:** One of the five kingdoms of living organisms; includes many species that thrive in extreme environments of high ionic strength, high temperature, or low pH.

**asymmetric carbon atom:** A carbon atom that is covalently bonded to four different

groups and thus may exist in two different tetrahedral configurations.

**ATP (adenosine triphosphate):** A ribonucleoside 5'-triphosphate functioning as a phosphate group donor in the cellular energy cycle; carries chemical energy between metabolic pathways by serving as a shared intermediate coupling endergonic and exergonic reactions.

**ATPase:** An enzyme that hydrolyzes ATP to yield ADP and phosphate, usually coupled to a process requiring energy.

**ATP synthase:** An enzyme complex that forms ATP from ADP and phosphate during oxidative phosphorylation in the inner mitochondrial membrane or the bacterial plasma membrane, and during photophosphorylation in chloroplasts.

**attenuator:** An RNA sequence involved in regulating the expression of certain genes; functions as a transcription terminator.

**autophagy:** Catabolic lysosomal degradation of cellular proteins and other components.

**autophosphorylation:** Strictly, the phosphorylation of an amino acid residue in a protein that is catalyzed by the same protein molecule; often extended to include phosphorylation of one subunit of a homodimer by the other subunit.

**autotroph:** An organism that can synthesize its own complex molecules from very simple carbon and nitrogen sources, such as carbon dioxide and ammonia.

**auxin:** A plant growth hormone.

**auxotrophic mutant (auxotroph):** A mutant organism defective in the synthesis of a particular biomolecule, which must therefore be supplied for the organism's growth.

**Avogadro's number (N):** The number of molecules in a gram molecular weight (a mole) of any compound ( $6.02 \times 10^{23}$ ).

## b

**Bacteria:** One of the five kingdoms of living organisms; bacteria have a plasma membrane but no internal organelles or nucleus.

**bacteriophage:** A virus capable of replicating in a bacterial cell; also called phage.

**baculovirus:** Any of a group of double-stranded DNA viruses that infect invertebrates, particularly insects, and are widely used for purposes of protein expression in biotechnology.

**basal metabolic rate:** An animal's rate of oxygen consumption when at complete rest, long after a meal.

**base pair:** Two nucleotides in nucleic acid chains that are paired by hydrogen bonding of their bases; for example, A with T or U, and G with C.

**BAT:** *See* brown adipose tissue.

**B cell:** *See* B lymphocyte.

**$\beta$  conformation:** An extended, zigzag arrangement of a polypeptide chain; a common secondary structure in proteins.

**$\beta$  oxidation:** Oxidative degradation of fatty acids into acetyl-CoA by successive oxida-

tions at the  $\beta$ -carbon atom; as distinct from  $\omega$  oxidation.

**$\beta$  turn:** A type of protein secondary structure consisting of four amino acid residues arranged in a tight turn so that the polypeptide turns back on itself.

**bilayer:** A double layer of oriented amphipathic lipid molecules, forming the basic structure of biological membranes. The hydrocarbon tails face inward to form a continuous nonpolar phase.

**bile acids:** Polar derivatives of cholesterol, secreted by the liver into the intestine, that serve to emulsify dietary fats, facilitating lipase action on them.

**bile salts:** Amphipathic steroid derivatives with detergent properties, participating in digestion and absorption of lipids.

**binding energy:** The energy derived from noncovalent interactions between enzyme and substrate or receptor and ligand.

**binding site:** The crevice or pocket on a protein in which a ligand binds.

**bioassay:** A method for measuring the amount of a biologically active substance (such as a hormone) in a sample by quantifying the biological response to aliquots of that sample.

**bioinformatics:** The computerized analysis of biological data, using methods derived from statistics, linguistics, mathematics, chemistry, biochemistry, and physics. The data are often nucleic acid or protein sequence or structural data, but can also involve experimental data from many sources, patient statistics, and materials in the scientific literature. Bioinformatics research focuses on methods for data storage, retrieval, and analysis.

**biosphere:** All the living matter on or in the earth, the seas, and the atmosphere.

**biotin:** A vitamin; an enzymatic cofactor involved in carboxylation reactions.

**B lymphocyte (B cell):** One of a class of blood cells (lymphocytes), responsible for the production of circulating antibodies.

**bond energy:** The energy required to break a bond.

**branch migration:** Movement of the branch point in a branched DNA formed from two DNA molecules with identical sequences. *See also* Holliday intermediate.

**brown adipose tissue (BAT):** Thermogenic adipose tissue rich in mitochondria that contain the uncoupling protein thermogenin, which uncouples electron transfer through the respiratory chain from ATP synthesis. *Compare* white adipose tissue.

**buffer:** A system capable of resisting changes in pH, consisting of a conjugate acid-base pair in which the ratio of proton acceptor to proton donor is near unity.

## C

**calorie:** The amount of heat required to raise the temperature of 1.0 g of water from 14.5 to 15.5°C. One calorie (cal) equals 4.18 joules (J).

**Calvin cycle:** The cyclic pathway in plants that fixes carbon dioxide and produces triose phosphates.

**CAM plants:** Succulent plants of hot, dry climates, in which CO<sub>2</sub> is fixed into oxaloacetate in the dark, then fixed by rubisco in the light when stomata close to exclude O<sub>2</sub>.

**cAMP:** *See* cyclic AMP.

**cAMP receptor protein (CRP):** In bacteria, a specific regulatory protein that controls initiation of transcription of the genes that produce the enzymes required for the cell to use some other nutrient when glucose is lacking; also called catabolite gene activator protein (CAP).

**CAP:** *See* cAMP receptor protein.

**capsid:** The protein coat of a virion or virus particle.

**carbanion:** A negatively charged carbon atom.

**carbocation:** A positively charged carbon atom; also called a carbonium ion.

**carbohydrate:** A polyhydroxy aldehyde or ketone, or substance that yields such a compound on hydrolysis. Many carbohydrates have the empirical formula (CH<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>n</sub>; some also contain nitrogen, phosphorus, or sulfur.

**carbon-assimilation reactions:** Reaction sequence in which atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is converted into organic compounds.

**carbon-fixation reactions:** The reactions, catalyzed by rubisco during photosynthesis or by other carboxylases, in which atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is initially incorporated (fixed) into an organic compound.

**carbonium ion:** *See* carbocation.

**carboxyl-terminal residue:** The only amino acid residue in a polypeptide chain with a free  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group; defines the carboxyl terminus of the polypeptide.

**cardiolipin:** A membrane phospholipid in which two phosphatidic acid moieties share a single glycerol head group.

**carnitine shuttle:** Mechanism for moving fatty acids from the cytosol to the mitochondrial matrix as fatty esters of carnitine.

**carotenoids:** Lipid-soluble photosynthetic pigments made up of isoprene units.

**cascade:** *See* enzyme cascade.

**catabolism:** The phase of intermediary metabolism concerned with the energy-yielding degradation of nutrient molecules.

**catabolite gene activator protein (CAP):** *See* cAMP receptor protein.

**catalytic site:** *See* active site.

**catecholamines:** Hormones, such as epinephrine, that are amino derivatives of catechol.

**catenane:** Two or more circular polymeric molecules interlinked by one or more noncovalent topological links, resembling the links of a chain.

**cation-exchange resin:** An insoluble polymer with fixed negative charges, used in the chromatographic separation of cationic substances.

**cdNA:** *See* complementary DNA.

**cdNA library:** A collection of cloned DNA fragments derived entirely from the complement of mRNA being expressed in a particular organism or cell type under a defined set of conditions.

**cellular differentiation:** The process in which a precursor cell becomes specialized to carry out a particular function, by acquiring a new complement of proteins and RNA.

**central dogma:** The organizing principle of molecular biology: genetic information flows from DNA to RNA to protein.

**centromere:** A specialized site in a chromosome, serving as the attachment point for the mitotic or meiotic spindle.

**cerebroside:** Sphingolipid containing one sugar residue as a head group.

**channeling:** The direct transfer of a reaction product (common intermediate) from the active site of an enzyme to the active site of the enzyme catalyzing the next step in a pathway.

**chaperone:** Any of several classes of proteins or protein complexes that catalyze the accurate folding of proteins in all cells.

**chaperonin:** One of two major classes of chaperones found in virtually all organisms; a complex of proteins that functions in protein folding, either GroES/GroEL in bacteria or Hsp60 in eukaryotes.

**chemiosmotic coupling:** Coupling of ATP synthesis to electron transfer via a transmembrane difference in charge and pH.

**chemiosmotic theory:** The theory that energy derived from electron transfer reactions is temporarily stored as a transmembrane difference in charge and pH, which subsequently drives the formation of ATP in oxidative phosphorylation and photophosphorylation.

**chemotaxis:** A cell's sensing of and movement toward or away from a specific chemical agent.

**chemotroph:** An organism that obtains energy by metabolizing organic compounds derived from other organisms.

**chiral center:** An atom with substituents arranged so that the molecule is not superposable on its mirror image.

**chiral compound:** A compound that contains an asymmetric center (chiral atom or chiral center) and thus can occur in two nonsuperposable mirror-image forms (enantiomers).

**chlorophylls:** A family of green pigments that function as receptors of light energy in photosynthesis; magnesium-porphyrin complexes.

**chloroplast:** Chlorophyll-containing photosynthetic organelle in some eukaryotic cells.

**chondroitin sulfate:** One of a family of sulfated glycosaminoglycans, a major component of the extracellular matrix.

**chromatin:** A filamentous complex of DNA, histones, and other proteins, constituting the eukaryotic chromosome.

**chromatography:** A process in which complex mixtures of molecules are separated by many repeated partitionings between a flowing (mobile) phase and a stationary phase.

**chromatophore:** A compound or moiety (natural or synthetic) that absorbs visible or ultraviolet light.

**chromosome:** A single large DNA molecule and its associated proteins, containing many genes; stores and transmits genetic information.

**chylomicron:** A plasma lipoprotein consisting of a large droplet of triacylglycerols stabilized by a coat of protein and phospholipid; carries lipids from the intestine to the tissues.

**circular dichroism spectroscopy:** A method used to characterize the degree of folding in a protein, based on differences in the absorption of right-handed versus left-handed circularly polarized light.

**cis and trans isomers:** *See* geometric isomers.

**cistron:** A unit of DNA or RNA corresponding to one gene.

**citric acid cycle:** A cyclic pathway for the oxidation of acetyl residues to carbon dioxide, in which formation of citrate is the first step; also known as the Krebs cycle or tricarboxylic acid cycle.

**clones:** The descendants of a single cell.

**cloning:** The production of large numbers of identical DNA molecules, cells, or organisms from a single ancestral DNA molecule, cell, or organism.

**closed system:** A system that exchanges neither matter nor energy with the surroundings. *See also* system.

**cobalamin:** *See* coenzyme B<sub>12</sub>.

**coding strand:** In DNA transcription, the DNA strand identical in base sequence to the RNA transcribed from it, with U in the RNA in place of T in the DNA; as distinct from the template strand. Also called the nontemplate strand.

**codon:** A sequence of three adjacent nucleotides in a nucleic acid that codes for a specific amino acid.

**coenzyme:** An organic cofactor required for the action of certain enzymes; often has a vitamin component.

**coenzyme A:** A pantothenic acid-containing coenzyme that serves as an acyl group carrier in certain enzymatic reactions.

**coenzyme B<sub>12</sub>:** An enzymatic cofactor derived from the vitamin cobalamin, involved in certain types of carbon skeletal rearrangements.

**cofactor:** An inorganic ion or a coenzyme required for enzyme activity.

**cognate:** Describes two biomolecules that normally interact; for example, an enzyme and its usual substrate, or a receptor and its usual ligand.

**cohesive ends:** *See* sticky ends.

**cointegrate:** An intermediate in the migration of certain DNA transposons in which the donor DNA and target DNA are covalently attached.

**colligative properties:** Properties of a solution that depend on the number of solute particles per unit volume; for example, freezing-point depression.

**combinatorial control:** Use of combinations of a limited repertoire of regulatory proteins

to provide gene-specific regulation of many individual genes.

**competitive inhibition:** A type of enzyme inhibition reversed by increasing the substrate concentration; a competitive inhibitor generally competes with the normal substrate or ligand for a protein's binding site.

**complementary:** Having a molecular surface with chemical groups arranged to interact specifically with chemical groups on another molecule.

**complementary DNA (cDNA):** A DNA complementary to a specific mRNA, used in DNA cloning; usually made by reverse transcriptase.

**condensation:** A reaction type in which two compounds are joined with the elimination of water.

**configuration:** The spatial arrangement of an organic molecule that is conferred by the presence of either (1) double bonds, about which there is no freedom of rotation, or (2) chiral centers, around which substituent groups are arranged in a specific sequence. Configurational isomers cannot be interconverted without breaking one or more covalent bonds.

**conformation:** A spatial arrangement of substituent groups that are free to assume different positions in space, without breaking any bonds, because of the freedom of bond rotation.

**conjugate acid-base pair:** A proton donor and its corresponding deprotonated species; for example, acetic acid (donor) and acetate (acceptor).

**conjugated protein:** A protein containing one or more prosthetic groups.

**conjugate redox pair:** An electron donor and its corresponding electron acceptor form; for example,  $\text{Cu}^+$  (donor) and  $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  (acceptor), or NADH (donor) and  $\text{NAD}^+$  (acceptor).

**consensus sequence:** A DNA or amino acid sequence consisting of the residues that most commonly occur at each position in a set of similar sequences.

**conservative substitution:** Replacement of an amino acid residue in a polypeptide by another residue with similar properties; for example, substitution of Glu by Asp.

**constitutive enzymes:** Enzymes required at all times by a cell and present at some constant level; for example, many enzymes of the central metabolic pathways. Sometimes called housekeeping enzymes.

**contig:** A series of overlapping clones or a continuous sequence defining an uninterrupted section of a chromosome.

**contour length:** The length of a helical polymeric molecule as measured along its helical axis.

**cooperativity:** The characteristic of an enzyme or other protein in which binding of the first molecule of a ligand changes the affinity for the second molecule. In positive cooperativity, the affinity for the second ligand molecule increases; in negative cooperativity, it decreases.

**cotransport:** The simultaneous transport, by a single transporter, of two solutes across a membrane. *See also* antiport; symport.

**coupled reactions:** Two chemical reactions that have a common intermediate and thus a means of energy transfer from one to the other.

**covalent bond:** A chemical bond that involves sharing of electron pairs.

**C<sub>4</sub> plants:** Plants (generally tropical) in which  $\text{CO}_2$  is first fixed into a four-carbon compound (oxaloacetate or malate) before entering the Calvin cycle via rubisco.

**cristae:** Infoldings of the inner mitochondrial membrane.

**CRP:** *See* cAMP receptor protein.

**cruciform:** Secondary structure in double-stranded RNA or DNA in which the double helix is denatured at palindromic repeat sequences in each strand, and each separated strand is paired internally to form opposing hairpin structures. *See also* hairpin.

**cyclic AMP (cAMP, adenosine 3', 5'-cyclic monophosphate):** A second messenger; its formation in a cell by adenylyl cyclase is stimulated by certain hormones or other molecular signals.

**cyclic electron flow:** In chloroplasts, the light-induced flow of electrons originating from and returning to photosystem I.

**cyclic photophosphorylation:** ATP synthesis driven by cyclic electron flow through photosystem I.

**cyclin:** One of a family of proteins that activate cyclin-dependent protein kinases and thereby regulate the cell cycle.

**cytochrome P-450:** A family of heme-containing enzymes, with a characteristic absorption band at 450 nm, that participate in biological hydroxylations with  $\text{O}_2$ .

**cytochromes:** Heme proteins serving as electron carriers in respiration, photosynthesis, and other oxidation-reduction reactions.

**cytokine:** One of a family of small secreted proteins (such as interleukins or interferons) that activate cell division or differentiation by binding to plasma membrane receptors in target cells.

**cytokinesis:** The final separation of daughter cells following mitosis.

**cytoplasm:** The portion of a cell's contents outside the nucleus but within the plasma membrane; includes organelles such as mitochondria.

**cytoskeleton:** The filamentous network that provides structure and organization to the cytoplasm; includes actin filaments, microtubules, and intermediate filaments.

**cytosol:** The continuous aqueous phase of the cytoplasm, with its dissolved solutes; excludes the organelles such as mitochondria.

## d

**dalton:** Unit of atomic or molecular weight; 1 dalton (Da) is the weight of a hydrogen atom ( $1.66 \times 10^{-24}$  g).

**dark reactions:** *See* carbon-assimilation reactions.

**deamination:** The enzymatic removal of amino groups from biomolecules such as amino acids or nucleotides.

**degenerate code:** A code in which a single element in one language is specified by more than one element in a second language.

**dehydrogenases:** Enzymes that catalyze the removal of pairs of hydrogen atoms from substrates.

**deletion mutation:** A mutation resulting from the deletion of one or more nucleotides from a gene or chromosome.

**$\Delta G$ :** *See* free-energy change.

**$\Delta G^\ddagger$ :** *See* activation energy.

**$\Delta G'^\circ$ :** *See* standard free-energy change.

**denaturation:** Partial or complete unfolding of the specific native conformation of a polypeptide chain, protein, or nucleic acid such that the function of the molecule is lost.

**denatured protein:** A protein that has lost enough of its native conformation by exposure to a destabilizing agent such as heat or detergent that its function is lost.

**de novo pathway:** Pathway for the synthesis of a biomolecule, such as a nucleotide, from simple precursors; as distinct from a salvage pathway.

**deoxyribonucleic acid:** *See* DNA.

**deoxyribonucleotides:** Nucleotides containing 2-deoxy-D-ribose as the pentose component.

**desaturases:** Enzymes that catalyze the introduction of double bonds into the hydrocarbon portion of fatty acids.

**desensitization:** Universal process by which sensory mechanisms cease to respond after prolonged exposure to the specific stimulus they detect.

**desolvation:** In aqueous solution, the release of bound water surrounding a solute.

**diabetes mellitus:** A group of metabolic diseases with symptoms that result from a deficiency in insulin production or utilization; characterized by a failure in glucose transport from the blood into cells at normal glucose concentrations.

**dialysis:** Removal of small molecules from a solution of a macromolecule by their diffusion through a semipermeable membrane into a suitably buffered solution.

**differential centrifugation:** Separation of cell organelles or other particles of different size by their different rates of sedimentation in a centrifugal field.

**differentiation:** Specialization of cell structure and function during growth and development.

**diffusion:** The net movement of molecules in the direction of lower concentration.

**digestion:** Enzymatic hydrolysis of major nutrients in the gastrointestinal system to yield their simpler components.

**diploid:** Having two sets of genetic information; describes a cell with two chromosomes of each type. *Compare* haploid.

**disaccharide:** A carbohydrate consisting of two covalently joined monosaccharide units.

**dissociation constant:** An equilibrium constant ( $K_d$ ) for the dissociation of a complex of two or more biomolecules into its components;

for example, dissociation of a substrate from an enzyme.

**disulfide bond:** A covalent bond involving the oxidative linkage of two Cys residues, from the same or different polypeptide chains, forming a cystine residue.

**DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid):** A polynucleotide with a specific sequence of deoxyribonucleotide units covalently joined through 3',5'-phosphodiester bonds; serves as the carrier of genetic information.

**DNA chimera:** DNA containing genetic information derived from two different species.

**DNA chip:** Informal term for a DNA microarray, referring to the small size of typical microarrays.

**DNA cloning:** *See* cloning.

**DNA library:** A collection of cloned DNA fragments.

**DNA ligases:** Enzymes that create a phosphodiester bond between the 3' end of one DNA segment and the 5' end of another.

**DNA looping:** The interaction of proteins bound at distant sites on a DNA molecule so that the intervening DNA forms a loop.

**DNA microarray:** A collection of DNA sequences immobilized on a solid surface, with individual sequences laid out in patterned arrays that can be probed by hybridization.

**DNA polymerase:** An enzyme that catalyzes template-dependent synthesis of DNA from its deoxyribonucleoside 5'-triphosphate precursors.

**DNA supercoiling:** The coiling of DNA upon itself, generally as a result of bending, underwinding, or overwinding of the DNA helix.

**DNA transposition:** *See* transposition.

**domain:** A distinct structural unit of a polypeptide; domains may have separate functions and may fold as independent, compact units.

**double helix:** The natural coiled conformation of two complementary, antiparallel DNA chains.

**double-reciprocal plot:** A plot of  $1/V_0$  versus  $1/[S]$ , which allows a more accurate determination of  $V_{\max}$  and  $K_m$  than a plot of  $V_0$  versus  $[S]$ ; also called the Lineweaver-Burk plot.

## e

**$E'^{\circ}$ :** *See* standard reduction potential.

**ECM:** *See* extracellular matrix.

**electrochemical gradient:** The resultant of the gradients of concentration and of electric charge of an ion across a membrane; the driving force for oxidative phosphorylation and photophosphorylation.

**electrochemical potential:** The energy required to maintain a separation of charge and of concentration across a membrane.

**electrogenic:** Contributing to an electrical potential across a membrane.

**electron acceptor:** A substance that receives electrons in an oxidation-reduction reaction.

**electron carrier:** A protein, such as a flavoprotein or a cytochrome, that can reversibly gain and lose electrons; functions in the transfer of electrons from organic nutrients to oxygen or some other terminal acceptor.

**electron donor:** A substance that donates electrons in an oxidation-reduction reaction.

**electron transfer:** Movement of electrons from electron donor to electron acceptor; especially, from substrates to oxygen via the carriers of the respiratory (electron-transfer) chain.

**electrophile:** An electron-deficient group with a strong tendency to accept electrons from an electron-rich group (nucleophile).

**electrophoresis:** Movement of charged solutes in response to an electrical field; often used to separate mixtures of ions, proteins, or nucleic acids.

**elongation factors:** (1) Proteins that function in the elongation phase of eukaryotic transcription. (2) Specific proteins required in the elongation of polypeptide chains by ribosomes.

**eluate:** The effluent from a chromatographic column.

**enantiomers:** Stereoisomers that are non-superposable mirror images of each other.

**endergonic reaction:** A chemical reaction that consumes energy (that is, for which  $\Delta G$  is positive).

**endocrine:** Pertaining to cellular secretions that enter the bloodstream and have their effects on distant tissues.

**endocytosis:** The uptake of extracellular material by its inclusion in a vesicle (endosome) formed by invagination of the plasma membrane.

**endonucleases:** Enzymes that hydrolyze the interior phosphodiester bonds of a nucleic acid—that is, act at bonds other than the terminal bonds.

**endoplasmic reticulum:** An extensive system of double membranes in the cytoplasm of eukaryotic cells; it encloses secretory channels and is often studded with ribosomes (rough endoplasmic reticulum).

**endothermic reaction:** A chemical reaction that takes up heat (that is, for which  $\Delta H$  is positive).

**end-product inhibition:** *See* feedback inhibition.

**enhancers:** DNA sequences that facilitate the expression of a given gene; may be located a few hundred, or even thousand, base pairs away from the gene.

**enthalpy ( $H$ ):** The heat content of a system.

**enthalpy change ( $\Delta H$ ):** For a reaction, approximately equal to the difference between the energy used to break bonds and the energy gained by the formation of new ones.

**entropy ( $S$ ):** The extent of randomness or disorder in a system.

**enzyme:** A biomolecule, either protein or RNA, that catalyzes a specific chemical reaction. It does not affect the equilibrium of the catalyzed reaction; it enhances the rate of the reaction by providing a reaction path with a lower activation energy.

**enzyme cascade:** A series of reactions, often involved in regulatory events, in which one

enzyme activates another (often by phosphorylation), which activates a third, and so on. The effect of a catalyst activating a catalyst is a large amplification of the signal that initiated the cascade.

**epigenetic:** Describes any inherited characteristic of a living organism that is acquired by means that do not involve the nucleotide sequence of the parental chromosomes; for example, covalent modifications of histones.

**epimerases:** Enzymes that catalyze the reversible interconversion of two epimers.

**epimers:** Two stereoisomers differing in configuration at one asymmetric center in a compound having two or more asymmetric centers.

**epithelial cell:** Any cell that forms part of the outer covering of an organism or organ.

**epitope:** An antigenic determinant; the particular chemical group or groups in a macromolecule (antigen) to which a given antibody binds.

**epitope tag:** A protein sequence or domain bound by some well-characterized antibody.

**equilibrium:** The state of a system in which no further net change is occurring; the free energy is at a minimum.

**equilibrium constant ( $K_{eq}$ ):** A constant, characteristic for each chemical reaction, that relates the specific concentrations of all reactants and products at equilibrium at a given temperature and pressure.

**erythrocyte:** A cell containing large amounts of hemoglobin and specialized for oxygen transport; a red blood cell.

**essential amino acids:** Amino acids that cannot be synthesized by humans (and other vertebrates) and must be obtained from the diet.

**essential fatty acids:** The group of polyunsaturated fatty acids produced by plants, but not by humans; required in the human diet.

**ethanol fermentation:** The anaerobic conversion of glucose to ethanol via glycolysis; also called alcohol fermentation. *See also* fermentation.

**euchromatin:** The regions of interphase chromosomes that stain diffusely, as opposed to the more condensed, heavily staining, heterochromatin. These are often regions in which genes are being actively expressed.

**eukaryote:** A unicellular or multicellular organism with cells having a membrane-bounded nucleus, multiple chromosomes, and internal organelles.

**excited state:** An energy-rich state of an atom or molecule, produced by the absorption of light energy; as distinct from ground state.

**exergonic reaction:** A chemical reaction that proceeds with the release of free energy (that is, for which  $\Delta G$  is negative).

**exocytosis:** The fusion of an intracellular vesicle with the plasma membrane, releasing the vesicle contents to the extracellular space.

**exon:** The segment of a eukaryotic gene that encodes a portion of the final product of the gene; a segment of RNA that remains after posttranscriptional processing and is

transcribed into a protein or incorporated into the structure of an RNA. *See also* intron.

**exonucleases:** Enzymes that hydrolyze only those phosphodiester bonds that are in the terminal positions of a nucleic acid.

**exothermic reaction:** A chemical reaction that releases heat (that is, for which  $\Delta H$  is negative).

**expression vector:** *See* vector.

**extracellular matrix (ECM):** An interwoven combination of glycosaminoglycans, proteoglycans, and proteins, just outside the plasma membrane, that provides cell anchorage, positional recognition, and traction during cell migration.

**extrahepatic:** Describes all tissues outside the liver; implies the centrality of the liver in metabolism.

## f

**facilitated diffusion:** *See* passive transport.

**FAD (flavin adenine dinucleotide):** The coenzyme of some oxidation-reduction enzymes; contains riboflavin.

**F<sub>1</sub> ATPase:** The multiprotein subunit of ATP synthase that has the ATP-synthesizing catalytic sites. It interacts with the F<sub>o</sub> subunit of ATP synthase, coupling proton movement to ATP synthesis.

**fatty acid:** A long-chain aliphatic carboxylic acid found in natural fats and oils; also a component of membrane phospholipids and glycolipids.

**feedback inhibition:** Inhibition of an allosteric enzyme at the beginning of a metabolic sequence by the end product of the sequence; also known as end-product inhibition.

**fermentation:** Energy-yielding anaerobic breakdown of a nutrient molecule, such as glucose, without net oxidation; yields lactate, ethanol, or some other simple product.

**fibrin:** A protein factor that forms the cross-linked fibers in blood clots.

**fibrinogen:** The inactive precursor protein of fibrin.

**fibroblast:** A cell of the connective tissue that secretes connective tissue proteins such as collagen.

**fibrous proteins:** Insoluble proteins that serve a protective or structural role; contain polypeptide chains that generally share a common secondary structure.

**first law of thermodynamics:** The law stating that, in all processes, the total energy of the universe remains constant.

**Fischer projection formulas:** A method for representing molecules that shows the configuration of groups around chiral centers; also known as projection formulas.

**5' end:** The end of a nucleic acid that lacks a nucleotide bound at the 5' position of the terminal residue.

**flagellum:** A cell appendage used in propulsion. Bacterial flagella have a much simpler structure than eukaryotic flagella, which are similar to cilia.

**flavin-linked dehydrogenases:** Dehydrogenases requiring one of the riboflavin coenzymes, FMN or FAD.

**flavin nucleotides:** Nucleotide coenzymes (FMN and FAD) containing riboflavin.

**flavoprotein:** An enzyme containing a flavin nucleotide as a tightly bound prosthetic group.

**flippases:** Membrane proteins in the ABC transporter family that catalyze the movement of phospholipids from the extracellular leaflet to the cytosolic leaflet of a membrane bilayer.

**floppases:** Membrane proteins in the ABC transporter family that catalyze movement of phospholipids from the cytosolic leaflet to the extracellular leaflet of a membrane bilayer.

**fluid mosaic model:** A model describing biological membranes as a fluid lipid bilayer with embedded proteins; the bilayer exhibits both structural and functional asymmetry.

**fluorescence:** Emission of light by excited molecules as they revert to the ground state.

**fluorescence recovery after photobleaching:** *See* FRAP.

**fluorescence resonance energy transfer:** *See* FRET.

**FMN (flavin mononucleotide):** Riboflavin phosphate, a coenzyme of certain oxidation-reduction enzymes.

**fold:** *See* motif.

**footprinting:** A technique for identifying the nucleic acid sequence bound by a DNA- or RNA-binding protein.

**fraction:** A portion of a biological sample that has been subjected to a procedure designed to separate macromolecules based on a property such as solubility, net charge, molecular weight, or function.

**fractionation:** The process of separating the proteins or other components of a complex molecular mixture into fractions based on differences in properties such as solubility, net charge, molecular weight, or function.

**frame shift:** A mutation caused by insertion or deletion of one or more paired nucleotides, changing the reading frame of codons during protein synthesis; the polypeptide product has a garbled amino acid sequence beginning at the mutated codon.

**FRAP (fluorescence recovery after photobleaching):** A technique used to quantify the diffusion of membrane components (lipids or proteins) in the plane of the bilayer.

**free energy (G):** The component of the total energy of a system that can do work at constant temperature and pressure.

**free energy of activation ( $\Delta G^\ddagger$ ):** *See* activation energy.

**free-energy change ( $\Delta G$ ):** The amount of free energy released (negative  $\Delta G$ ) or absorbed (positive  $\Delta G$ ) in a reaction at constant temperature and pressure.

**free radical:** *See* radical.

**FRET (fluorescence resonance energy transfer):** A technique for estimating the distance between two proteins or two domains of a protein by measuring the nonradiative

transfer of energy between reporter chromophores when one is excited and the fluorescence emitted from the other is quantified.

**functional group:** The specific atom or group of atoms that confers a particular chemical property on a biomolecule.

**fusion protein:** (1) One of a family of proteins that facilitate membrane fusion. (2) The protein product of a gene created by the fusion of two distinct genes or portions of genes.

**futile cycle:** A cycle of enzyme-catalyzed reactions that results in release of thermal energy by the hydrolysis of ATP.

## g

**G<sub>i</sub>:** *See* inhibitory G protein.

**G<sub>s</sub>:** *See* stimulatory G protein.

**gametes:** Reproductive cells with a haploid gene content; sperm or egg cells.

**ganglioside:** Sphingolipid containing a complex oligosaccharide as a head group; especially common in nervous tissue.

**GEFs:** *See* guanosine nucleotide-exchange factors.

**gel filtration:** *See* size-exclusion chromatography.

**gene:** A chromosomal segment that codes for a single functional polypeptide chain or RNA molecule.

**gene expression:** Transcription, and in the case of proteins, translation, to yield the product of a gene; a gene is expressed when its biological product is present and active.

**gene fusion:** The enzymatic attachment of one gene, or part of a gene, to another.

**general acid-base catalysis:** Catalysis involving proton transfer(s) to or from a molecule other than water.

**genetic code:** The set of triplet code words in DNA (or mRNA) coding for the amino acids of proteins.

**genetic engineering:** Any process by which genetic material, particularly DNA, is altered by a molecular biologist.

**genetic map:** A diagram showing the relative sequence and position of specific genes along a chromosome.

**genome:** All the genetic information encoded in a cell or virus.

**genomic library:** A DNA library containing DNA segments that represent all (or most) of the sequences in an organism's genome.

**genomics:** A science devoted broadly to the understanding of cellular and organism genomes.

**genotype:** The genetic constitution of an organism, as distinct from its physical characteristics, or phenotype.

**geometric isomers:** Isomers related by rotation about a double bond; also called cis and trans isomers.

**germ-line cell:** A type of animal cell that is formed early in embryogenesis and may multiply by mitosis or produce by meiosis cells that develop into gametes (egg or sperm cells).

**GFP:** *See* green fluorescent protein.



**globular proteins:** Soluble proteins with a globular (somewhat rounded) shape.

**glucogenic:** Capable of being converted into glucose or glycogen by the process of gluconeogenesis.

**gluconeogenesis:** The biosynthesis of a carbohydrate from simpler, noncarbohydrate precursors such as oxaloacetate or pyruvate.

**GLUT:** Designation for a family of membrane proteins that transport glucose.

**glycan:** A polymer of monosaccharide units joined by glycosidic bonds; polysaccharide.

**glyceroneogenesis:** The synthesis in adipocytes of glycerol 3-phosphate from pyruvate for use in triacylglycerol synthesis.

**glycerophospholipid:** An amphipathic lipid with a glycerol backbone; fatty acids are ester-linked to C-1 and C-2 of glycerol, and a polar alcohol is attached through a phosphodiester linkage to C-3.

**glycoconjugate:** A compound containing a carbohydrate component bound covalently to a protein or lipid, forming a glycoprotein or glycolipid.

**glycogenesis:** The process of converting glucose to glycogen.

**glycogenin:** The protein that both primes the synthesis of new glycogen chains and catalyzes the polymerization of the first few sugar residues of each chain before glycogen synthase continues the extension.

**glycogenolysis:** The enzymatic breakdown of stored (not dietary) glycogen.

**glycolate pathway:** The metabolic pathway in photosynthetic organisms that converts glycolate produced during photorespiration into 3-phosphoglycerate.

**glycolipid:** A lipid containing a carbohydrate group.

**glycolysis:** The catabolic pathway by which a molecule of glucose is broken down into two molecules of pyruvate.

**glycome:** The full complement of carbohydrates and carbohydrate-containing molecules of a cell or tissue under a particular set of conditions.

**glycomics:** The systematic characterization of the glycome.

**glycoprotein:** A protein containing a carbohydrate group.

**glycosaminoglycan:** A heteropolysaccharide of two alternating units: one is either *N*-acetylglucosamine or *N*-acetylgalactosamine; the other is a uronic acid (usually glucuronic acid). Formerly called a mucopolysaccharide.

**glycosidic bonds:** See *O*-glycosidic bonds.

**glycosphingolipid:** An amphipathic lipid with a sphingosine backbone to which are attached a long-chain fatty acid and a polar alcohol.

**glyoxylate cycle:** A variant of the citric acid cycle, for the net conversion of acetate into succinate and, eventually, new carbohydrate; present in bacteria and some plant cells.

**glyoxysome:** A specialized peroxisome containing the enzymes of the glyoxylate cycle; found in cells of germinating seeds.

**Golgi complex:** A complex membranous organelle of eukaryotic cells; functions in the post-translational modification of proteins and their secretion from the cell or incorporation into the plasma membrane or organellar membranes.

**GPCRs:** See G protein-coupled receptors.

**GPI-anchored protein:** A protein held to the outer monolayer of the plasma membrane by its covalent attachment through a short oligosaccharide chain to a phosphatidylinositol molecule in the membrane.

**G protein-coupled receptor kinases**

**(GRKs):** A family of protein kinases that phosphorylate Ser and Thr residues near the carboxyl terminus of G protein-coupled receptors, initiating their internalization.

**G protein-coupled receptors (GPCRs):**

A large family of membrane receptor proteins with seven transmembrane helical segments, often associating with G proteins to transduce an extracellular signal into a change in cellular metabolism; also called heptahelical receptors.

**G proteins:** A large family of GTP-binding proteins that act in intracellular signaling pathways and in membrane trafficking. Active when GTP is bound, they self-inactivate by converting GTP to GDP. Also called guanosine nucleotide-binding proteins.

**gram molecular weight:** For a compound, the weight in grams that is numerically equal to its molecular weight; the weight of one mole.

**grana:** Stacks of thylakoids, flattened membranous sacs or disks, in chloroplasts.

**green fluorescent protein (GFP):** A small protein from a marine organism that produces a bright fluorescence in the green region of the visible spectrum. Fusion proteins with GFP are commonly used to determine the subcellular location of the fused protein by fluorescence microscopy.

**ground state:** The normal, stable form of an atom or molecule; as distinct from the excited state.

**group transfer potential:** A measure of the ability of a compound to donate an activated group (such as a phosphate or acyl group); generally expressed as the standard free energy of hydrolysis.

**growth factors:** Proteins or other molecules that act from outside a cell to stimulate cell growth and division.

**GTPase activator proteins (GAPs):** Regulatory proteins that bind activated G proteins and stimulate their intrinsic GTPase activity, speeding their self-inactivation.

**guanosine nucleotide-binding proteins:** See G proteins.

**guanosine nucleotide-exchange factors (GEFs):** Regulatory proteins that bind to and activate G proteins by stimulating the exchange of bound GDP for GTP.

## **h**

**hairpin:** Secondary structure in single-stranded RNA or DNA, in which complementary parts of a palindromic repeat fold back and are paired

to form an antiparallel duplex helix that is closed at one end.

**half-life:** The time required for the disappearance or decay of one-half of a given component in a system.

**haploid:** Having a single set of genetic information; describes a cell with one chromosome of each type. *Compare* diploid.

**haplotype:** A combination of alleles of different genes located sufficiently close together on a chromosome that they tend to be inherited together.

**haptens:** A small molecule that, when linked to a larger molecule, elicits an immune response.

**Haworth perspective formulas:** A method for representing cyclic chemical structures so as to define the configuration of each substituent group; commonly used for representing sugars.

**helicases:** Enzymes that catalyze the separation of strands in a DNA molecule before replication.

**heme:** The iron-porphyrin prosthetic group of heme proteins.

**heme protein:** A protein containing a heme as a prosthetic group.

**hemoglobin:** A heme protein in erythrocytes; functions in oxygen transport.

**Henderson-Hasselbalch equation:** An equation relating the pH, the  $pK_a$ , and the ratio of the concentrations of proton-acceptor ( $A^-$ ) and proton-donor (HA) species in a solution:

$$pH = pK_a + \log \frac{[A^-]}{[HA]}$$

**heparan sulfate:** A sulfated polymer of alternating *N*-acetylglucosamine and a uronic acid, either glucuronic or iduronic acid; typically found in the extracellular matrix.

**hepatocyte:** The major cell type of liver tissue.

**heptahelical receptors:** See G protein-coupled receptors.

**heteropolysaccharide:** A polysaccharide containing more than one type of sugar.

**heterotroph:** An organism that requires complex nutrient molecules, such as glucose, as a source of energy and carbon.

**heterotropic:** Describes an allosteric modulator that is distinct from the normal ligand.

**heterotropic enzyme:** An allosteric enzyme requiring a modulator other than its substrate.

**hexose:** A simple sugar with a backbone containing six carbon atoms.

**hexose monophosphate pathway:** See pentose phosphate pathway.

**high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC):** Chromatographic procedure, often conducted at relatively high pressures using automated equipment, which permits refined and highly reproducible profiles.

**Hill coefficient:** A measure of cooperative interaction between protein subunits.

**Hill reaction:** The evolution of oxygen and photoreduction of an artificial electron acceptor by a chloroplast preparation in the absence of carbon dioxide.

**histones:** The family of basic proteins that associate tightly with DNA in the chromosomes of all eukaryotic cells.

**Holliday intermediate:** An intermediate in genetic recombination in which two double-stranded DNA molecules are joined by a reciprocal crossover involving one strand of each molecule.

**holoenzyme:** A catalytically active enzyme, including all necessary subunits, prosthetic groups, and cofactors.

**homeobox:** A conserved DNA sequence of 180 base pairs that encodes a protein domain found in many proteins that play a regulatory role in development.

**homeodomain:** The protein domain encoded by the homeobox; a regulatory unit that determines the segmentation of a body plan.

**homeostasis:** The maintenance of a dynamic steady state by regulatory mechanisms that compensate for changes in external circumstances.

**homeotic genes:** Genes that regulate development of the pattern of segments in the *Drosophila* body plan; similar genes are found in most vertebrates.

**homologs:** Genes or proteins that possess a clear sequence and functional relationship to each other.

**homologous genetic recombination:** Recombination between two DNA molecules of similar sequence, occurring in all cells; occurs during meiosis and mitosis in eukaryotes.

**homologous proteins:** Proteins having similar sequences and functions in different species; for example, the hemoglobins.

**homotropic:** Describes an allosteric modulator that is identical to the normal ligand.

**homotropic enzyme:** An allosteric enzyme that uses its substrate as a modulator.

**hormone:** A chemical substance synthesized in small amounts by an endocrine tissue and carried in the blood to another tissue, where it acts as a messenger to regulate the function of the target tissue or organ.

**hormone receptor:** A protein in, or on the surface of, target cells that binds a specific hormone and initiates the cellular response.

**hormone response element (HRE):** A short (12 to 20 bp) DNA sequence that binds receptors for steroid, retinoid, thyroid, and vitamin D hormones, altering the expression of the contiguous genes. Each hormone has a consensus sequence preferred by the cognate receptor.

**HPLC:** See high-performance liquid chromatography.

**HRE:** See hormone response element.

**hyaluronan:** A high molecular weight, acidic polysaccharide typically composed of the alternating disaccharide GlcUA ( $\beta$ 1 $\rightarrow$ 3)GlcNAc; a major component of the extracellular matrix, forming larger complexes (proteoglycans) with proteins and other acidic polysaccharides. Also called hyaluronic acid.

**hydrogen bond:** A weak electrostatic attraction between one electronegative atom (such

as oxygen or nitrogen) and a hydrogen atom covalently linked to a second electronegative atom.

**hydrolases:** Enzymes (proteases, lipases, phosphatases, nucleases, for example) that catalyze hydrolysis reactions.

**hydrolysis:** Cleavage of a bond, such as an anhydride or peptide bond, by the addition of the elements of water, yielding two or more products.

**hydronium ion:** The hydrated hydrogen ion ( $\text{H}_3\text{O}^+$ ).

**hydrophathy index:** A scale that expresses the relative hydrophobic and hydrophilic tendencies of a chemical group.

**hydrophilic:** Polar or charged; describes molecules or groups that associate with (dissolve easily in) water.

**hydrophobic:** Nonpolar; describes molecules or groups that are insoluble in water.

**hydrophobic interactions:** The association of nonpolar groups or compounds with each other in aqueous systems, driven by the tendency of the surrounding water molecules to seek their most stable (disordered) state.

**hyperchromic effect:** The large increase in light absorption at 260 nm occurring as a double-helical DNA unwinds (melts).

**hypoxia:** The metabolic condition in which the supply of oxygen is severely limited.

## i

**immune response:** The capacity of a vertebrate to generate antibodies to an antigen, a macromolecule foreign to the organism.

**immunoblotting:** A technique that employs antibodies to detect the presence of a protein in a biological sample after the proteins in the sample have been separated by gel electrophoresis, transferred to a membrane and immobilized; also called Western blotting.

**immunoglobulin:** An antibody protein generated against, and capable of binding specifically to, an antigen.

**induced fit:** A change in the conformation of an enzyme in response to substrate binding that renders the enzyme catalytically active; also used to denote changes in the conformation of any macromolecule in response to ligand binding such that the binding site of the macromolecule better conforms to the shape of the ligand.

**inducer:** A signal molecule that, when bound to a regulatory protein, produces an increase in the expression of a given gene.

**induction:** An increase in the expression of a gene in response to a change in the activity of a regulatory protein.

**informational macromolecules:** Biomolecules containing information in the form of specific sequences of different monomers; for example, many proteins, lipids, polysaccharides, and nucleic acids.

**inhibitory G protein ( $G_i$ ):** A trimeric GTP-binding protein that, when activated by an associated plasma membrane receptor,

inhibits a neighboring membrane enzyme such as adenylyl cyclase. Compare stimulatory G protein ( $G_s$ ).

**initiation codon:** AUG (sometimes GUG or, even more rarely, UUG in bacteria and archaea); codes for the first amino acid in a polypeptide sequence: *N*-formylmethionine in bacteria; methionine in archaea and eukaryotes.

**initiation complex:** A complex of a ribosome with an mRNA and the initiating Met-tRNA<sup>Met</sup> or fMet-tRNA<sup>fMet</sup>, ready for the elongation steps.

**inorganic pyrophosphatase:** An enzyme that hydrolyzes a molecule of inorganic pyrophosphate to yield two molecules of (ortho) phosphate; also known as pyrophosphatase.

**insertion mutation:** A mutation caused by insertion of one or more extra bases, or a mutagen, between successive bases in DNA.

**insertion sequence:** Specific base sequences at either end of a transposable segment of DNA.

**in situ:** "In position"; that is, in its natural position or location.

**integral proteins:** Proteins firmly bound to a membrane by hydrophobic interactions; as distinct from peripheral proteins.

**integrin:** One of a large family of heterodimeric transmembrane proteins that mediate adhesion of cells to other cells or to the extracellular matrix.

**intercalation:** Insertion between stacked aromatic or planar rings; for example, the insertion of a planar molecule between two successive bases in a nucleic acid.

**intermediary metabolism:** In cells, the enzyme-catalyzed reactions that extract chemical energy from nutrient molecules and use it to synthesize and assemble cell components.

**intrinsically disordered proteins:** Proteins, or segments of proteins, that lack a definable three-dimensional structure in solution.

**intron:** A sequence of nucleotides in a gene that is transcribed but excised before the gene is translated; also called intervening sequence. See also exon.

**in vitro:** "In glass"; that is, in the test tube.

**in vivo:** "In life"; that is, in the living cell or organism.

**ion channel:** An integral protein that provides for the regulated transport of a specific ion, or ions, across a membrane.

**ion-exchange chromatography:** A process for separating complex mixtures of ionic compounds by many repeated partitionings between a flowing (mobile) phase and a stationary phase consisting of a polymeric resin that contains fixed charged groups.

**ionizing radiation:** A type of radiation, such as x rays, that causes loss of electrons from some organic molecules, thus making them more reactive.

**ionophore:** A compound that binds one or more metal ions and is capable of diffusing across a membrane, carrying the bound ion.

**ion product of water ( $K_w$ ):** The product of the concentrations of  $H^+$  and  $OH^-$  in pure water:  $K_w = [H^+][OH^-] = 1 \times 10^{-14}$  at 25°C.

**iron-sulfur protein:** One of a large family of electron-transfer proteins in which the electron carrier is one or more iron ions associated with two or more sulfur atoms of Cys residues or of inorganic sulfide.

**isoelectric focusing:** An electrophoretic method for separating macromolecules on the basis of isoelectric pH.

**isoelectric pH (isoelectric point, pI):** The pH at which a solute has no net electric charge and thus does not move in an electric field.

**isoenzymes:** *See* isozymes.

**isomerases:** Enzymes that catalyze the transformation of compounds into their positional isomers.

**isomers:** Any two molecules with the same molecular formula but a different arrangement of molecular groups.

**isoprene:** The hydrocarbon 2-methyl-1,3-butadiene, a recurring structural unit of terpenoids.

**isoprenoid:** Any of a large number of natural products synthesized by enzymatic polymerization of two or more isoprene units; also called terpenoid.

**isozymes:** Multiple forms of an enzyme that catalyze the same reaction but differ in amino acid sequence, substrate affinity,  $V_{max}$ , and/or regulatory properties; also called isoenzymes.

## k

**ketogenic:** Yielding acetyl-CoA, a precursor for ketone body formation, as a breakdown product.

**ketone bodies:** Acetoacetate, D- $\beta$ -hydroxybutyrate, and acetone; water-soluble fuels normally exported by the liver but overproduced during fasting or in untreated diabetes mellitus.

**ketose:** A simple monosaccharide in which the carbonyl group is a ketone.

**ketosis:** A condition in which the concentration of ketone bodies in the blood, tissues, and urine is abnormally high.

**kinases:** Enzymes that catalyze the phosphorylation of certain molecules by ATP.

**kinetics:** The study of reaction rates.

**Krebs cycle:** *See* citric acid cycle.

**$K_t$  ( $K_{transport}$ ):** A kinetic parameter for a membrane transporter analogous to the Michaelis constant,  $K_m$ , for an enzymatic reaction. The rate of substrate uptake is half-maximal when the substrate concentration equals the  $K_t$ .

## l

**lagging strand:** The DNA strand that, during replication, must be synthesized in the direction opposite to that in which the replication fork moves.

**law of mass action:** The law stating that the rate of any given chemical reaction is proportional to the product of the activities (or concentrations) of the reactants.

**leader:** A short sequence near the amino terminus of a protein or the 5' end of an RNA that has a specialized targeting or regulatory function.

**leading strand:** The DNA strand that, during replication, is synthesized in the same direction as the replication fork moves.

**leaky mutant:** A mutant gene that gives rise to a product with a detectable level of biological activity.

**leaving group:** The departing or displaced molecular group in a unimolecular elimination or bimolecular substitution reaction.

**lectin:** A protein that binds a carbohydrate, commonly an oligosaccharide, with very high affinity and specificity, mediating cell-cell interactions.

**lethal mutation:** A mutation that inactivates a biological function essential to the life of the cell or organism.

**leucine zipper:** A protein structural motif involved in protein-protein interactions in many eukaryotic regulatory proteins; consists of two interacting  $\alpha$  helices in which Leu residues in every seventh position are a prominent feature of the interacting surfaces.

**leukocyte:** White blood cell; involved in the immune response in mammals.

**leukotriene:** Any of a class of signaling lipids derived from arachidonate in the noncyclic pathway; modulate smooth muscle activity.

**ligand:** A small molecule that binds specifically to a larger one; for example, a hormone is the ligand for its specific protein receptor.

**ligases:** Enzymes that catalyze condensation reactions in which two atoms are joined using the energy of ATP or another energy-rich compound.

**light-dependent reactions:** The reactions of photosynthesis that require light and cannot occur in the dark; also known as light reactions.

**Lineweaver-Burk equation:** An algebraic transform of the Michaelis-Menten equation, allowing determination of  $V_{max}$  and  $K_m$  by extrapolation of [S] to infinity:

$$\frac{1}{V_0} = \frac{K_m}{V_{max}[S]} + \frac{1}{V_{max}}$$

**linking number:** The number of times one closed circular DNA strand is wound about another; the number of topological links holding the circles together.

**lipases:** Enzymes that catalyze the hydrolysis of triacylglycerols.

**lipid:** A small water-insoluble biomolecule generally containing fatty acids, sterols, or isoprenoid compounds.

**lipidome:** The full complement of lipid-containing molecules in a cell, organ, or tissue under a particular set of conditions.

**lipidomics:** The systematic characterization of the lipidome.

**lipoate (lipoic acid):** A vitamin for some microorganisms; an intermediate carrier of hydrogen atoms and acyl groups in  $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenases.

**lipoprotein:** A lipid-protein aggregate that serves to carry water-insoluble lipids in the blood. The protein component alone is an apolipoprotein.

**liposome:** A small, spherical vesicle composed of a phospholipid bilayer, forming spontaneously when phospholipids are suspended in an aqueous buffer.

**lyases:** Enzymes that catalyze the removal of a group from a molecule to form a double bond, or the addition of a group to a double bond.

**lymphocytes:** A subclass of leukocytes involved in the immune response. *See also* B lymphocytes; T lymphocytes.

**lysis:** Destruction of a plasma membrane or (in bacteria) cell wall, releasing the cellular contents and killing the cell.

**lysosome:** A membrane-bounded organelle of eukaryotic cells; it contains many hydrolytic enzymes and serves as a degrading and recycling center for unneeded components.

## m

**macromolecule:** A molecule having a molecular weight in the range of a few thousand to many millions.

**mass-action ratio (Q):** For the reaction  $aA + bB \rightleftharpoons cC + dD$ , the ratio  $[C]^c[D]^d/[A]^a[B]^b$ .

**matrix:** The space enclosed by the inner membrane of the mitochondrion.

**mechanistic target of rapamycin complex 1:** *See* mTORC1.

**meiosis:** A type of cell division in which diploid cells give rise to haploid cells destined to become gametes or spores.

**membrane potential ( $V_m$ ):** The difference in electrical potential across a biological membrane, commonly measured by the insertion of a microelectrode. Typical membrane potentials vary from  $-25$  mV (by convention, the negative sign indicates that the inside is negative relative to the outside) to greater than  $-100$  mV across some plant vacuolar membranes.

**membrane transport:** Movement of a polar solute across a membrane via a specific membrane protein (a transporter).

**messenger RNA (mRNA):** A class of RNA molecules, each of which is complementary to one strand of DNA; carries the genetic message from the chromosome to the ribosomes.

**metabolic control:** The mechanisms by which the flux through a metabolic pathway is changed to reflect a cell's altered circumstances.

**metabolic regulation:** The mechanisms by which a cell resists changes in the concentration of individual metabolites that would otherwise occur when metabolic control mechanisms alter the flux through a pathway.

**metabolic syndrome:** A combination of medical conditions that together predispose to cardiovascular disease and type 2 diabetes. They include high blood pressure, high concentrations of LDL and triacylglycerol in the

blood, slightly elevated fasting blood glucose concentration, and obesity.

**metabolism:** The entire set of enzyme-catalyzed transformations of organic molecules in living cells; the sum of anabolism and catabolism.

**metabolite:** A chemical intermediate in the enzyme-catalyzed reactions of metabolism.

**metabolome:** The complete set of small-molecule metabolites (metabolic intermediates, signals, secondary metabolites) present in a given cell or tissue under specific conditions.

**metabolomics:** The systematic characterization of the metabolome of a cell or tissue.

**metabolon:** A supramolecular assembly of sequential metabolic enzymes.

**metalloprotein:** A protein with a metal ion as its prosthetic group.

**metamerism:** Division of the body into segments, as in insects, for example.

**micelle:** An aggregate of amphipathic molecules in water, with the nonpolar portions in the interior and the polar portions at the exterior surface, exposed to water.

**Michaelis constant ( $K_m$ ):** The substrate concentration at which an enzyme-catalyzed reaction proceeds at one-half its maximum velocity.

**Michaelis-Menten equation:** The equation describing the hyperbolic dependence of the initial reaction velocity,  $V_0$ , on substrate concentration,  $[S]$ , in many enzyme-catalyzed reactions:

$$V_0 = \frac{V_{\max}[S]}{K_m + [S]}$$

**Michaelis-Menten kinetics:** A kinetic pattern in which the initial rate of an enzyme-catalyzed reaction exhibits a hyperbolic dependence on substrate concentration.

**microRNA:** A class of small RNA molecules (20 to 25 nucleotides after processing is complete) involved in gene silencing by inhibiting translation and/or promoting the degradation of particular mRNAs.

**microsomes:** Membranous vesicles formed by fragmentation of the endoplasmic reticulum of eukaryotic cells; recovered by differential centrifugation.

**miRNA:** See microRNA.

**mismatch:** A base pair in a nucleic acid that cannot form a normal Watson-Crick pair.

**mismatch repair:** An enzymatic system for repairing base mismatches in DNA.

**mitochondrion:** Membrane-bounded organelle of eukaryotic cells; contains the enzyme systems required for the citric acid cycle, fatty acid oxidation, electron transfer, and oxidative phosphorylation.

**mitosis:** In eukaryotic cells, the multistep process that results in the replication of chromosomes and cell division.

**mixed-function oxygenases:** Enzymes (a monooxygenase, for example) that catalyze reactions in which two reductants—one of which is generally NADPH, the other the

substrate—are oxidized. One oxygen atom is incorporated into the product, the other is reduced to  $H_2O$ . These enzymes often use cytochrome P-450 to carry electrons from NADPH to  $O_2$ .

**mixed inhibition:** The reversible inhibition pattern resulting when an inhibitor molecule can bind to either the free enzyme or the enzyme-substrate complex (not necessarily with the same affinity).

**modulator:** A metabolite that, when bound to the allosteric site of an enzyme, alters its kinetic characteristics.

**molar solution:** One mole of solute dissolved in water to give a total volume of 1,000 mL.

**mole:** One gram molecular weight of a compound. See also Avogadro's number.

**monocistronic mRNA:** An mRNA that can be translated into only one protein.

**monoclonal antibodies:** Antibodies produced by a cloned hybridoma cell, which therefore are identical and directed against the same epitope of the antigen. (Hybridoma cells are stable antibody-producing cell lines that grow well in tissue culture; created by fusing an antibody-producing B cell with a myeloma cell.)

**monosaccharide:** A carbohydrate consisting of a single sugar unit.

**moonlighting enzymes:** Enzymes that play two distinct roles, at least one of which is catalytic; the other may be catalytic, regulatory, or structural.

**motif:** Any distinct folding pattern for elements of secondary structure, observed in one or more proteins. A motif can be simple or complex, and can represent all or just a small part of a polypeptide chain. Also called a fold or supersecondary structure.

**mRNA:** See messenger RNA.

**mTORC1 (mechanistic target of rapamycin complex 1):** A multiprotein complex of mTOR (mechanistic target of rapamycin) and several regulatory subunits, which together have activity as a Ser/Thr protein kinase. Stimulated by nutrients and energy-sufficient conditions, it triggers cell growth and proliferation.

**mucopolysaccharide:** See glycosaminoglycan.

**multidrug transporters:** Plasma membrane transporters in the ABC transporter family that expel several commonly used antitumor drugs, thereby interfering with antitumor therapy.

**multienzyme system:** A group of related enzymes participating in a given metabolic pathway.

**mutarotation:** The change in specific rotation of a pyranose or furanose sugar or glycoside accompanying the equilibration of its  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -anomeric forms.

**mutases:** Enzymes that catalyze the transposition of functional groups.

**mutation:** An inheritable change in the nucleotide sequence of a chromosome.

**myocyte:** A muscle cell.

**myofibril:** A unit of thick and thin filaments of muscle fibers.

**myosin:** A contractile protein; the major component of the thick filaments of muscle and other actin-myosin systems.

## N

**NAD, NADP (nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide, nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate):** Nicotinamide-containing coenzymes functioning as carriers of hydrogen atoms and electrons in some oxidation-reduction reactions.

**$Na^+K^+$  ATPase:** The electrogenic ATP-driven active transporter in the plasma membrane of most animal cells that pumps three  $Na^+$  outward for every two  $K^+$  moved inward.

**native conformation:** The biologically active conformation of a macromolecule.

**ncRNA (noncoding RNA):** Any RNA that does not encode instructions for a protein product.

**negative cooperativity:** A property of some multisubunit enzymes or proteins in which binding of a ligand or substrate to one subunit impairs binding to another subunit.

**negative feedback:** Regulation of a biochemical pathway in which a reaction product inhibits an earlier step in the pathway.

**neuron:** A cell of nervous tissue specialized for transmission of a nerve impulse.

**neurotransmitter:** A low molecular weight compound (usually containing nitrogen) secreted from the axon terminal of a neuron and bound by a specific receptor on the next neuron or on a myocyte; serves to transmit a nerve impulse.

**nitrogenase complex:** A system of enzymes capable of reducing atmospheric nitrogen to ammonia in the presence of ATP.

**nitrogen cycle:** The cycling of various forms of biologically available nitrogen through the plant, animal, and microbial worlds, and through the atmosphere and geosphere.

**nitrogen fixation:** Conversion of atmospheric nitrogen ( $N_2$ ) into a reduced, biologically available form by nitrogen-fixing organisms.

**NMR:** See nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy.

**noncoding RNA:** See ncRNA.

**noncyclic electron flow:** The light-induced flow of electrons from water to  $NADP^+$  in oxygen-evolving photosynthesis; involves both photosystems I and II.

**nonessential amino acids:** Amino acids that can be made by humans and other vertebrates from simpler precursors and are thus not required in the diet.

**nonheme iron proteins:** Proteins, usually acting in oxidation-reduction reactions, containing iron but no porphyrin groups.

**nonpolar:** Hydrophobic; describes molecules or groups that are poorly soluble in water.

**nonsense codon:** A codon that does not specify an amino acid, but signals the termination of a polypeptide chain.

**nonsense mutation:** A mutation that results in the premature termination of a polypeptide chain.

**nonsense suppressor:** A mutation, usually in the gene for a tRNA, that causes an amino acid to be inserted into a polypeptide in response to a termination codon.

**nontemplate strand:** *See* coding strand.

**nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) spectroscopy:** A technique that utilizes certain quantum mechanical properties of atomic nuclei to study the structure and dynamics of the molecules of which they are a part.

**nucleases:** Enzymes that hydrolyze the internucleotide (phosphodiester) linkages of nucleic acids.

**nucleic acids:** Biologically occurring polynucleotides in which the nucleotide residues are linked in a specific sequence by phosphodiester bonds; DNA and RNA.

**nucleoid:** In bacteria, the nuclear zone that contains the chromosome but has no surrounding membrane.

**nucleolus:** In eukaryotic cells, a densely staining structure in the nucleus; involved in rRNA synthesis and ribosome formation.

**nucleophile:** An electron-rich group with a strong tendency to donate electrons to an electron-deficient nucleus (electrophile); the entering reactant in a bimolecular substitution reaction.

**nucleoplasm:** The portion of a eukaryotic cell's contents enclosed by the nuclear membrane.

**nucleoside:** A compound consisting of a purine or pyrimidine base covalently linked to a pentose.

**nucleoside diphosphate kinase:** An enzyme that catalyzes the transfer of the terminal phosphate of a nucleoside 5'-triphosphate to a nucleoside 5'-diphosphate.

**nucleoside diphosphate sugar:** A coenzymelike carrier of a sugar molecule, functioning in the enzymatic synthesis of polysaccharides and sugar derivatives.

**nucleoside monophosphate kinase:** An enzyme that catalyzes the transfer of the terminal phosphate of ATP to a nucleoside 5'-monophosphate.

**nucleosome:** In eukaryotes, structural unit for packaging chromatin; consists of a DNA strand wound around a histone core.

**nucleotide:** A nucleoside phosphorylated at one of its pentose hydroxyl groups.

**nucleus:** In eukaryotes, a membrane-bounded organelle that contains chromosomes.

## O

**O-glycosidic bonds:** Bonds between a sugar and another molecule (typically an alcohol, purine, pyrimidine, or sugar) through an intervening oxygen.

**oligomer:** A short polymer, usually of amino acids, sugars, or nucleotides; the definition of "short" is somewhat arbitrary, but usually fewer than 50 subunits.

**oligomeric protein:** A multisubunit protein having two or more identical polypeptide chains.

**oligonucleotide:** A short polymer of nucleotides (usually fewer than 50).

**oligopeptide:** A few amino acids joined by peptide bonds.

**oligosaccharide:** Several monosaccharide groups joined by glycosidic bonds.

**$\omega$  oxidation:** An alternative mode of fatty acid oxidation in which the initial oxidation is at the carbon most distant from the carboxyl carbon; as distinct from  $\beta$  oxidation.

**oncogene:** A cancer-causing gene; any of several mutant genes that cause cells to exhibit rapid, uncontrolled proliferation. *See also* proto-oncogene.

**open reading frame (ORF):** A group of contiguous nonoverlapping nucleotide codons in a DNA or RNA molecule that does not include a termination codon.

**open system:** A system that exchanges matter and energy with its surroundings. *See also* system.

**operator:** A region of DNA that interacts with a repressor protein to control the expression of a gene or group of genes.

**operon:** A unit of genetic expression consisting of one or more related genes and the operator and promoter sequences that regulate their transcription.

**opsin:** The protein portion of the visual pigment, which becomes rhodopsin with the addition of the chromophore retinal.

**optical activity:** The capacity of a substance to rotate the plane of plane-polarized light.

**optimum pH:** The characteristic pH at which an enzyme has maximal catalytic activity.

**orexigenic:** Tending to increase appetite and food consumption.

**ORF:** *See* open reading frame.

**organelles:** Membrane-bounded structures found in eukaryotic cells; contain enzymes and other components required for specialized cell functions.

**origin:** The nucleotide sequence or site in DNA where DNA replication is initiated.

**orthologs:** Genes or proteins from different species that possess a clear sequence and functional relationship to each other.

**osmosis:** Bulk flow of water through a semi-permeable membrane into another aqueous compartment containing solute at a higher concentration.

**osmotic pressure:** Pressure generated by the osmotic flow of water through a semi-permeable membrane into an aqueous compartment containing solute at a higher concentration.

**oxidases:** Enzymes that catalyze oxidation reactions in which molecular oxygen serves as the electron acceptor, but neither of the oxygen atoms is incorporated into the product. *Compare* oxygenases.

**oxidation:** The loss of electrons from a compound.

**oxidation-reduction reaction:** A reaction in which electrons are transferred from a donor to an acceptor molecule; also called a redox reaction.

**oxidative phosphorylation:** The enzymatic phosphorylation of ADP to ATP coupled to electron transfer from a substrate to molecular oxygen.

**oxidizing agent (oxidant):** The acceptor of electrons in an oxidation-reduction reaction.

**oxygenases:** Enzymes that catalyze reactions in which oxygen atoms are directly incorporated into the product, forming a hydroxyl or carboxyl group. In reactions catalyzed by a monooxygenase, only one of the two O atoms is incorporated; the other is reduced to H<sub>2</sub>O. In reactions catalyzed by a dioxygenase, both O atoms are incorporated into the product. *Compare* oxidases.

**oxygenic photosynthesis:** Light-driven ATP and NADPH synthesis in organisms that use water as the electron source, producing O<sub>2</sub>.

## P

**palindrome:** A segment of duplex DNA in which the base sequences of the two strands exhibit twofold rotational symmetry about an axis.

**paradigm:** In biochemistry, an experimental model or example.

**paralogs:** Genes or proteins present in the same species that possess a clear sequence and functional relationship to each other.

**partition coefficient:** A constant that expresses the ratio in which a given solute will be partitioned or distributed between two given immiscible liquids at equilibrium.

**passive transport:** Diffusion of a polar substance across a biological membrane through a protein transporter; also called facilitated diffusion.

**pathogenic:** Disease-causing.

**PCR:** *See* polymerase chain reaction.

**PDB (Protein Data Bank):** An international database ([www.pdb.org](http://www.pdb.org)) that archives the data describing the three-dimensional structure of nearly all macromolecules for which structures have been published.

**pentose:** A simple sugar with a backbone containing five carbon atoms.

**pentose phosphate pathway:** A pathway present in most organisms that serves to interconvert hexoses and pentoses and is a source of reducing equivalents (NADPH) and pentoses for biosynthetic processes; it begins with glucose 6-phosphate and includes 6-phosphogluconate as an intermediate. Also called the phosphogluconate pathway and the hexose monophosphate pathway.

**peptidases:** Enzymes that hydrolyze peptide bonds.

**peptide:** Two or more amino acids covalently joined by peptide bonds.

**peptide bond:** A substituted amide linkage between the  $\alpha$ -amino group of one amino acid and the  $\alpha$ -carboxyl group of another, with the elimination of the elements of water.

**peptidoglycan:** A major component of bacterial cell walls; generally consists of parallel heteropolysaccharides cross-linked by short peptides.

**peptidyl transferase:** The enzyme activity that synthesizes the peptide bonds of proteins; a ribozyme, part of the rRNA of the large ribosomal subunit.

**peripheral proteins:** Proteins loosely or reversibly bound to a membrane by hydrogen bonds or electrostatic forces; generally water soluble once released from the membrane. *Compare* integral proteins.

**permeases:** *See* transporters.

**peroxisome:** Membrane-bounded organelle of eukaryotic cells; contains peroxide-forming and peroxide-destroying enzymes.

**peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor:** *See* PPAR.

**pH:** The negative logarithm of the hydrogen ion concentration of an aqueous solution.

**phage:** *See* bacteriophage.

**phenotype:** The observable characteristics of an organism.

**phosphatases:** Enzymes that cleave phosphate esters by hydrolysis, the addition of the elements of water.

**phosphodiester linkage:** A chemical grouping that contains two alcohols esterified to one molecule of phosphoric acid, which thus serves as a bridge between them.

**phosphogluconate pathway:** *See* pentose phosphate pathway.

**phospholipid:** A lipid containing one or more phosphate groups.

**phosphorolysis:** Cleavage of a compound with phosphate as the attacking group; analogous to hydrolysis.

**phosphorylases:** Enzymes that catalyze phosphorylation.

**phosphorylation:** Formation of a phosphate derivative of a biomolecule, usually by enzymatic transfer of a phosphoryl group from ATP.

**phosphorylation potential ( $\Delta G_p$ ):** The actual free-energy change of ATP hydrolysis under the nonstandard conditions prevailing in a cell.

**photochemical reaction center:** The part of a photosynthetic complex where the energy of an absorbed photon causes charge separation, initiating electron transfer.

**photon:** The ultimate unit (a quantum) of light energy.

**photophosphorylation:** The enzymatic formation of ATP from ADP coupled to the light-dependent transfer of electrons in photosynthetic cells.

**photoreduction:** The light-induced reduction of an electron acceptor in photosynthetic cells.

**photorespiration:** Oxygen consumption occurring in illuminated temperate-zone plants, largely due to oxidation of phosphoglycolate.

**photosynthesis:** The use of light energy to produce carbohydrates from carbon dioxide and a reducing agent such as water. *Compare* oxygenic photosynthesis.

**photosynthetic phosphorylation:** *See* photophosphorylation.

**photosystem:** In photosynthetic cells, a functional set of light-absorbing pigments and its reaction center, where the energy of an absorbed photon is transduced into a separation of electric charges.

**phototroph:** An organism that can use the energy of light to synthesize its own fuels from simple molecules such as carbon dioxide, oxygen, and water; as distinct from a chemotroph.

**pI:** *See* isoelectric pH.

**$pK_a$ :** The negative logarithm of an equilibrium constant.

**plasmalogen:** A phospholipid with an alkenyl ether substituent on C-1 of glycerol.

**plasma membrane:** The exterior membrane surrounding the cytoplasm of a cell.

**plasma proteins:** The proteins present in blood plasma.

**plasmid:** An extrachromosomal, independently replicating, small circular DNA molecule; commonly employed in genetic engineering.

**plastid:** In plants, a self-replicating organelle; may differentiate into a chloroplast or amyloplast.

**platelets:** Small, enucleated cells that initiate blood clotting; they arise from bone marrow cells called megakaryocytes. Also known as thrombocytes.

**pleated sheet:** The side-by-side, hydrogen-bonded arrangement of polypeptide chains in the extended  $\beta$  conformation.

**plectonemic:** Describes a structure in a molecular polymer that has a net twisting of strands about each other in some simple and regular way.

**PLP:** *See* pyridoxal phosphate.

**polar:** Hydrophilic, or "water-loving"; describes molecules or groups that are soluble in water.

**polarity:** (1) In chemistry, the nonuniform distribution of electrons in a molecule; polar molecules are usually soluble in water. (2) In molecular biology, the distinction between the 5' and 3' ends of nucleic acids.

**poly(A) tail:** A length of adenosine residues added to the 3' end of many mRNAs in eukaryotes (and sometimes in bacteria).

**polycistronic mRNA:** A contiguous mRNA with more than two genes that can be translated into proteins.

**polyclonal antibodies:** A heterogeneous pool of antibodies produced in an animal by different B lymphocytes in response to an antigen. Different antibodies in the pool recognize different parts of the antigen.

**polylinker:** A short, often synthetic, fragment of DNA containing recognition sequences for several restriction endonucleases.

**polymerase chain reaction (PCR):** A repetitive laboratory procedure that results in a geometric amplification of a specific DNA sequence.

**polymorphic:** Describes a protein for which amino acid sequence variants exist in a population of organisms, but the variations do not destroy the protein's function.

**polynucleotide:** A covalently linked sequence of nucleotides in which the 3' hydroxyl of the pentose of one nucleotide residue is joined by a phosphodiester bond to the 5' hydroxyl of the pentose of the next residue.

**polypeptide:** A long chain of amino acids linked by peptide bonds; the molecular weight is generally less than 10,000.

**polyribosome:** *See* polysome.

**polysaccharide:** A linear or branched polymer of monosaccharide units linked by glycosidic bonds.

**polysome:** A complex of an mRNA molecule and two or more ribosomes; also called polyribosome.

**polyunsaturated fatty acid:** *See* PUFA.

**P/O ratio:** The number of moles of ATP formed in oxidative phosphorylation per  $\frac{1}{2}O_2$  reduced (thus, per pair of electrons passed to  $O_2$ ). Experimental values used in this text are 2.5 for passage of electrons from NADH to  $O_2$ , and 1.5 for passage of electrons from FADH to  $O_2$ .

**porphyria:** Inherited condition resulting from the lack of one or more enzymes required to synthesize porphyrins.

**porphyrin:** Complex nitrogenous compound containing four substituted pyrroles covalently joined into a ring; often complexed with a central metal atom.

**positive cooperativity:** A property of some multisubunit enzymes or proteins in which binding of a ligand or substrate to one subunit facilitates binding to another subunit.

**positive-inside rule:** General observation that most plasma membrane proteins are oriented so that most of their positively charged residues (Lys and Arg) are on the cytosolic face.

**posttranscriptional processing:** The enzymatic processing of the primary RNA transcript to produce functional RNAs, including mRNAs, tRNAs, rRNAs, and many other classes of RNAs.

**posttranslational modification:** Enzymatic processing of a polypeptide chain after translation from its mRNA.

**PPAR (peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor):** A family of nuclear transcription factors, activated by lipidic ligands, that alter the expression of specific genes, including those encoding enzymes of lipid synthesis and breakdown.

**primary structure:** A description of the covalent backbone of a polymer (macromolecule), including the sequence of monomeric subunits and any interchain and intrachain covalent bonds.

**primary transcript:** The immediate RNA product of transcription before any posttranscriptional processing reactions.

**primases:** Enzymes that catalyze the formation of RNA oligonucleotides used as primers by DNA polymerases.

**primer:** A short oligomer (of sugars or nucleotides, for example) to which an enzyme adds additional monomeric subunits.

**primer terminus:** The end of a primer to which monomeric subunits are added.

**priming:** (1) In protein phosphorylation, the phosphorylation of an amino acid residue that becomes the binding site and point of reference for phosphorylation of other residues in the same protein. (2) In DNA replication, the synthesis of a short oligonucleotide to which DNA polymerases can add additional nucleotides.

**primosome:** An enzyme complex that synthesizes the primers required for lagging strand DNA synthesis.

**processivity:** For any enzyme that catalyzes the synthesis of a biological polymer, the property of adding multiple subunits to the polymer without dissociating from the substrate.

**prochiral molecule:** A symmetric molecule that can react asymmetrically with an enzyme having an asymmetric active site, generating a chiral product.

**projection formulas:** See Fischer projection formulas.

**prokaryote:** A term used historically to refer to any species in the kingdoms Bacteria and Archaea. The differences between bacteria (formerly referred to as “eubacteria”) and archaea are sufficiently great that the inclusive term is of marginal usefulness. A tendency to use “prokaryote” when referring only to bacteria is common and misleading; “prokaryote” also implies an ancestral relationship to eukaryotes, which is incorrect. In this text, “prokaryote” and “prokaryotic” are not used.

**promoter:** A DNA sequence at which RNA polymerase may bind, leading to initiation of transcription.

**proofreading:** The correction of errors in the synthesis of an information-containing biopolymer by removing incorrect monomeric subunits after they have been covalently added to the growing polymer.

**prostaglandin:** One of a class of polyunsaturated, cyclic lipids derived from arachidonate that act as paracrine hormones.

**prosthetic group:** A metal ion or an organic compound (other than an amino acid) that is covalently bound to a protein and is essential to its activity.

**proteases:** Enzymes that catalyze the hydrolytic cleavage of peptide bonds in proteins.

**proteasome:** Supramolecular assembly of enzymatic complexes that function in the degradation of damaged or unneeded cellular proteins.

**protein:** A macromolecule composed of one or more polypeptide chains, each with a characteristic sequence of amino acids linked by peptide bonds.

**Protein Data Bank:** See PDB.

**protein kinases:** Enzymes that transfer the terminal phosphoryl group of ATP or another nucleoside triphosphate to a Ser, Thr, Tyr, Asp, or His side chain in a target protein, thereby regulating the activity or other properties of that protein.

**protein phosphatases:** Enzymes that hydrolyze a phosphate ester or anhydride bond on a protein, releasing inorganic phosphate,  $P_i$ .

**protein targeting:** The process by which newly synthesized proteins are sorted and transported to their proper locations in the cell.

**proteoglycan:** A hybrid macromolecule consisting of a heteropolysaccharide joined to a polypeptide; the polysaccharide is the major component.

**proteome:** The full complement of proteins expressed in a given cell, or the complete complement of proteins that can be expressed by a given genome.

**proteomics:** Broadly, the study of the protein complement of a cell or organism.

**proteostasis:** The maintenance of a cellular steady-state collection of proteins that are required for cell functions under a given set of conditions.

**protomer:** A general term describing any repeated unit of one or more stably associated protein subunits in a larger protein structure. If a protomer has multiple subunits, the subunits may be identical or different.

**proton acceptor:** An anionic compound capable of accepting a proton from a proton donor; that is, a base.

**proton donor:** The donor of a proton in an acid-base reaction; that is, an acid.

**proton-motive force:** The electrochemical potential inherent in a transmembrane gradient of  $H^+$  concentration; used in oxidative phosphorylation and photophosphorylation to drive ATP synthesis.

**proto-oncogene:** A cellular gene, usually encoding a regulatory protein, that can be converted into an oncogene by mutation.

**PUFA (polyunsaturated fatty acid):** A fatty acid with more than one double bond, generally nonconjugated.

**purine:** A nitrogenous heterocyclic base found in nucleotides and nucleic acids; contains fused pyrimidine and imidazole rings.

**puromycin:** An antibiotic that inhibits polypeptide synthesis by being incorporated into a growing polypeptide chain, causing its premature termination.

**pyridine nucleotide:** A nucleotide coenzyme containing the pyridine derivative nicotinamide; NAD or NADP.

**pyridoxal phosphate (PLP):** A coenzyme containing the vitamin pyridoxine (vitamin  $B_6$ ); functions in reactions involving amino group transfer.

**pyrimidine:** A nitrogenous heterocyclic base found in nucleotides and nucleic acids.

**pyrimidine dimer:** A covalently joined dimer of two adjacent pyrimidine residues in DNA, induced by absorption of UV light; most commonly derived from two adjacent thymines (a thymine dimer).

**pyrophosphatase:** See inorganic pyrophosphatase.

## Q

**Q:** See mass-action ratio.

**quantitative PCR (qPCR):** A PCR procedure that allows the determination of how

much of the amplified template was in the original sample.

**quantum:** The ultimate unit of energy.

**quaternary structure:** The three-dimensional structure of a multisubunit protein, particularly the manner in which the subunits fit together.

## R

**racemic mixture (racemate):** An equimolar mixture of the D and L stereoisomers of an optically active compound.

**radical:** An atom or group of atoms possessing an unpaired electron; also called a free radical.

**radioactive isotope:** An isotopic form of an element with an unstable nucleus that stabilizes itself by emitting ionizing radiation.

**radioimmunoassay (RIA):** A sensitive, quantitative method for detecting trace amounts of a biomolecule, based on its capacity to displace a radioactive form of the molecule from combination with its specific antibody.

**Ras superfamily of G proteins:** Small ( $M_r \sim 20,000$ ), monomeric guanosine nucleotide-binding proteins that regulate signaling and membrane trafficking pathways. Inactive with GDP bound, they are activated by displacement of GDP by GTP, then inactivated by their intrinsic GTPase. Also called small G proteins.

**rate constant:** The proportionality constant that relates the velocity of a chemical reaction to the concentration(s) of the reactant(s).

**rate-limiting step:** (1) Generally, the step in an enzymatic reaction with the greatest activation energy or the transition state of highest free energy. (2) The slowest step in a metabolic pathway.

**reaction intermediate:** Any chemical species in a reaction pathway that has a finite chemical lifetime.

**reactive oxygen species (ROS):** Highly reactive products of the partial reduction of  $O_2$ , including hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ), superoxide ( $^{\bullet}O_2^-$ ), and hydroxyl free radical  $^{\bullet}OH$ , produced as minor byproducts during oxidative phosphorylation.

**reading frame:** A contiguous, nonoverlapping set of three-nucleotide codons in DNA or RNA.

**receptor Tyr kinase (RTK):** A large family of plasma membrane proteins with ligand-binding sites on the extracellular domain, a single transmembrane helix, and a cytoplasmic domain with protein Tyr kinase activity controlled by the extracellular ligand.

**recombinant DNA:** DNA formed by the joining of genes into new combinations.

**recombination:** Any enzymatic process by which the linear arrangement of nucleic acid sequences in a chromosome is altered by cleavage and rejoining.

**recombinational DNA repair:** Recombinational processes directed at the repair of DNA strand breaks or cross-links, especially at inactivated replication forks.

**redox pair:** An electron donor and its corresponding oxidized form; for example, NADH and NAD<sup>+</sup>.

**redox reaction:** See oxidation-reduction reaction.

**reducing agent (reductant):** The electron donor in an oxidation-reduction reaction.

**reducing end:** The end of a polysaccharide having a terminal sugar with a free anomeric carbon; the terminal residue can act as a reducing sugar.

**reducing equivalent:** A general term for an electron or an electron equivalent in the form of a hydrogen atom or a hydride ion.

**reducing sugar:** A sugar in which the carbonyl (anomeric) carbon is not involved in a glycosidic bond and can therefore undergo oxidation.

**reduction:** The gain of electrons by a compound or ion.

**regulator of G protein signaling (RGS):** Protein structural domain that stimulates the GTPase activity of heterotrimeric G proteins.

**regulatory cascade:** A multistep regulatory pathway in which a signal leads to activation of a series of proteins in succession, with each protein in the succession catalytically activating the next, such that the original signal is amplified exponentially.

**regulatory enzyme:** An enzyme with a regulatory function, through its capacity to undergo a change in catalytic activity by allosteric mechanisms or by covalent modification.

**regulatory gene:** A gene that gives rise to a product involved in the regulation of the expression of another gene; for example, a gene encoding a repressor protein.

**regulatory sequence:** A DNA sequence involved in regulating the expression of a gene; for example, a promoter or operator.

**regulon:** A group of genes or operons that are coordinately regulated even though some, or all, may be spatially distant in the chromosome or genome.

**relaxed DNA:** Any DNA that exists in its most stable and unstrained structure, typically the B form under most cellular conditions.

**release factors:** Protein factors of the cytosol required for the release of a completed polypeptide chain from a ribosome; also known as termination factors.

**renaturation:** Refolding of an unfolded (denatured) globular protein so as to restore its native structure and function.

**replication:** Synthesis of daughter nucleic acid molecules identical to the parental nucleic acid.

**replication fork:** The Y-shaped structure generally found at the point where DNA is being synthesized.

**replicative form:** Any of the full-length structural forms of a viral chromosome that serve as distinct replication intermediates.

**replisome:** The multiprotein complex that promotes DNA synthesis at the replication fork.

**repressible enzyme:** In bacteria, an enzyme whose synthesis is inhibited when its reaction product is readily available to the cell.

**repression:** A decrease in the expression of a gene in response to a change in the activity of a regulatory protein.

**repressor:** The protein that binds to the regulatory sequence or operator for a gene, blocking its transcription.

**residue:** A single unit in a polymer; for example, an amino acid in a polypeptide chain. The term reflects the fact that sugars, nucleotides, and amino acids lose a few atoms (generally the elements of water) when incorporated in their respective polymers.

**respiration:** Any metabolic process that leads to the uptake of oxygen and the release of CO<sub>2</sub>.

**respiration-linked phosphorylation:** ATP formation from ADP and P<sub>i</sub>, driven by electron flow through a series of membrane-bound carriers, with a proton gradient as the direct source of energy driving rotational catalysis by ATP synthase.

**respiratory chain:** The electron-transfer chain; a sequence of electron-carrying proteins that transfers electrons from substrates to molecular oxygen in aerobic cells.

**response element:** A region of DNA, near (upstream from) a gene, that is bound by specific proteins that influence the rate of transcription of the gene.

**restriction endonucleases:** Site-specific endodeoxyribonucleases that cleave both strands of DNA at points in or near the specific site recognized by the enzyme; important tools in genetic engineering.

**restriction fragment:** A segment of double-stranded DNA produced by the action of a restriction endonuclease on a larger DNA.

**retinal:** A 20-carbon isoprene aldehyde derived from carotene, which serves as the light-sensitive component of the visual pigment rhodopsin. Illumination converts 11-*cis*-retinal to all-*trans*-retinal.

**retrovirus:** An RNA virus containing a reverse transcriptase.

**reverse transcriptase:** An RNA-directed DNA polymerase in retroviruses; capable of making DNA complementary to an RNA.

**reversible inhibition:** Inhibition by a molecule that binds reversibly to the enzyme, such that the enzyme activity returns when the inhibitor is no longer present.

**R group:** (1) Formally, an abbreviation denoting any alkyl group. (2) Occasionally, used in a more general sense to denote virtually any organic substituent (the R groups of amino acids, for example).

**RGS:** See regulator of G protein signaling

**rhodopsin:** The visual pigment, composed of the protein opsin and the chromophore retinal.

**RIA:** See radioimmunoassay.

**ribonuclease:** A nuclease that catalyzes the hydrolysis of certain internucleotide linkages of RNA.

**ribonucleic acid:** See RNA.

**ribonucleotide:** A nucleotide containing D-ribose as its pentose component.

**ribosomal RNA (rRNA):** A class of RNA molecules serving as components of ribosomes.

**ribosome:** A supramolecular complex of rRNAs and proteins, approximately 18 to 22 nm in diameter; the site of protein synthesis.

**riboswitch:** A structured segment of an mRNA that binds to a specific ligand and affects the translation or processing of the mRNA.

**ribozymes:** Ribonucleic acid molecules with catalytic activities; RNA enzymes.

**ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (rubisco):** The enzyme that fixes inorganic CO<sub>2</sub> into organic form (3-phosphoglycerate) in those organisms (plants and some microorganisms) capable of CO<sub>2</sub> fixation.

**Rieske iron-sulfur protein:** A type of iron-sulfur protein in which two of the ligands to the central iron ion are His side chains; act in many electron-transfer sequences, including oxidative phosphorylation and photophosphorylation.

**RNA (ribonucleic acid):** A polyribonucleotide of a specific sequence linked by successive 3',5'-phosphodiester bonds.

**RNA editing:** Posttranscriptional modification of an mRNA that alters the meaning of one or more codons during translation.

**RNA polymerase:** An enzyme that catalyzes the formation of RNA from ribonucleoside 5'-triphosphates, using a strand of DNA or RNA as a template.

**RNA splicing:** Removal of introns and joining of exons in a primary transcript.

**ROS:** See reactive oxygen species.

**rRNA:** See ribosomal RNA.

**RTK:** See receptor Tyr kinase.

**rubisco:** See ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase.

## S

**salvage pathway:** Pathway for synthesis of a biomolecule, such as a nucleotide, from intermediates in the degradative pathway for the biomolecule; a recycling pathway, as distinct from a de novo pathway.

**sarcomere:** A functional and structural unit of the muscle contractile system.

**satellite DNA:** Highly repeated, nontranslated segments of DNA in eukaryotic chromosomes; most often associated with the centromeric region. Its function is unknown. Also called simple-sequence DNA.

**saturated fatty acid:** A fatty acid containing a fully saturated alkyl chain.

**scaffold proteins:** Noncatalytic proteins that nucleate formation of multienzyme complexes by providing two or more specific binding sites for those proteins.

**scramblases:** Membrane proteins that catalyze the movement of phospholipids across the membrane bilayer, leading to uniform



distribution of a lipid between the two membrane leaflets.

**secondary metabolism:** Pathways that lead to specialized products not found in every living cell.

**secondary structure:** The local spatial arrangement of the main-chain atoms in a segment of a polypeptide chain; also applied to polynucleotide structure.

**second law of thermodynamics:** The law stating that, in any chemical or physical process, the entropy of the universe tends to increase.

**second messenger:** An effector molecule synthesized in a cell in response to an external signal (first messenger) such as a hormone.

**sedimentation coefficient:** A physical constant specifying the rate of sedimentation of a particle in a centrifugal field under specified conditions.

**selectins:** A large family of membrane proteins, lectins that bind oligosaccharides on other cells tightly and specifically and serve to carry signals across the plasma membrane.

**SELEX:** A method for rapid experimental identification of nucleic acid sequences (usually RNA) that have particular catalytic or ligand-binding properties.

**sequence polymorphisms:** Any alterations in genomic sequence (base-pair changes, insertions, deletions, rearrangements) that help distinguish subsets of individuals in a population or distinguish one species from another.

**serine proteases:** One of four major classes of proteases, featuring a reaction mechanism in which an active-site Ser residue acts as a covalent catalyst.

**Shine-Dalgarno sequence:** A sequence in an mRNA that is required for binding bacterial ribosomes.

**short tandem repeat (STR):** A short (typically 3 to 6 bp) DNA sequence, repeated many times in tandem at a particular location in a chromosome.

**SH2 domain:** A protein domain that binds tightly to a phosphotyrosine residue in certain proteins such as the receptor Tyr kinases, initiating the formation of a multiprotein complex that acts in a signaling pathway.

**shuttle vector:** A recombinant DNA vector that can be replicated in two or more different host species. *See also* vector.

**sickle-cell anemia:** A human disease characterized by defective hemoglobin molecules in individuals homozygous for a mutant allele coding for the  $\beta$  chain of hemoglobin.

**$\sigma$ :** (1) *See* superhelical density. (2) A subunit of the bacterial RNA polymerase that confers specificity for certain promoters; usually designated by a superscript indicating its size (for example,  $\sigma^{70}$  has a molecular weight of 70,000).

**signal sequence:** An amino acid sequence, often at the amino terminus, that signals the cellular fate or destination of a newly synthesized protein.

**signal transduction:** The process by which an extracellular signal (chemical, mechanical, or electrical) is amplified and converted to a cellular response.

**silent mutation:** A mutation in a gene that causes no detectable change in the biological characteristics of the gene product.

**simple diffusion:** The movement of solute molecules across a membrane to a region of lower concentration, unassisted by a protein transporter.

**simple protein:** A protein yielding only amino acids on hydrolysis.

**simple sequence DNA:** *See* satellite DNA.

**single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP):** A genomic base-pair change that helps distinguish one species from another or one subset of individuals in a population.

**site-directed mutagenesis:** A set of methods used to create specific alterations in the sequence of a gene.

**site-specific recombination:** A type of genetic recombination that occurs only at specific sequences.

**size-exclusion chromatography:** A procedure for the separation of molecules by size, based on the capacity of porous polymers to exclude solutes above a certain size; also called gel filtration.

**small G proteins:** *See* Ras superfamily of G proteins.

**small nuclear RNA (snRNA):** A class of short RNAs, typically 100 to 200 nucleotides long, found in the nucleus and involved in the splicing of eukaryotic mRNAs.

**small nucleolar RNA (snoRNA):** A class of short RNAs, generally 60 to 300 nucleotides long, that guide the modification of rRNAs in the nucleolus.

**SNP:** *See* single nucleotide polymorphism.

**somatic cells:** All body cells except the germ-line cells.

**SOS response:** In bacteria, a coordinated induction of a variety of genes in response to high levels of DNA damage.

**Southern blot:** A DNA hybridization procedure in which one or more specific DNA fragments are detected in a larger population by hybridization to a complementary, labeled nucleic acid probe.

**specific acid-base catalysis:** Acid or base catalysis involving the constituents of water (hydroxide or hydronium ions).

**specific activity:** The number of micromoles ( $\mu\text{mol}$ ) of a substrate transformed by an enzyme preparation per minute per milligram of protein at 25°C; a measure of enzyme purity.

**specificity:** The ability of an enzyme or receptor to discriminate among competing substrates or ligands.

**specific rotation:** The rotation, in degrees, of the plane of plane-polarized light (D-line of sodium) by an optically active compound at 25°C, with a specified concentration and light path.

**sphingolipid:** An amphipathic lipid with a sphingosine backbone to which are attached a long-chain fatty acid and a polar alcohol.

**spliceosome:** A complex of RNAs and proteins involved in the splicing of mRNAs in eukaryotic cells.

**splicing:** *See* RNA splicing.

**standard free-energy change ( $\Delta G^\circ$ ):** The free-energy change for a reaction occurring under a set of standard conditions: temperature, 298 K; pressure, 1 atm or 101.3 kPa; and all solutes at 1 M concentration.  $\Delta G'^\circ$  denotes the standard free-energy change at pH 7.0 in 55.5 M water.

**standard reduction potential ( $E'^\circ$ ):** The electromotive force exhibited at an electrode by 1 M concentrations of a reducing agent and its oxidized form at 25°C and pH 7.0; a measure of the relative tendency of the reducing agent to lose electrons.

**statin:** Any of a class of drugs used to reduce blood cholesterol in humans; act by inhibiting the enzyme HMG-CoA reductase, an early step in sterol synthesis.

**steady state:** A nonequilibrium state of a system through which matter is flowing and in which all components remain at a constant concentration.

**stem cells:** The common, self-regenerating cells in bone marrow that give rise to differentiated blood cells such as erythrocytes and lymphocytes.

**stereoisomers:** Compounds that have the same composition and the same order of atomic connections but different molecular arrangements.

**sterol:** A lipid containing the steroid nucleus.

**sticky ends:** Two DNA ends in the same DNA molecule, or in different molecules, with short overhanging single-stranded segments that are complementary to one another, facilitating ligation of the ends; also known as cohesive ends.

**stimulatory G protein ( $G_s$ ):** A trimeric regulatory GTP-binding protein that, when activated by an associated plasma membrane receptor, stimulates a neighboring membrane enzyme such as adenylyl cyclase. Its effects oppose those of  $G_i$ .

**stop codons:** *See* termination codons.

**STR:** *See* short tandem repeat.

**stroma:** The space and aqueous solution enclosed within the inner membrane of a chloroplast, not including the contents in the thylakoid membranes.

**structural gene:** A gene coding for a protein or RNA molecule; as distinct from a regulatory gene.

**substitution mutation:** A mutation caused by the replacement of one base by another.

**substrate:** The specific compound acted upon by an enzyme.

**substrate channeling:** Movement of the chemical intermediates in a series of enzyme-catalyzed reactions from the active site of one enzyme to that of the next enzyme in the

pathway, without leaving the surface of a protein complex that includes both enzymes.

**substrate-level phosphorylation:** Phosphorylation of ADP or some other nucleoside 5'-diphosphate coupled to the dehydrogenation of an organic substrate; independent of the electron-transfer chain.

**suicide inactivator:** A relatively inert molecule that is transformed by an enzyme, at its active site, into a reactive substance that irreversibly inactivates the enzyme.

**sulfonylurea drugs:** A group of oral medications used in the treatment of type 2 diabetes; act by closing  $K^+$  channels in pancreatic  $\beta$  cells, stimulating insulin secretion.

**supercoil:** The twisting of a helical (coiled) molecule on itself; a coiled coil.

**supercoiled DNA:** DNA that twists upon itself because it is under- or overwound (and thereby strained) relative to B-form DNA.

**superhelical density ( $\sigma$ ):** In a helical molecule such as DNA, the number of supercoils (superhelical turns) relative to the number of coils (turns) in the relaxed molecule.

**supersecondary structure:** *See* motif.

**suppressor mutation:** A mutation that totally or partially restores a function lost by a primary mutation; located at a site different from the site of the primary mutation.

**Svedberg (S):** A unit of measure of the rate at which a particle sediments in a centrifugal field.

**symbionts:** Two or more organisms that are mutually interdependent; usually living in physical association.

**symport:** Cotransport of solutes across a membrane in the same direction.

**synteny:** Conserved gene order along the chromosomes of different species.

**synthases:** Enzymes that catalyze condensation reactions in which no nucleoside triphosphate is required as an energy source.

**synthetases:** Enzymes that catalyze condensation reactions using ATP or another nucleoside triphosphate as an energy source.

**system:** An isolated collection of matter; all other matter in the universe apart from the system is called the surroundings.

**systems biology:** The study of complex biochemical systems, integrating the functions of several to all of the macromolecules in a cell (RNA, DNA, proteins).

## t

**tag:** An extra segment of protein that is fused via modification of its gene to a protein of interest, usually for purposes of purification.

**T cell:** *See* T lymphocyte.

**telomere:** Specialized nucleic acid structure found at the ends of linear eukaryotic chromosomes.

**template:** A macromolecular mold or pattern for the synthesis of an informational macromolecule.

**template strand:** A strand of nucleic acid used by a polymerase as a template to synthesize a complementary strand, as distinct from the coding strand.

**terminal transferase:** An enzyme that catalyzes the addition of nucleotide residues of a single kind to the 3' end of DNA chains.

**termination codons:** UAA, UAG, and UGA; in protein synthesis, these codons signal the termination of a polypeptide chain. Also known as stop codons.

**termination factors:** *See* release factors.

**termination sequence:** A DNA sequence, at the end of a transcriptional unit, that signals the end of transcription.

**tertiary structure:** The three-dimensional conformation of a polymer in its native folded state.

**tetrahydrobiopterin:** The reduced coenzyme form of biopterin.

**tetrahydrofolate:** The reduced, active coenzyme form of the vitamin folate.

**thermogenesis:** The biological generation of heat by muscle activity (shivering), uncoupled oxidative phosphorylation, or the operation of futile cycles.

**thermogenin:** A protein of the inner mitochondrial membrane in brown adipose tissue that allows transmembrane movement of protons, short-circuiting the normal use of protons to drive ATP synthesis and dissipating the energy of substrate oxidation as heat; also called uncoupling protein 1 (UCP1).

**thiamine pyrophosphate (TPP):** The active coenzyme form of vitamin B<sub>1</sub>; involved in aldehyde transfer reactions.

**thioester:** An ester of a carboxylic acid with a thiol or mercaptan.

**3' end:** The end of a nucleic acid that lacks a nucleotide bound at the 3' position of the terminal residue.

**thrombocytes:** *See* platelets.

**thromboxane:** Any of a class of molecules derived from arachidonate and involved in platelet aggregation during blood clotting.

**thylakoid:** Closed cisterna, or disk, formed by the pigment-bearing internal membranes of chloroplasts.

**thymine dimer:** *See* pyrimidine dimer.

**tissue culture:** Method by which cells derived from multicellular organisms are grown in liquid media.

**titration curve:** A plot of pH versus the equivalents of base added during titration of an acid.

**T lymphocyte (T cell):** One of a class of blood cells (lymphocytes) of thymic origin, involved in cell-mediated immune reactions.

**tocopherol:** Any of several forms of vitamin E.

**topoisomerases:** Enzymes that introduce positive or negative supercoils in closed, circular duplex DNA.

**topoisomers:** Different forms of a covalently closed, circular DNA molecule that differ only in their linking number.

**topology:** The study of the properties of an object that do not change under continuous deformations such as twisting or bending.

**TPP:** *See* thiamine pyrophosphate.

**trace element:** A chemical element required by an organism in only trace amounts.

**transaminases:** *See* aminotransferases.

**transamination:** Enzymatic transfer of an amino group from an  $\alpha$ -amino acid to an  $\alpha$ -keto acid.

**transcription:** The enzymatic process whereby the genetic information contained in one strand of DNA is used to specify a complementary sequence of bases in an mRNA chain.

**transcriptional control:** The regulation of a protein's synthesis by regulation of the formation of its mRNA.

**transcription factor:** In eukaryotes, a protein that affects the regulation and transcription initiation of a gene by binding to a regulatory sequence near or within the gene and interacting with RNA polymerase and/or other transcription factors.

**transcriptome:** The entire complement of RNA transcripts present in a given cell or tissue under specific conditions.

**transducin:** The trimeric G protein activated when light is absorbed by visual rhodopsin; activated transducin activates cGMP phosphodiesterase.

**transduction:** (1) Generally, the conversion of energy or information from one form to another. (2) The transfer of genetic information from one cell to another by means of a viral vector.

**transfer RNA (tRNA):** A class of RNA molecules ( $M_r$  25,000 to 30,000), each of which combines covalently with a specific amino acid as the first step in protein synthesis.

**transformation:** Introduction of an exogenous DNA into a cell, causing the cell to acquire a new phenotype.

**transgenic:** Describes an organism that has genes from another organism incorporated in its genome as a result of recombinant DNA procedures.

**transition state:** An activated form of a molecule in which the molecule has undergone a partial chemical reaction; the highest point on the reaction coordinate.

**transition-state analog:** A stable molecule that resembles the transition state of a particular reaction, and therefore binds the enzyme that catalyzes the reaction more tightly than does the substrate in the ES complex.

**translation:** The process in which the genetic information present in an mRNA molecule specifies the sequence of amino acids during protein synthesis.

**translational control:** The regulation of a protein's synthesis by regulation of the rate of its translation on the ribosome.

**translational frameshifting:** A programmed change in the reading frame during translation of an mRNA on a ribosome, occurring by any of several mechanisms.

**translational repressor:** A repressor that binds to an mRNA, blocking translation.

**translocase:** (1) An enzyme that catalyzes membrane transport. (2) An enzyme that causes a movement such as the movement of a ribosome along an mRNA.

**transpiration:** Passage of water from the roots of a plant to the atmosphere via the vascular system and the stomata of the leaves.

**transporters:** Proteins that span a membrane and transport specific nutrients, metabolites, ions, or proteins across the membrane; sometimes called permeases.

**transposition:** The movement of a gene or set of genes from one site in the genome to another.

**transposon (transposable element):** A segment of DNA that can move from one position in the genome to another.

**triacylglycerol:** An ester of glycerol with three molecules of fatty acid; also called a triglyceride or neutral fat.

**tricarboxylic acid cycle:** *See* citric acid cycle.

**trimeric G proteins:** Members of the G protein family with three subunits, which function in a variety of signaling pathways. Inactive with GDP bound, they are activated by associated receptors as bound GDP is displaced by GTP, then inactivated by their intrinsic GTPase activity.

**triose:** A simple sugar with a backbone containing three carbon atoms.

**tRNA:** *See* transfer RNA.

**tropic hormone (tropin):** A peptide hormone that stimulates a specific target gland to secrete its hormone; for example, thyrotropin produced by the pituitary stimulates secretion of thyroxine by the thyroid.

**t-SNAREs:** Protein receptors in a targeted membrane (typically the plasma membrane) that bind to v-SNAREs in the membrane of a secretory vesicle and mediate fusion of the vesicle and target membranes.

**tumor suppressor gene:** One of a class of genes that encode proteins that normally regulate the cell cycle by suppressing cell division. Mutation of one copy of the gene is usually without effect, but when both copies are defective, the cell is allowed to continue dividing without limitation, producing a tumor.

**turnover number:** The number of times an enzyme molecule transforms a substrate molecule per unit time, under conditions giving maximal activity at substrate concentrations that are saturating.

**two-component signaling systems:** Signal-transducing systems found in bacteria and plants, composed of a receptor His kinase that phosphorylates an internal His residue when occupied by its ligand. It then catalyzes phosphoryl transfer to a second component, the

response regulator, which, when phosphorylated, alters the output of the signaling system.

## U

**ubiquitin:** A small, highly conserved eukaryotic protein that targets an intracellular protein for degradation by proteasomes. Several ubiquitin molecules are covalently attached in tandem to a Lys residue in the target protein by a specific ubiquitinating enzyme.

**ultraviolet (UV) radiation:** Electromagnetic radiation in the region of 200 to 400 nm.

**uncompetitive inhibition:** The reversible inhibition pattern resulting when an inhibitor molecule can bind to the enzyme-substrate complex but not to the free enzyme.

**uncoupling agent:** A substance that uncouples phosphorylation of ADP from electron transfer; for example, 2,4-dinitrophenol.

**uncoupling protein 1:** *See* thermogenin.

**uniport:** A transport system that carries only one solute, as distinct from cotransport.

**unsaturated fatty acid:** A fatty acid containing one or more double bonds.

**urea cycle:** A cyclic metabolic pathway in vertebrate liver, synthesizing urea from amino groups and carbon dioxide.

**ureotelic:** Excreting excess nitrogen in the form of urea.

**uricotelic:** Excreting excess nitrogen in the form of urate (uric acid).

## V

**$V_{max}$ :** The maximum velocity of an enzymatic reaction when the binding site is saturated with substrate.

**van der Waals interaction:** Weak intermolecular forces between molecules as a result of each inducing polarization in the other.

**vector:** A DNA molecule known to replicate autonomously in a host cell, to which a segment of DNA may be spliced to allow its replication; for example, a plasmid or an artificial chromosome.

**vectorial:** Describes an enzymatic reaction or transport process in which the protein has a specific orientation in a biological membrane such that the substrate is moved from one side of the membrane to the other as it is converted into product.

**vectorial metabolism:** Metabolic transformations in which the location (not the chemical composition) of a substrate changes relative to the plasma membrane or a membrane between two cellular compartments. Transporters catalyze vectorial reactions, as do the proton pumps of oxidative phosphorylation and photophosphorylation.

**vesicle:** A small, spherical membrane-bounded particle with an internal aqueous compartment that contains components such

as hormones or neurotransmitters to be moved within or out of a cell.

**viral vector:** A viral DNA altered so that it can act as a vector for recombinant DNA.

**virion:** A virus particle.

**virus:** A self-replicating, infectious, nucleic acid-protein complex that requires an intact host cell for its replication; its genome is either DNA or RNA.

**vitamin:** An organic substance required in small quantities in the diet of some species; generally functions as a component of a coenzyme.

**v-SNAREs:** Protein receptors in the membrane of a secretory vesicle (typically the plasma membrane) that bind to t-SNAREs in a targeted membrane (typically the plasma membrane) of a secretory vesicle and mediate fusion of the vesicle and target membranes.

## W

**Western blotting:** *See* immunoblotting.

**white adipose tissue (WAT):** Nonthermogenic adipose tissue rich in triacylglycerols stored and mobilized in response to hormonal signals. Transfer of electrons in the mitochondrial respiratory chain is tightly coupled to ATP synthesis. *Compare* brown adipose tissue.

**wild type:** The normal (unmutated) genotype or phenotype.

**wobble:** The relatively loose base pairing between the base at the 3' end of a codon and the complementary base at the 5' end of the anticodon.

## X

**x-ray crystallography:** The analysis of x-ray diffraction patterns of a crystalline compound, used to determine the molecule's three-dimensional structure.

## Z

**zinc finger:** A specialized protein motif involved in DNA recognition by some DNA-binding proteins; characterized by a single atom of zinc coordinated to four Cys residues or to two His and two Cys residues.

**Z scheme:** The path of electrons in oxygenic photosynthesis from water through photosystem II and the cytochrome  $b_6/f$  complex to photosystem I and finally to NADPH. When the sequence of electron carriers is plotted against their reduction potentials, the path of electrons looks like a sideways Z.

**zwitterion:** A dipolar ion with spatially separated positive and negative charges.

**zymogen:** An inactive precursor of an enzyme; for example, pepsinogen, the precursor of pepsin.

*this page left intentionally blank*

# Credits

## Molecular Models

**MOLECULAR GRAPHICS** Unless indicated, all molecular graphics were produced by H. Adam Steinberg, artforscience.com, or Jean-Yves Sgro, Ph.D., University of Wisconsin–Madison, Biotechnology Center.

**ATOMIC COORDINATES** Unless indicated, all atomic coordinates were obtained from the Research Collaboratory for Structural Bioinformatics (RCSB) Protein Data Bank (PDB), www.pdb.org. See Berman, H.M., Westbrook, J., Feng, Z., Gilliland, G., Bhat, T.N., Weissig, H., Shindyalov, I.N., & Bourne, P.E. (2000) The Protein Data Bank. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 28, 235–242. The RCSB PDB is a member of the worldwide PDB (wwPDB), www.wwpdb.org. See Berman, H., Henrick, K., & Nakamura, H. (2003) Announcing the worldwide Protein Data Bank. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 10, 980.

Some structures were generated using PyMOL, pymol.sourceforge.net; Sybyl 6.2, Tripos Inc., www.tripos.com; Visual Molecular Dynamics, www.ks.uiuc.edu/Research/vmd/; or RasMol, rasmol.org.

**CHAPTER 1 Figure 1-1a** Dennis Kunkel Microscopy, Inc./Visuals Unlimited; **Figure 1-1b** W. Perry Conway/Corbis; **Figure 1-1c** Dave Pape/Wikipedia; **Figure 1-2** The Bridgeman Art Library; **Figure 1-4** Adapted from Woese, C.R. (1987) Bacterial evolution. *Microbiol. Rev.* 51, 221, Fig. 4; **Figure 1-6a** David S. Goodsell; **Figure 1-6b,c,d** Adapted from Albers, S.-V. & Meyer, B.H. (2011) The archaeal cell envelope. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 9, 414, Fig. 2; **Figure 1-8** Adapted from Alberts, B., Bray, D., Lewis, J., Raff, M., Roberts, K., & Watson, J.D. (1989) *Molecular Biology of the Cell*, 2nd edn, Garland Publishing, Inc., New York, pp. 165–166; **Figure 1-9a** Courtesy of Invitrogen; **Figure 1-9b** Dr. Alexey Khodjakov, Wadsworth Center, New York State Department of Health; **Figure 1-11** Adapted from Becker, W.M. & Deamer, D.W. (1991) *The World of the Cell*, 2nd edn, Fig. 2–15, Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Menlo Park, CA; **Figure 1-12** © David S. Goodsell 1999; **Figure 1-17** Acetyl-CoA extracted from PDB ID 1DM3, Modis, Y. & Wierenga, R.K. (2000) Crystallographic analysis of the reaction pathway of *Zoogloea ramigera* biosynthetic thiolase. *J. Mol. Biol.* 297, 1171; **Figure 1-21** Adapted from Carroll, F. (1998) *Perspectives on Structure and Mechanism in Organic Chemistry*, Brooks/Cole Publishing Co., Pacific Grove, CA, p. 63; **Box 1-2** (Pasteur) The Granger Collection; **Figure 1-23** PDB ID 3B8A, Kuser, P., Cupri, F., Bleicher, L., & Polikarpov, I. (2008) Crystal structure of yeast hexokinase PI in complex with glucose: a classical “induced fit” example revised. *Proteins* 72, 731; **p. 23** (Gibbs) Historical Pictures Service/Stock Montage; **Figure 1-30a** Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York; **Figure 1-30b** Dr. Gopal Murti–CNRI/Phototake New York; **p. 32** Theodosius Dobzhansky (1973) Nothing in biology makes sense except in the light of evolution. *The American Biology Teacher* (March) 35, 125–129; **Figure 1-34b** Bettmann/Corbis; **Figure 1-35** P. Rona/OAR/National Undersea Research Program (NURP); NOAA; **p. 36** (Margulis) Ben Barnhart/UMass Magazine.

**CHAPTER 2 p. 54** Linus Pauling (1939) *The Nature of the Chemical Bond and the Structure of Molecules and Crystals: An Introduction to Modern Structural Chemistry*, Cornell University Press, Ithaca, NY; **Figure 2-9** PDB ID 1A3N, Tame, J.R.H. & Vallone, B. The structures of deoxy human haemoglobin and the mutant Hb Tyr $\alpha$ 42His at 120 K; **Figure 2-10** Adapted from Nicolls, P. (2000) Introduction: the biology of the water molecule. *Cell. Mol. Life Sci.* 57, 987, Fig. 6a (redrawn from information in the PDB and a Kinemage file published by Martinez, S.E., Huang, D., Ponomarev, M., Cramer, W.A., & Smith, J.L. (1996) The heme redox center of chloroplast cytochrome *f* is linked to a buried five-water chain. *Protein Sci.* 5, 1081); **Figure 2-11** Adapted from Ball, P. (2008) Water as an active constituent in cell biology. *Chem. Rev.* 108, 94, Fig. 16; **Box 2-1** J. B. S. Haldane (1928) *Possible Worlds*, Harper and Brothers, New York and London, pp. 113–126.

**CHAPTER 3 Figure 3-1a** Runk/Schoenburger/Grant Heilman Photography; **Figure 3-1b** Bill Longcore/Photo Researchers; **Figure 3-1c** Jerry Cooke, Inc./Animals Animals; **p. 76** (Dayhoff) Courtesy of Ruth E. Dayhoff; **Figure 3-18b** Julia Cox, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **Figure 3-21** Courtesy of Axel Mogk, from Mogk, A., Tomoyasu, T., Goloubinoff, P., Rüdiger, S., Röder, D., Lanen, H., & Bukau, B. (1999) Identification of the thermolabile *Escherichia coli* proteins: prevention and reversion of aggregation by DnaK and ClpB. *EMBO J.* 18, 6934, Fig. 7A; **Figure 3-23** PDB ID 1HGA, Liddington, R., Derewenda, Z., Dodson, E., Hubbard, R., & Dodson, G. (1992) High resolution crystal structures and comparisons of T-state deoxyhaemoglobin

and two liganded T-state haemoglobins: T( $\alpha$ -oxy) haemoglobin and T(met) haemoglobin. *J. Mol. Biol.* 228, 551; **p. 98** (Sanger) UPI/Corbis-Bettmann; **Figures 3-30** Adapted from Mann, M. & Wilm, M. (1995) Electrospray mass spectrometry for protein characterization. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* 20, 219; **Figure 3-31a** Adapted from Keough, T., Youngquist, R.S., & Lacey, M.P. (1999) A method for high-sensitivity peptide sequencing using postsource decay matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 7131, Fig. 3; **p. 103** (Merrifield) Corbis/Bettmann; **Box 3-2 Figure 1** Sequence data for **(a)** from document ID PDOC00017 and for **(b)** from document ID PDOC00018, www.expasy.org/prosite, Hulo, N., Bairoch, A., Bulliard, V., Cerutti, L., De Castro, E., Langendijk-Genevaux, P.S., Pagni, M., & Sigrist, C.J.A. (2006) The PROSITE database. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 34, D227; WebLogo from http://weblogo.berkeley.edu, Crooks, G.E., Hon, G., Chandonia, J.M., & Brenner, S.E. (2004) WebLogo: a sequence logo generator. *Genome Res.* 14, 1188; **Figures 3-33, 3-34, 3-35** Adapted from Gupta, R.S. (1998) Protein phylogenies and signature sequences: a reappraisal of evolutionary relationships among archaeobacteria, eubacteria, and eukaryotes. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* 62, 1435, Figs 2, 7, 11, respectively; **Figure 3-36** Adapted from Delsuc, F., Brinkmann, H., & Philippe, H. (2005) Phylogenomics and the reconstruction of the tree of life. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 6, 366; **p. 113, problem 21**, see citation for Box 3-2 Figure 1, document ID PDOC00270; **p. 113, problem 22**, see citation for Box 3-2 Figure 1, document ID PDOC00017.

**CHAPTER 4 Figure 4-1** PDB ID 6GCH, Brady, K., Wei, A., Ringe, D., & Abeles, R.H. (1990) Structure of chymotrypsin-trifluoromethyl ketone inhibitor complexes: comparison of slowly and rapidly equilibrating inhibitors. *Biochemistry* 29, 7600; glycine coordinates from Sybyl; **p. 117** (Pauling) Corbis/Bettmann; (Corey) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 4-3** Adapted from Creighton, T.E. (1984) *Proteins*, p. 166. © 1984 by W. H. Freeman and Company. Reprinted by permission; **Figure 4-4b,c** PDB ID 4TNC, Satyshur, K.A., Rao, S.T., Pyzalska, D., Drendel, W., Greaser, M., & Sundaralingam, M. (1988) Refined structure of chicken skeletal muscle troponin C in the two-calcium state at 2-angstroms resolution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 263, 1628; **Figure 4-9a** See citation for Figure 4-3; **Figure 4-9b** Courtesy of Hazel Holden, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry and Enzyme Institute; **Figure 4-12** PDB ID 1CGD (modified), Bella, J., Brodsky, B., & Berman, H.M. (1995) Hydration structure of a collagen peptide. *Structure* 3, 893; **p. 128** Ethel Wedgwood (1906) *The Memoirs of the Lord of Joinville: A New English Version*, E. P. Dutton and Company, New York; (Lind) Courtesy of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh; **Figure 4-13** Science Source/Photo Researchers; **Figure 4-14a** PDB ID 1SLK (model), Fossey, S.A., Nemethy, G., Gibson, K.D., & Scheraga, H.A. (1991) Conformational energy studies of  $\beta$ -sheets of model silk fibroin peptides: I. sheets of poly(Ala-Gly) chains. *Biopolymers* 31, 1529; **Figure 4-14b** Dr. Dennis Kunkel/Phototake NYC; **Figure 4-16** PDB ID 1MBO, Phillips, S.E.V. (1980) Structure and refinement of oxymyoglobin at 1.6 angstroms resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 142, 531; **Box 4-5 Figure 1a,b,c** George N. Phillips, Jr., University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **Box 4-5 Figure 1d** PDB ID 2MBW, Brucker, E.A., Olson, J.S., Phillips, G.N., Jr., Dou, Y., & Ikeda-Saito, M. (1996) High resolution crystal structures of the deoxy-, oxy-, and aquomet-forms of cobalt myoglobin. *J. Biol. Chem.* 271, 25,419; **Box 4-5 Figures 2, 3a** Volkman, B.F., Alam, S.L., Satterlee, J.D., & Markley, J.L. (1998) Solution structure and backbone dynamics of component IV-glyceral dibranched monomeric hemoglobin-CO. *Biochemistry* 37, 10,906; **Box 4-5 Figure 3b,c** Created by Brian Volkman, National Magnetic Resonance Facility at Madison, using MOLMOL; PDB ID 1VRF **(b)** and 1VRE **(c)**, see citation for Box 4-5 Figures 2, 3a; **Figure 4-18b** PDB ID 7AHL, Song, L., Hobaugh, M.R., Shustak, C., Cheley, S., Bayley, H., & Gouaux, J.E. (1996) Structure of staphylococcal  $\alpha$  hemolysin, a heptameric transmembrane pore. *Science* 274, 1859; **Figure 4-19** PDB ID 4TNC, see citation for Figure 4-4b,c; **Figure 4-20c** PDB ID 1DNP, Park, H.W., Kim, S.T., Sancar, A., & Deisenhofer, J. (1995) Crystal structure of DNA photolyase from *Escherichia coli*. *Science* 268, 1866; **Figure 4-21** PDB ID 1PKN, Larsen, T.M., Laughlin, L.T., Holden, H.M., Rayment, I., & Reed, G.H. (1994) Structure of rabbit muscle pyruvate kinase complexed with Mn<sup>2+</sup>, K<sup>3+</sup>, and pyruvate. *Biochemistry* 33, 6301; **Figure 4-22 (all  $\alpha$ )** PDB ID 1AO6, Sugio, S., Kashima, A., Mochizuki, S., Noda, M., & Kobayashi, K. (1999) Crystal structure of human serum albumin at 2.5 angstrom resolution. *Protein Eng.* 12, 439; PDB ID 1BCF, Frolow, F., Kalb (Gilboa), A.J., & Yariv, J. (1994) The structure of a unique, two-fold symmetric, haem-binding site. *Nat. Struct. Biol.*

- 1, 453; PDB ID 1GAI, Aleshin, A.E., Stoffer, B., Firsov, L.M., Svensson, B., & Honzatko, R.B. (1996) Crystallographic complexes of glucoamylase with maltooligosaccharide analogs: relationship of stereochemical distortions at the nonreducing end to the catalytic mechanism. *Biochemistry* 35, 8319; **(all  $\beta$ )** PDB ID 1LXA, Raetz, C.R.H. & Roderick, S.L. (1995) A left-handed parallel  $\beta$ -helix in the structure of UDP *N*-acetylglucosamine acyltransferase. *Science* 270, 997; PDB ID 1PEX, Gomis-Ruth, F.X., Gohlke, U., Betz, M., Knauper, V., Murphy, G., Lopez-Otin, C., & Bode, W. (1996) The helping hand of collagenase-3 (Mmp-13): 2.7 Å crystal structure of its C-terminal haemopexin-like domain. *J. Mol. Biol.* 264, 556; PDB ID 1CD8, Leahy, D.J., Axel, R., & Hendrickson, W.A. (1992) Crystal structure of a soluble form of the human T cell co-receptor Cd8 at 2.6 angstroms resolution. *Cell* 68, 1145; **( $\alpha/\beta$ )** PDB ID 1DEH, Davis, G.J., Stone, C.J., Bosron, W.F., & Hurley, T.D. (1996) X-ray structure of human  $\beta_3\beta_3$  alcohol dehydrogenase: the contribution of ionic interactions to coenzyme binding. *J. Biol. Chem.* 271, 17,057; PDB ID 1DUB, Engel, C.K., Mathieu, M., Zeelen, J.P., Hiltunen, J.K., & Wierenga, R.K. (1996) Crystal structure of enoyl-coenzyme A (CoA) hydratase at 2.5 angstroms resolution: a spiral fold defines the CoA-binding pocket. *EMBO J.* 15, 5135; PDB ID 1PPK, Shirakihara, Y. & Evans, P.R. (1988) Crystal structure of the complex of phosphofructokinase from *Escherichia coli* with its reaction products. *J. Mol. Biol.* 204, 973; **( $\alpha + \beta$ )** PDB ID 2PIL, Forest, K.T., Dunham, S.A., Koomey, M., & Tainer, J.A. (1999) Crystallographic structure of phosphorylated pilin from *Neisseria*: phosphoserine sites modify type IV pilus surface chemistry and morphology. *Mol. Microbiol.* 31, 743; PDB ID 1SYN, Stout, T.J. & Stroud, R.M. (1996) The complex of the anti-cancer therapeutic, BW1843U89, with thymidylate synthase at 2.0 Å resolution: implications for a new mode of inhibition. *Structure* 4, 67; PDB ID 1EMA, Ormo, M., Cubitt, A.B., Kallio, K., Gross, L.A., Tsien, R.Y., & Remington, S.J. (1996) Crystal structure of the *Aequorea victoria* green fluorescent protein. *Science* 273, 1392; **p. 141** (Perutz and Kendrew) Corbis/Hulton Deutsch Collection; **Figure 4-23** PDB ID 2HHB, Fermi, G., Perutz, M.F., Shaanan, B., & Fourme, R. (1984) The crystal structure of human deoxyhaemoglobin at 1.74 angstroms resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 175, 159; **Figure 4-24** Adapted from Uversky, V.N. (2011) Intrinsically disordered proteins from A to Z. *Intl. J. Biochem. Cell Biol.* 43, 1090, Fig. 5; **Figure 4-24a** PDB ID 1XQH, Chuikov, S., Kurash, J.K., Wilson, J.R., Xiao, B., Justin, N., Ivanov, G.S., McKinney, K., Tempst, P., Prives, C., Gambin, S.J., Barlev, N.A., & Reinberg, D. (2004) Regulation of p53 activity through lysine methylation. *Nature* 432, 353; **Figure 4-24c** PDB ID 1H26, Lowe, E.D., Tews, I., Cheng, K.Y., Brown, N.R., Gul, S., Noble, M.E.M., Gambin, S., & Johnson, L.N. (2002) Specificity determinants of recruitment peptides bound to phospho-CDK2/cyclin A. *Biochemistry* 41, 15,625; PDB ID 1MA3, Avalos, J.L., Celic, I., Muhammad, S., Cosgrove, M.S., Boeke, J.D., & Wolberger, C. (2002) Structure of a Sir2 enzyme bound to an acetylated p53 peptide. *Mol. Cell* 10, 523; PDB ID 1JSP, Mujtaba, S., He, Y., Zeng, L., Yan, S., Plotnikova, O., Sachchidanand, S.R., Zeleznik-Le, N.J., Ronai, Z., & Zhou, M.M. (2004) Structural mechanism of the bromodomain of the coactivator CBP in p53 transcriptional activation. *Mol. Cell* 13, 251; PDB ID 1DT7, Rustandi, R.R., Baldisseri, D.M., & Weber, D.J. (2000) Structure of the negative regulatory domain of p53 bound to S100b( $\beta\beta$ ). *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 7, 570; **Figure 4-25** Adapted from Hartl, F.U., Bracher, A., & Hayer-Hartl, M. (2011) Molecular chaperones in protein folding and proteostasis. *Nature* 475, 324, Fig. 6; **Figure 4-26a** Data from Sendak, R.A., Rothwarf, D.M., Wedemeyer, W.J., Houry, W.A., & Scheraga, H.A. (1996) Kinetic and thermodynamic studies of the folding/unfolding of a tryptophan-containing mutant of ribonuclease A. *Biochemistry* 35, 12,978; Nishii, I., Kataoka, M., & Goto, Y. (1995) Thermodynamic stability of the molten globule states of apomyoglobin. *J. Mol. Biol.* 250, 223; **Figure 4-26b** Data from Houry, W.A., Rothwarf, D.M., & Scheraga, H.A. (1996) Circular dichroism evidence for the presence of burst-phase intermediates on the conformational folding pathway of ribonuclease A. *Biochemistry* 35, 10,125; **Figures 4-28, 4-29** Adapted from Dill, K.A., Ozkan, S.B., Shell, M.S., & Weiki, T.R. (2008) The protein folding problem. *Annu. Rev. Biophys.* 37, 289, Figs 5, 9; **Figures 4-30, 4-31a** See citation for Figure 4-25, Figs 2, 3; **Figure 4-31b** PDB ID 1AON, Xu, Z., Horwich, A.L., & Sigler, P.B. (1997) The crystal structure of the asymmetric GroEL-GroES-(ADP)<sub>7</sub> chaperonin complex. *Nature* 388, 741; **Figure 4-32a** Adapted from Selkoe, D.J. (2003) Folding proteins in fatal ways. *Nature* 426, 903, Fig. 1; **Figure 4-32b** PDB ID 1HYT, Crescenzi, O., Tomaselli, S., Guerrini, R., Salvadori, S., D'Urso, A.M., Temussi, P.A., & Picone, D. (2002) Solution structure of the Alzheimer amyloid  $\beta$ -peptide (1-42) in an apolar microenvironment: similarity with a virus fusion domain. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 269, 5642; **Figure 4-32c** PDB ID 2BEG, Lührs, T., Ritter, C., Adrian, M., Riek-Loher, D., Bohrmann, B., Döbeli, H., Schubert, D., & Riek, R. (2005) 3D structure of Alzheimer's amyloid- $\beta$  (1-42) fibrils. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 102, 17,342; **Box 4-6 Figure 1** Stephen J. DeArmond; **Box 4-6 Figure 2** PDB ID 1QLX, Zahn, R., Lieu, A., Luhrs, T., Riek, R., Von Schroetter, C., Garcia, F.L., Billeter, M., Calzolari, L., Wider, G., & Wuthrich, K. (2000) NMR solution structure of the human prion protein. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 97, 145, and models from Govaerts, C., Wille, H., Prusiner, S.B., & Cohen, F.E. (2004) Evidence for assembly of prions with left-handed  $\beta$ -helices into trimers. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 101, 8342.
- CHAPTER 5 Figure 5-1c** Heme extracted from PDB ID 1CCR, Ochi, H., Hata, Y., Tanaka, N., Kakudo, M., Sakurai, T., Aihara, S., & Morita, Y. (1983) Structure of rice ferricytochrome *c* at 2.0 angstroms resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 166, 407; **Figures 5-3, 5-5c, 5-6 (left)** PDB ID 1MBO, Phillips, S.E.V. (1980) Structure and refinement of oxymyoglobin at 1.6 angstroms resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 142, 531; **Figures 5-6 (right), 5-8, 5-9a, 5-10 (T state), 5-11 (T state)** PDB ID 1HGA, Liddington, R., Derewenda, Z., Dodson, E., Hubbard, R., & Dodson, G. (1992) High resolution crystal structures and comparisons of T state deoxyhaemoglobin and two liganded T-state haemoglobins: T( $\alpha$ -oxy) haemoglobin and T(met) haemoglobin. *J. Mol. Biol.* 228, 551; **Figures 5-10 (R state), 5-11 (R state)** PDB ID 1BBB, Silva, M.M., Rogers, P.H., & Arnone, A. (1992) A third quaternary structure of human hemoglobin at a 1.7-angstroms resolution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 267, 17,248; in Fig. 5-11, R-state was modified to represent O<sub>2</sub> instead of CO; **Box 5-1 Figure 1** Adapted from Coburn, R.F., Forster, R.E., & Kane, P.B. (1965) Considerations of the physiological variables that determine the blood carboxyhemoglobin concentration in man. *J. Clin. Invest.* 44, 1899; **Box 5-1 Figure 2** Adapted from Roughton, F.J.W. & Darling, R.C. (1944) The effect of carbon monoxide on the oxyhemoglobin dissociation curve. *Am. J. Physiol.* 141, 17; **Figure 5-18a** PDB ID 1B86, Richard, V., Dodson, G.G., & Mauguen, Y. (1993) Human deoxyhaemoglobin-2,3-diphosphoglycerate complex low-salt structure at 2.5 Å resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 233, 270; **Figure 5-18b** See citation for Figure 5-10 (R state); **Figure 5-19a** Andrew Syred/ Science Photo Library/Custom Medical Stock Photo; **Figure 5-19b** Custom Medical Stock Photo; **Figure 5-21b** PDB ID 1IGT, Harris, L.J., Larson, S.B., Hasel, K.W., & McPherson, A. (1997) Refined structure of an intact IgG2a monoclonal antibody. *Biochemistry* 36, 1581; **Figure 5-25a** PDB ID 1GGC, Stanfield, R.L., Takimoto-Kamimura, M., Rini, J.M., Profy, A.T., & Wilson, I.A. (1993) Major antigen-induced domain rearrangements in an antibody. *Structure* 1, 83; **Figure 5-25b,c** PDB ID 1GGI, Rini, J.M., Stanfield, R.L., Stura, E.A., Salinas, P.A., Profy, A.T., & Wilson, I.A. (1993) Crystal structure of an human immunodeficiency virus type 1 neutralizing antibody, 50.1, in complex with its V3 loop peptide antigen. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 90, 6325; **p. 178** (Kohler and Milstein) Corbis/UPC/Bettmann; **Figure 5-26b** State of Wisconsin Laboratory of Hygiene, Madison, WI; **Figure 5-26c** Son, M., Gundersen, R.E., & Nelson, D.L. (1993) A second member of the novel Ca<sup>2+</sup>-dependent protein kinase family from *Paramecium tetraurelia*: purification and characterization. *J. Biol. Chem.* 268, 5940; **Figure 5-27a** David Shotton, University of Oxford, Department of Zoology; **Figure 5-27c** Courtesy of Ivan Rayment, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Enzyme Institute and Department of Biochemistry (see also PDB ID 2MYS, Rayment, I., Rypniewski, W.R., Schmidt-Base, K., Smith, R., Tomchick, D.R., Benning, M.M., Winkelmann, D.A., Wesenberg, G., & Holden, H.M. (1993) Three-dimensional structure of myosin subfragment-1: a molecular motor. *Science* 261, 50); **Figure 5-28a** Eisaku Katayama, Institute of Medical Science, The University of Tokyo, Department of Fine Morphology; **Figure 5-28b** Roger Craig, University of Massachusetts Medical School; **Figure 5-28c** See citation for Figure 5-27c; **Figure 5-29b,c** James E. Dennis/Phototake NYC.
- CHAPTER 6 p. 190** (Buchner) Science Photo Library/Photo Researchers; (Summer) Courtesy of the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections, Carl A. Kroch Library, Cornell University, Ithaca, NY; (Haldane) AP Photo/Jacob Harris; **Figure 6-1** PDB ID 7GCH, Brady, K., Wei, A., Ringe, D., & Abele, R.H. (1990) Structure of chymotrypsin-trifluoromethyl ketone inhibitor complexes: comparison of slowly and rapidly equilibrating inhibitors. *Biochemistry* 29, 7600; **Figure 6-4** PDB ID 1RA2, Sawaya, M.R. & Kraut, J. (1997) Loop and subdomain movements in the mechanism of *Escherichia coli* dihydrofolate reductase: crystallographic evidence. *Biochemistry* 36, 586; **p. 201** (Michaelis) Rockefeller University Archive Center; (Menten) Courtesy of Dorothy C. Craig; **Box 6-3 Figure 1** John Mansfield, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Veterinary Science; **Figure 6-19b,c,d** PDB ID 7GCH, see citation for Figure 6-1; **Figure 6-25a** PDB ID 2YHX, Anderson, C.M., Stenkamp, R.E., & Steitz, T.A. (1978) Sequencing a protein by x-ray crystallography: II. refinement of yeast hexokinase B coordinates and sequence at 2.1 angstroms. *J. Mol. Biol.* 123, 15; **Figure 6-25b** PDB ID 1HKG, Steitz, T.A., Shoham, M., & Bennett, W.S., Jr. (1981) Structural dynamics of yeast hexokinase during catalysis. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B* 293, 43; glucose (GLC) coordinates transformed from PDB ID 1GLK, St. Charles, R., Harrison, R.W., Bell, G.L., Pilakis, S.J., & Weber, I.T. (1994) Molecular model of human beta-cell glucokinase built by analogy to the crystal structure of yeast hexokinase B. *Diabetes* 43, 784; **Figure 6-26b** PDB ID 1ONE, Larsen, T.M., Wedekind, J.E., Rayment, I., & Reed, G.H. (1996) A carboxylate oxygen of the substrate bridges the magnesium ions at the active site of enolase: structure of the yeast enzyme complexed with the equilibrium mixture of 2-phosphoglycerate and phosphoenolpyruvate at 1.8 Å resolution. *Biochemistry* 35, 4349; **Figure 6-27a** PDB ID 1LZE, Maenaka, K., Matsushima, M., Song, H., Sunada, F.,

Watanabe, K., & Kumagai, I. (1995) Dissection of protein-carbohydrate interactions in mutant hen egg-white lysozyme complexes and their hydrolytic activity. *J. Mol. Biol.* 247, 281; **Figure 6-28a,b** PDB ID 1H6M, Vocadlo, D.J., Davies, G.J., Laine, R., & Withers, S.G. (2001) Catalysis by hen egg-white lysozyme proceeds via a covalent intermediate. *Nature* 412, 835; **Figure 6-33a** PDB ID 1RAB, Kosman, R.P., Gouaux, J.E., & Lipscomb, W.N. (1993) Crystal structure of CTP-ligated T state aspartate transcarbamoylase at 2.5 Å resolution: implications for ATCase mutants and the mechanism of negative cooperativity. *Proteins* 15, 147; **Figure 6-33b** PDB ID 1F1B, Jin, L., Stec, B., & Kantrowitz, E.R. (2000) A cis-proline to alanine mutant of *E. coli* aspartate transcarbamoylase: kinetic studies and three-dimensional crystal structures. *Biochemistry* 39, 8058; **Figure 6-39a** CNRI/Photo Researchers.

**CHAPTER 7 Box 7-2 Figure 1** David Cook/blueshiftstudios/Alamy; **Box 7-2 Figure 2** Adapted from Assadi-Porter, F.M., Maillet, E.L., Radek, J.T., Quijaada, J., Markley, J.L., & Max, M. (2010) Key amino acid residues involved in multi-point binding interactions between brazzein, a sweet protein, and the T1R2-T1R3 human sweet receptor. *J. Mol. Biol.* 398, 584, Fig. 1; **Box 7-2 Figure 3** Adapted from www.elmhurst.edu/~chm/vchembook/549receptor.html, copyright Charles E. Ophardt, Elmhurst College; **Figure 7-15** Richard Howey; **Figure 7-16b** Leroy Somon/Visuals Unlimited; **Figure 7-18** Courtesy of H.-J. Gabius and Herbert Kaltner, University of Munich, from a figure provided by C.-W. von der Lieth, Heidelberg; **Figure 7-19b** PDB ID 1C58, Gessler, K., Uson, I., Takaha, T., Krauss, N., Smith, S.M., Okada, S., Sheldrick, G.M., & Saenger, W. (1999) V-Amylose at atomic resolution: x-ray structure of a cycloamylose with 26 glucose residues (cyclomaltohexaicosaose). *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 4246; **Figure 7-22** PDB ID 1HPN, Mulloy, B., Forster, M.J., Jones, C., & Davies, D.B. (1993) N.m.r. and molecular-modelling studies of the solution conformation of heparin. *Biochem. J.* 293, 849; **Figure 7-23** PDB ID 1E00, Pellegrini, L., Burke, D.F., von Delft, F., Mulloy, B., & Blundell, T.L. (2000) Crystal structure of fibroblast growth factor receptor ectodomain bound to ligand and heparin. *Nature* 407, 1029; **Figure 7-26a** Adapted from Häker, U., Nybakken, K., & Perrimon, N. (2005) Heparan sulphate proteoglycans: the sweet side of development. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 6, 532; **Figures 7-26b, 7-27** Adapted from Turnbull, J., Powell, A., & Guimond, S. (2001) Heparan sulfate: decoding a dynamic multifunctional cell regulator. *Trends Cell Biol.* 11, 75; **Figure 7-28 inset** Courtesy of Laurel Ng. Reprinted with permission from Ng, L., Grodzinsky, A., Patwari, P., Sandy, J., Plaas, A.H.K., & Ortiz, C. (2003) Individual cartilage aggrecan macromolecules and their constituent glycosaminoglycans visualized via atomic force microscopy. *J. Struct. Biol.* 143, 242-257, Fig. 7a left; **Figure 7-33b** PDB ID 2BAT, Varghese, J.N., McKimm-Breschkin, J.L., Caldwell, J.B., Kortt, A.A., & Colman, P.M. (1992) The structure of the complex between influenza virus neuraminidase and sialic acid, the viral receptor. *Proteins* 14, 327; **Figure 7-33c** PDB ID 2HU4, Russell, R.J., Haire, L.F., Stevens, D.J., Collins, P.J., Lin, Y.P., Blackburn, G.M., Hay, A.J., Gamblin, S.J., & Skehel, J.J. (2006) The structure of H5N1 avian influenza neuraminidase suggests new opportunities for drug design. *Nature* 443, 45; **Figure 7-33d** PDB ID 3CL0, Collins, P.J., Haire, L.F., Lin, Y.P., Liu, J., Russell, R.J., Walker, P.A., Skehel, J.J., Martin, S.R., Hay, A.J., & Gamblin, S.J. (2008) Crystal structures of oseltamivir-resistant influenza virus neuraminidase mutants. *Nature* 453, 1258; **Figure 7-34** R.M. Genta and D.Y. Graham, Veterans Affairs Medical Center, Houston, TX; **Figure 7-35a,b** PDB ID 1M6P, Roberts, D.L., Weix, D.J., Dahms, N.M., & Kim, J.J. (1998) Molecular basis of lysosomal enzyme recognition: three-dimensional structure of the cation-dependent mannose 6-phosphate receptor. *Cell* 93, 639; **Figure 7-36** Adapted from a figure provided by Dr. C.-W. von der Lieth, Heidelberg, in Gabius, H.-J. (2000) Biological information transfer beyond the genetic code: the sugar code. *Naturwissenschaften* 87, 108, Fig. 6; **Figure 7-37** Adapted from Sharon, N. & Lis, H. (1993) Carbohydrates in cell recognition. *Sci. Am.* 268 (January), 82; **Figure 7-39** Courtesy of Anne Dell. Reprinted with permission from Comelli, E.M., Head, S.R., Gilmartin, T., Whisenant, T., Haslam, S.M., North, S.J., Wong, N.-K., Kudo, T., Narimatsu, H., Esko, J.D., Drickamer, K., Dell, A., & Paulson, J.C. (2006) A focused microarray approach to functional glycomics: transcriptional regulation of the glycome. *Glycobiology* 16, 117, Fig. 3; **Figure 7-40** Adapted from Seeberger, P.H. (2009) Chemical glycobiology: Why now? *Nat. Chem. Biol.* 5, 368, Fig. 2a.

**CHAPTER 8 p. 287** (Watson and Crick) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; **Figure 8-12** Science Source/Photo Researchers; **p. 288** (Franklin) Science Photo Library/Photo Researchers; (Wilkins) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; **Figures 8-13b,c, 8-17** Coordinates generated by Sybyl; **Figure 8-20b** PDB ID 1BCE, Asensio, J.L., Brown, T., & Lane, A.N. (1998) Comparison of the solution structures of intramolecular DNA triple helices containing adjacent and non-adjacent CG.C3 triplets. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 26, 3677; **Figure 8-20d** PDB ID 244D, Laughlan, G., Murchie, A.I., Norman, D.G., Moore, M.H., Moody, P.C., Lilley, D.M., & Luisi, B. (1994) The high-resolution crystal structure of a parallel-stranded guanine tetraplex. *Science* 265, 520; **Figure 8-22** Coordinates generated by Sybyl;

**Figure 8-23b** Modified from PDB ID 1G1D, Cate, J.H., Gooding, A.R., Podell, E., Zhou, K., Golden, B.L., Kundrot, C.E., Cech, T.R., & Doudna, J.A. (1996) Crystal structure of a group I ribozyme domain: principles of RNA packing. *Science* 273, 1678; **Figure 8-24** James, B., Olsen, G.J., Liu, J., & Pace, N.R. (1988) The secondary structure of ribonuclease P RNA, the catalytic element of a ribonucleoprotein enzyme. *Cell* 52, 19; **Figure 8-25a** PDB ID 1TRA, Westhof, E. & Sundaralingam, M. (1986) Restrained refinement of the monoclinic form of yeast phenylalanine transfer RNA: temperature factors and dynamics, coordinated waters, and base-pair propeller twist angles. *Biochemistry* 25, 4868; **Figure 8-25b** PDB ID 1MME, Scott, W.G., Finch, J.T., & Klug, A. (1995) The crystal structure of an all-RNA hammerhead ribozyme: a proposed mechanism for RNA catalytic cleavage. *Cell* 81, 991; **Figure 8-25c** PDB ID 1GRZ, Golden, B.L., Gooding, A.R., Podell, E.R., & Cech, T.R. (1998) A preorganized active site in the crystal structure of the *Tetrahymena* ribozyme. *Science* 282, 259; **Figure 8-27b** Adapted from Marmur, J. & Doty, P. (1962) Determination of the base composition of deoxyribonucleic acid from its thermal denaturation temperature. *J. Mol. Biol.* 5, 109; **Figure 8-28** Ross B. Inman, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Molecular Biology; **Figure 8-31b** PDB ID 1TTD, McAteer, K., Jing, Y., Kao, J., Taylor, J.S., & Kennedy, M.A. (1998) Solution-state structure of a DNA dodecamer duplex containing a Cis-syn thymine cyclbutane dimer, the major UV photoproduct of DNA. *J. Mol. Biol.* 282, 1013; **Figure 8-33c** Lloyd Smith, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Chemistry; **Figure 8-34** Data provided by Lloyd Smith, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Chemistry.

**CHAPTER 9 p. 313** (Berg) Courtesy of Stanford Visual Art Services; (Boyer) Courtesy of Genentech, Inc.; (Cohen) Courtesy of Stanford Visual Art Services; **Figure 9-4** Elizabeth A. Wood, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **Figure 9-8** Courtesy of Rachel Britt, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **Figure 9-9b** Courtesy of Arthur McIntosh, University of Missouri-Columbia, Department of Entomology; **Figure 9-10c** Elizabeth A. Wood, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **Box 9-1 Figure 1** Courtesy of Carol Bingham, Promega Corporation; **Figure 9-15** Adapted from Wolfsberg, T.G., McEntyre, J., & Schuler, G.D. (2001) Guide to the draft human genome. *Nature* 409, 824, Fig. 1; **Figure 9-16a** PDB ID 1GFL, Yang, F., Moss, L.G., & Phillips, G.N., Jr. (1996) The molecular structure of green fluorescent protein. *Nat. Biotechnol.* 14, 1246; **Figure 9-16b** Courtesy of Roger Tsien, University of California, San Diego, Department of Pharmacology and Department of Chemistry & Biochemistry; **Figure 9-16c (left)** Courtesy of Penelope J. Brockie and Andres V. Maricq, University of Utah, Department of Biology; **(right)** Courtesy of Joseph A. Pogliano, from Pogliano, J., Ho, T.Q., Zhong, Z., & Helinski, D.R. (2001) Multicopy plasmids are clustered and localized in *Escherichia coli*. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 98, 4486, Fig. 2A; **Figure 9-17b** Fuss, J. & Linn, S. (2002) Human DNA polymerase  $\epsilon$  colocalizes with proliferating cell nuclear antigen and DNA replication late, but not early, in S phase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 8658; **Figure 9-18** Courtesy of Kevin Strange and Michael Christensen, Vanderbilt University Medical Center, Department of Pharmacology; **Figure 9-24** Courtesy of Patrick O. Brown, Stanford University School of Medicine, Department of Biochemistry; **p. 339** (Collins) Alex Wong/Newsweekers; (Venter) Mike Theiler/Reuters; **Box 9-2 Figure 1** Data from the National Human Genome Research Institute; **Figure 9-26c** Courtesy of Illumina, Inc.; **Figure 9-27** Courtesy of Guy Plunkett III, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Genome Center of Wisconsin; **Figure 9-29a** Adapted from Gregory, T.R. (2005) Synergy between sequence and size in large-scale genomics. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 6, 699; **Figure 9-29b** Adapted from data obtained from the PANTHER Classification System website at www.pantherdb.org; **Figure 9-30** Adapted from International HapMap Consortium, The International HapMap Project (2003) *Nature* 426, 789; **Figure 9-31a** Adapted from Chen, C., Opazo, J.C., Erez, O., Uddin, M., Santolaya-Forgas, J., Goodman, M., Grossman, L.I., Romero, R., & Wildman, D.E. (2008) The human progesterone receptor shows evidence of adaptive evolution associated with its ability to act as a transcription factor. *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.* 47, 637; **Figure 9-33** Adapted from Marques-Bone, T., Ryder, O.A., & Eichler, E.E. (2009) Sequencing primate genomes: what have we learned? *Annu. Rev. Genomics Hum. Genet.* 10, 355; **Figure 9-34a,b** Adapted from Schellenberg, G.D., Bird, T.D., Wijsman, E.M., Orr, H.T., Anderson, L., Nemens, E., White, J.A., Bonnycastle, L., Weber, J.L., Alonso, M.E., et al. (1992) Genetic linkage evidence for a familial Alzheimer's disease locus on chromosome 14. *Science* 258, 668; **Figure 9-34c** Adapted from Sherrington, R., Rogaev, E.I., Liang, Y., Rogaeva, E.A., Levesque, G., Ikeda, M., Chi, H., Lin, C., Li, G., Holman, K., et al. (1995) Cloning of a gene bearing missense mutations in early-onset familial Alzheimer's disease. *Nature* 375, 754; **Figure 9-35** Adapted from Stix, G. (2008) Traces of a distant past. *Sci. Am.* 299 (July), 56; **Box 9-3 Figure 2** Adapted from Noonan, J.P., Coop, G., Kudaravalli, S., Smith, D., Krause, J., Alessi, J., Chen, F., Platt, D., Pääbo, S., Pritchard, J.K., & Rubin, E.M. (2006) Sequencing and analysis of Neanderthal genomic DNA. *Science* 314, 1113.

**CHAPTER 10 Figures 10-2a,b, 10-3** Coordinates from Sybyl; **Figure 10-4a** Dr. Alvin Telser/Visuals Unlimited, Inc.; **Figure 10-4b** Courtesy of Howard Goodman, Harvard Medical School, Department of Genetics; **Figure 10-6b** iStockphoto/Thinkstock; **p. 367** (Thudichum) From Drabkin, D.L. (1958) *Thudichum: Chemist of the Brain*, University of Pennsylvania Press, credited to Thudichum, J.L.W. (1898) *Briefe über öffentliche Gesundheitspflege: ihre bisherigen Leistungen und heutigen Aufgaben*, F. Pietzcker, Tübingen; **Box 10-1 Figure 2** Herbert A. Fischler, Isaac Albert Research Institute of the Kingsbrook Jewish Medical Center; **p. 371** (Vane, Bergström, and Samuelsson) Ira Wyman/Sygma/Corbis; **Figure 10-20b** Courtesy of Media Center, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **p. 375** (Dam) AP Photo/John Rooney; (Doisy) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 10-23** (cardinal) Dr. Dan Suda; (goldfinch) Richard Day/VIREO; **Figure 10-26** Christie, W.W. (1996) *Beginners' guide to mass spectrometry of fatty acids: 2. general purpose derivatives*. *Lipid Technol.* 8, 64.

**CHAPTER 11 Figure 11-1** Don W. Fawcett/Photo Researchers; **Figure 11-5** Data from Zachowski, A. (1993) Phospholipids in animal eukaryotic membranes: transverse asymmetry and movement. *Biochem. J.* 294, 1; **Figure 11-6** Adapted from van Meer, G. & de Kroon, A.I.P.M. (2011) Lipid map of the mammalian cell. *J. Cell Sci.* 124, 5; **Figure 11-8** Adapted from Marchesi, V.T., Furthmayr, H., & Tomita, M. (1976) The red cell membrane. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 45, 667; **Figure 11-10** PDB ID 2AT9, Mitsuoka, K., Hirai, T., Murata, K., Miyazawa, A., Kidera, A., Kimura, Y., & Fujiyoshi, Y. (1999) The structure of bacteriorhodopsin at 3.0 Å resolution based on electron crystallography: implication of the charge distribution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 286, 861; **Figure 11-11a** PDB ID 2B6O, Gonen, T., Cheng, Y., Sliz, P., Hiroaki, Y., Fujiyoshi, Y., Harrison, S.C., & Walz, T. (2005) Lipid-protein interactions in double-layered two-dimensional AQP0 crystals. *Nature* 438, 633; **Figure 11-11b** PDB ID 2BL2, Murata, T., Yamato, I., Kakinuma, Y., Leslie, A.G., & Walker, J.E. (2005) Structure of the rotor of the V-type Na<sup>+</sup>-ATPase from *Enterococcus hirae*. *Science* 308, 654; **Figure 11-13** PDB ID 1BL8, Doyle, D.A., Morais Cabral, J., Pfuetzner, R.A., Kuo, A., Gulbis, J.M., Cohen, S.L., Chait, B.T., & MacKinnon, R. (1998) The structure of the potassium channel: molecular basis of K<sup>+</sup> conduction and selectivity. *Science* 280, 69; PDB ID 1AF6, Wang, Y.F., Dutzler, R., Rizkallah, P.J., Rosenbusch, J.P., & Schirmer, T. (1997) Channel specificity: structural basis for sugar discrimination and differential flux rates in maltoporin. *J. Mol. Biol.* 272, 56; PDB ID 1QD5, Snijder, H.J., Ubarretxena-Belandia, I., Blaauw, M., Kalk, K.H., Verheij, H.M., Egmond, M.R., Dekker, N., & Dijkstra, B.W. (1999) Structural evidence for dimerization-regulated activation of an integral membrane phospholipase. *Nature* 401, 717; PDB ID 1QJ9, Vogt, J., & Schulz, G.E. (1999) The structure of the outer membrane protein OmpX from *Escherichia coli* reveals mechanisms of virulence. *Structure* 7, 1301; PDB ID 1PHO, Cowan, S.W., Schirmer, T., Rummel, G., Steiert, M., Ghosh, R., Paupit, R.A., Jansonius, J.N., & Rosenbusch, J.P. (1992) Crystal structures explain functional properties of two *E. coli* porins. *Nature* 358, 727; **Figure 11-14** PDB ID 1FEP, Buchanan, S.K., Smith, B.S., Venkatramani, L., Xia, D., Esser, L., Palnitkar, M., Chakraborty, R., van der Helm, D., & Deisenhofer, J. (1999) Crystal structure of the outer membrane active transporter FepA from *Escherichia coli*. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 6, 56; PDB ID 1QD5, Snijder, H.J., Ubarretxena-Belandia, I., Blaauw, M., Kalk, K.H., Verheij, H.M., Egmond, M.R., Dekker, N., & Dijkstra, B.W. (1999) Structural evidence for dimerization-regulated activation of an integral membrane phospholipase. *Nature* 401, 717; PDB ID 1MAL, Schirmer, T., Keller, T.A., Wang, Y.F., & Rosenbusch, J.P. (1995) Structural basis for sugar translocation through maltoporin channels at 3.1 Å resolution. *Science* 267, 512; **Figure 11-16** Heller, H., Schaefer, M., & Schulten, K. (1993) Molecular dynamics simulation of a bilayer of 200 lipids, in the gel and in the liquid-crystal phases. *J. Phys. Chem.* 97, 8343; **Figure 11-19** Courtesy of Takahiro Fujiwara, Ken Ritchie, Hideji Murakoshi, Ken Jacobson, and Akihiro Kusumi; **Figure 11-21b** Adapted from a micrograph courtesy of J. M. Edwardson, University of Cambridge, Department of Pharmacology; **Figure 11-22a** Courtesy of R. G. Parton. Reprinted with permission from Parton, R.G. & Simons, K. (2007) The multiple faces of caveolae. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 8, 185, Fig. 1a; **Figure 11-24a,b** Adapted from Qualmann, B., Koch, D., & Manfred Kessels, M. (2011) Let's go bananas: revisiting the endocytic BAR code. *EMBO J.* 30, 3501, Fig. 1; **Figure 11-24c** Adapted from Peter, B.J., Kent, H.M., Mills, I.G., Vallis, Y., Butler, P.J.G., Evans, P.R., & McMahon, H.T. (2004) BAR domains as sensors of membrane curvature: the amphiphysin BAR structure. *Science* 303, 495, Fig. 1A; **Figure 11-25** Adapted from Chen, Y.A. & Scheller, R.H. (2001) SNARE-mediated membrane fusion. *Nature* 2, 98; **Figure 11-29** Adapted from Gadsby, D.C. (2009) Ion channels versus ion pumps: the principal difference, in principle. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 10, 344, Fig. 1; **Figure 11-30a,c** Adapted from Mueckler, M. (1994) Facilitative glucose transporters. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 219, 713; **Box 11-1 Figure 1** Adapted from Lienhard, F.E., Slot, J.W., James, D.E., & Mueckler, M.M. (1992) How cells absorb glucose. *Sci. Am.* 266 (January), 86; **Figure 11-36a** Adapted from Bublitz, M., Poulsen, H., Preben Morth, J., & Nissen, P. (2010) In and out of the cation pumps: P-type

ATPase structure revisited. *Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol.* 20, 431, Fig. 1; **Figure 11-36b** PDB ID 1SU4, Toyoshima, C., Nakasako, M., Nomura, H., & Ogawa, H. (2000) Crystal structure of the calcium pump of sarcoplasmic reticulum at 2.6 angstrom resolution. *Nature* 405, 647; **Figure 11-36c** PDB ID 3KDP, Preben Morth, J., Pedersen, B.P., Toustrup-Jensen, M.S., Sorensen, T.L., Petersen, J., Andersen, J.P., Vilsen, B., & Nissen, P. (2007) Crystal structure of the sodium-potassium pump. *Nature* 450, 1043; PDB ID 3B8C, Pedersen, B.P., Buch-Pedersen, M.J., Preben Morth, J., Palmgren, M.G., & Nissen, P. (2007) Crystal structure of the plasma membrane proton pump. *Nature* 450, 1111; derived from PDB ID 3IXZ, Abe, K., Tani, K., Nishizawa, T., & Fujiyoshi, Y. (2009) Inter-subunit interaction of gastric H<sup>+</sup>, K<sup>+</sup>-ATPase prevents reverse reaction of the transport cycle. *EMBO J.* 28, 1637, modeled following PDB ID 3B8E, see citation for PDB ID 3KDP; **p. 411** (Skou) Courtesy of Information Office, University of Aarhus, Denmark; **Figure 11-37** Adapted from Kühlbrandt, W. (2004) Biology, structure and mechanism of P-type ATPases. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 5, 291; **Figure 11-40a** PDB ID 3G60, Aller, S.G., Yu, J., Ward, A., Weng, Y., Chittaboina, S., Zhuo, R., Harrell, P.M., Trinh, Y.T., Zhang, Q., Urbatsch, I.L., & Chang, G. (2009) Structure of P-glycoprotein reveals a molecular basis for poly-specific drug binding. *Science* 323, 1718; **Figure 11-40b** PDB ID 1L7V, Locher, K.P., Lee, A.T., & Rees, D.C. (2002) The *E. coli* BtuCD structure: a framework for ABC transporter architecture and mechanism. *Science* 296, 1091; **Figure 11-41c** Adapted from Rees, D.C., Johnson, E., & Lewinson, O. (2009) ABC transporters: the power to change. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 10, 218, Fig. 1; **Box 11-2 Figure 2** Tom Moninger, University of Iowa, Ames; **Figure 11-42a** PDB ID 1PV7, Abramson, J., Smirnova, I., Kasho, V., Verner, G., Kaback, H.R., & Iwata, S. (2003) Structure and mechanism of the lactose permease of *Escherichia coli*. *Science* 301, 610; **Figure 11-42b** PDB ID 2CFQ, Mirza, O., Guan, L., Verner, G., Iwata, S., & Kaback, H.R. (2006) Structural evidence for induced fit and a mechanism for sugar/H<sup>+</sup> symport in LacY. *EMBO J.* 25, 1177; **Figure 11-44** Coordinates prepared for The Virtual Museum of Minerals and Molecules, www.soils.wisc.edu/virtual\_museum, by Phillip Barak, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Soil Science, using data from Neupert-Laves, K. & Dobler, M. (1975) The crystal structure of a K<sup>+</sup> complex of valinomycin. *Helv. Chim. Acta* 58, 432; **p. 418** (Agre) Courtesy of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences; **Figure 11-45a** PDB ID 2B5F, Tornroth-Horsefield, S., Wang, Y., Hedfalk, K., Johanson, U., Karlsson, M., Tajkhorshid, E., Neutze, R., & Kjellbom, P. (2006) Structural mechanism of plant aquaporin gating. *Nature* 439, 688; **Figure 11-45b** Adapted from PDB ID 1J4N, Sui, H., Han, B.-G., Lee, J.K., Walian, P., & Jap, B.K. (2001) Structural basis of water-specific transport through the AQP1 water channel. *Nature* 414, 872; **p. 421** (Neher) Courtesy Boettcher-Gajewski/Max Planck Institut für Biophysikalische Chemie; (Sakmann) Courtesy Max Planck Institut für Neurobiologie; **Figure 11-46** Witzemann, V., Schwarz, H., Koenen, M., Berberich, C., Villarroel, A., Wernig, A., Brenner, H.R., & Sakmann, B. (1996) Acetylcholine receptor  $\epsilon$ -subunit deletion causes muscle weakness and atrophy in juvenile and adult mice. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 93, 13,286; **p. 422** (MacKinnon) Courtesy of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences; **Figure 11-47a,b** PDB ID 1BL8, Doyle, D.A., Cabral, J.M., Pfuetzner, R.A., Kuo, A., Gulbis, J.M., Cohen, S.L., Chait, B.T., & MacKinnon, R. (1998) The structure of the potassium channel: molecular basis of K<sup>+</sup> conduction and selectivity. *Science* 280, 69; **Figure 11-47c** Adapted from Yellen, G. (2002) The voltage-gated potassium channels and their relatives. *Nature* 419, 37, and PDB ID 1J95, Zhou, M., Morais-Cabral, J.H., Mann, S., & MacKinnon, R. (2001) Potassium channel receptor site for the inactivation gate and quaternary amine inhibitors. *Nature* 411, 657; **Figure 11-48a,b,d** PDB ID 2A79, Long, S.B., Campbell, E.B., & MacKinnon, R. (2005) Crystal structure of a mammalian voltage-dependent Shaker family K<sup>+</sup> channel. *Science* 309, 897; **Figure 11-48c** Adapted from Gandhi, C.S. & Isacoff, E.Y. (2005) Shedding light on membrane proteins. *Trends Neurosci.* 28, 476.

**CHAPTER 12 Figure 12-6b** PDB ID 1U7E, Kim, C., Xuong, N.-H., & Taylor, S.S. (2005) Crystal structure of a complex between the catalytic and regulatory (RI $\alpha$ ) subunits of PKA. *Science* 307, 690; **Box 12-2 Figure 1** (Gilman) Office of News and Publications, The University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center at Dallas; (Rodbell) Courtesy of Andrew Rodbell; **Box 12-2 Figure 2** PDB ID 5P21, Pai, E.F., Kregel, U., Petsko, G.A., Goody, R.S., Kabsch, W., & Wittinghofer, A. (1990) Refined crystal structure of the triphosphate conformation of H-ras p21 at 1.35 Å resolution: implications for the mechanism of GTP hydrolysis. *EMBO J.* 9, 2351; **Box 12-2 Figure 3** Adapted from Vetter, I.R. & Wittinghofer, A. (2001) The guanine nucleotide-binding switch in three dimensions. *Science* 294, 1300, Fig. 3; **Box 12-3 Figure 1** Chris Parks/ImageQuest Marine; **Box 12-3 Figure 2** Derived from PDB ID 1GFL, Yang, F., Moss, L.G., & Phillips, G.N., Jr. (1996) The molecular structure of green fluorescent protein. *Nat. Biotechnol.* 14, 1246; **Figure 12-11a** PDB ID 1CLL, Chattopadhyaya, R., Meador, W.E., Means, A.R., & Quijcho, F. (1992) A calmodulin structure refined at 1.7 angstroms resolution. *J. Mol. Biol.* 228, 1177; **Figure 12-11b,c** PDB ID 1CDL, Meador, W.E., Means, A.R., & Quijcho, F.A. (1992) Target enzyme recognition by calmodulin: 2.4 angstroms structure



- of a calmodulin-peptide complex. *Science* 257, 1251; **Figure 12-12a** Courtesy of Michael D. Cahalan, University of California, Irvine, Department of Physiology and Biophysics; **Figure 12-12b** Rooney, T.A., Sass, E.J., & Thomas, A.P. (1989) Characterization of cytosolic calcium oscillations induced by phenylephrine and vasopressin in single fura-2-loaded hepatocytes. *J. Biol. Chem.* 264, 17,131; **Figure 12-13a** PDB ID 3SN6, Rasmussen, S.G.F., DeVree, B.T., Zou, Y., Kruse, A.C., Chung, K.Y., Kobilka, T.S., Thian, F.S., Chae, P.S., Pardon, E., Calinski, D., et al. (2011) Crystal structure of the  $\beta_2$  adrenergic receptor-Gs protein complex. *Nature* 477, 549; **Figure 12-13b** PDB ID 4DKL, Manglik, A., Kruse, A.C., Kobilka, T.S., Thian, F.S., Mathiesen, J.M., Sunahara, R.K., Pardo, L., Weis, W.I., Kobilka, B.K., & Granier, S. (2012) Crystal structure of the  $\mu$ -opioid receptor bound to a morphinan antagonist. *Nature* 485, 321; **Figure 12-13c** PDB ID 3RZE, Shimamura, T., Shiroishi, M., Weyand, S., Tsujimoto, H., Winter, G., Katritch, V., Abagyan, R., Cherezov, V., Liu, W., Han, G.W., et al. (2011) Structure of the human histamine H1 receptor complex with doxepin. *Nature* 475, 65; **Figure 12-13d** PDB ID 3EML, Jaakola, V.P., Griffith, M.T., Hanson, M.A., Cherezov, V., Chien, E.Y., Lane, J.R., Ijzerman, A.P., & Stevens, R.C. (2008) The 2.6 angstrom crystal structure of a human  $A_{2A}$  adenosine receptor bound to an antagonist. *Science* 322, 1211; PDB ID 2VT4, Warne, A., Serrano-Vega, M.J., Baker, J.G., Moukhametzianov, R., Edwards, P.C., Henderson, R., Leslie, A.G.W., Tage, C.G., & Schertler, G.F.X. (2008) Structure of the  $\beta_1$ -adrenergic G protein-coupled receptor. *Nature* 454, 486; PDB ID 2RHI, Cherezov, V., Rosenbaum, D.M., Hanson, M.A., Rasmussen, S.G., Thian, F.S., Kobilka, T.S., Choi, H.J., Kuhn, P., Weis, W.I., Kobilka, B.K., & Stevens, R.C. (2007) High-resolution crystal structure of an engineered human  $\beta_2$ -adrenergic G protein-coupled receptor. *Science* 318, 1258; PDB ID 2Z73, Murakami, M. & Kouama, T. (2008) Crystal structure of squid rhodopsin. *Nature* 453, 363; PDB ID 1U19, Okada, T., Sugihara, M., Bondar, A.N., Eistner, M., Entel, P., & Buss, V. (2004) The retinal conformation and its environment in rhodopsin in light of a new 2.2 Å crystal structure. *J. Mol. Biol.* 342, 571; **Figure 12-14b** (insulin receptor) Derived from PDB ID 2DTG, McKern, N.M., Lawrence, M.C., Streltsov, V.A., Lou, M.-Z., Adams, T.E., Lovrecz, G.O., Elleman, T.C., Richards, K.M., Bentley, J.D., Pilling, P.A., et al. (2006) Structure of the insulin receptor ectodomain reveals a folded-over conformation. *Nature* 443, 218; (insulin) PDB ID 2CEU, Whittingham, J.L., Zhang, Y., Zakova, L., Dodson, E.J., Turkenburg, J.P., & Dodson, G.G. (2006) 1222 crystal form of despentapeptide (B26-B30) insulin provides new insights into the properties of monomeric insulin. *Acta Crystallogr. D Biol. Crystallogr.* 62, 505; **Figure 12-14c** PDB ID 1IRK, Hubbard, S.R., Wei, L., Ellis, L., & Hendrickson, W.A. (1994) Crystal structure of the tyrosine kinase domain of the human insulin receptor. *Nature* 372, 746; **Figure 12-14d** PDB ID 1IR3, Hubbard, S.R. (1997) Crystal structure of the activated insulin receptor tyrosine kinase in complex with peptide substrate and ATP analog. *EMBO J.* 16, 5572; **Figure 12-21** PDB ID 1SHC, Zhou, M.M., Ravichandran, K.S., Olejniczak, E.F., Petros, A.M., Meadows, R.P., Sattler, M., Harlan, J.E., Wade, W.S., Burakoff, S.J., & Fesik, S.W. (1995) Structure and ligand recognition of the phosphotyrosine binding domain of Shc. *Nature* 378, 584; **Figure 12-23** Adapted from Pawson, T., Gish, G.D., & Nash, P. (2001) SH2 domains, interaction modules and cellular wiring. *Trends Cell Biol.* 11, 504, Fig. 5; **Figure 12-24** Adapted from Good, M.C., Zalatan, J.G., & Lim, W.A. (2011) Scaffold proteins: hubs for controlling the flow of cellular information. *Science* 332, 680, Fig. 2E; **Figure 12-27a,c,d** Adapted from Taylor, R. (1994) Evolutions: the voltage-gated sodium channel. *J. NIH Res.* 6, 112; **Figure 12-27b** PDB ID 3RW0, Payandeh, J., Scheuer, T., Zheng, N., & Catterall, W.A. (2011) The crystal structure of a voltage-gated  $Na^+$  channel. *Nature* 475, 353; **Figure 12-28a,b** Adapted from Changeux, J.P. (1993) Chemical signaling in the brain. *Sci. Am.* 269 (November), 58; **Figure 12-28c,e** PDB ID 1UV6, Celie, P.H.N., Van Rossum-Fikkert, S.E., Van Dijk, W.J., Brejc, K., Smit, A.B., & Sixma, T.K. (2004) Nicotine and carbamylcholine binding to nicotinic acetylcholine receptors as studied in AchBP crystal structures. *Neuron* 41, 907; **Figure 12-29** Adapted from Shattil, S.J., Kim, C., & Ginsberg, M.H. (2010) The final steps of integrin activation: the end game. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 11, 288, Box 2; **Figure 12-34** Adapted from Ouaked, F., Rozhon, W., Lecourieux, D., & Hirt, H. (2003) A MAPK pathway mediates ethylene signaling in plants. *EMBO J.* 22, 1282; **Figure 12-35** Adapted from Tichtinsky, G., Vanoothuyse, V., Cock, J.M., & Gaude, T. (2003) Making inroads into plant receptor kinase signalling pathways. *Trends Plant Sci.* 8, 231, Fig. 1; **Figure 12-38** PDB ID 1BAC, Chou, K.-C., Caracci, L., Maggiora, G.M., Parodi, L.A., & Schulz, M.W. (1992) An energy-based approach to packing the 7-helix bundle of bacteriorhodopsin. *Protein Sci.* 1, 810; **Figure 12-40** Adapted from Nathans, J. (1989) The genes for color vision. *Sci. Am.* 260 (February), 42; **Box 12-4 Figure 1** Courtesy of Professor J. D. Mollon, Cambridge University, Department of Experimental Psychology; **Figure 12-45a** PDB ID 1HCK, Schulze-Gahmen, U., De Bondt, H.L., & Kim, S.-H. (1996) High-resolution crystal structures of human cyclin-dependent kinase 2 with and without ATP: bound waters and natural ligand as guides for inhibitor design. *J. Med. Chem.* 39, 4540; **Figure 12-45b** PDB ID 1FIN, Jeffrey, P.D., Russo, A.A., Polyak, K., Gibbs, E., Hurwitz, J., Massague, J., & Pavletich, N.P. (1995) Mechanism of Cdk activation revealed by the structure of a cyclin a-Cdk2 complex. *Nature* 376, 313; **Figure 12-45c** PDB ID 1JST, Russo, A.A., Jeffrey, P.D., & Pavletich, N.P. (1996) Structural basis of cyclin-dependent kinase activation by phosphorylation. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 3, 696; **Figure 12-46** Data from Pines, J. (1999) Four-dimensional control of the cell cycle. *Nat. Cell Biol.* 1, E73; **Box 12-5 Figure 1** CNRI/Photo Researchers; **Box 12-5 Figure 2** PDB ID 1S9I, Ohren, J.F., Chen, H., Pavlovsky, A., Whitehead, C., Zhang, E., Kuffa, P., Yan, C., McConnell, P., Spessard, C., Banotai, C., et al. (2004) Structures of human MAP kinase kinase 1 (MEK1) and MEK2 describe novel noncompetitive kinase inhibition. *Nat. Struct. Mol. Biol.* 11, 1192; **Box 12-5 Figure 3a** PDB ID 1IEP, Nagar, B., Bornmann, W., Pellicena, P., Schindler, T., Veach, D.R., Miller, W.T., Clarkson, B., & Kuriyan, J. (2002) Crystal structures of the kinase domain of c-Abl in complex with the small molecule inhibitors PD173955 and imatinib (STI-571). *Cancer Res.* 62, 4236; **Box 12-5 Figure 3b** PDB ID 1M17, Stamos, J., Sliwkowski, M.X., & Eigenbrot, C. (2002) Structure of the epidermal growth factor receptor kinase domain alone and in complex with a 4-anilinoquinazoline inhibitor. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 46,265; **Box 12-5 Figure 3c** PDB ID 1S9I, see citation for Box 12-5 Figure 2; **Box 12-5 Figure 3d** PDB ID 2A4L, De Azevedo, W.F., Leclerc, S., Meijer, L., Havlicek, L., Strnad, M., & Kim, S.H. (1997) Inhibition of cyclin-dependent kinases by purine analogues: crystal structure of human cdk2 complexed with roscovitine. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 243, 518; **Figure 12-51** Adapted from Markowitz, S.D. & Bertagnolli, M.M. (2009) Molecular basis of colorectal cancer. *N. Engl. J. Med.* 361, 2449, Fig. 2.
- CHAPTER 13 p. 505** (Lavoisier) INTERFOTO/Alamy; p. 506 © Sidney Harris; **Figure 13-7** Adapted from Layer, G., Heinz, D.W., Hahn, D., & Schubert, W.-D. (2004) Structure and function of radical SAM enzymes. *Curr. Opin. Chem. Biol.* 8, 472, Fig. 4; **Box 13-1** (firefly) Cathy Keifer/Fotolia; **Figure 13-25** PDB ID 3LDH, White, J.L., Hackert, M.L., Buehner, M., Adams, M.J., Ford, G.C., Lentz, P.J., Jr., Smiley, I.E., Steindel, S.J., & Rossmann, M.G. (1976) A comparison of the structures of apo dogfish M4 lactate dehydrogenase and its ternary complexes. *J. Mol. Biol.* 102, 759; p. 535 (Strong, Elvehjem) Courtesy of University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Biochemistry; (Woolley) Rockefeller Archive Center.
- CHAPTER 14 p. 544** (von Euler-Chelpin) Austrian Archives/Corbis; (Embsden) Courtesy of Institut für Biochemie I: Molekulare Bioenergetik, Universitätsklinikum Frankfurt, ZBC; (Meyerhof) Hulton-Deutsch Collection/Corbis; p. 548 (Harden) Hulton Archives/Getty Images; (Young) Courtesy of Medical History Museum, The University of Melbourne; p. 555 (Warburg) Hulton Archive/ Getty Images; **Box 14-1 Figure 3** ISM/Phototake; **Box 14-2** Fritz Prenzel/Animals Animals; **Box 14-3 Figure 1** Charles O'Rear/Corbis.
- CHAPTER 15 Figure 15-1** www.genome.ad.jp/kegg/pathway/map/map01100.html; **Figures 15-3, 15-4** Adapted from Bennett, B.D., Kimball E.H., Gao, M., Osterhout, R., Van Dien, S., & Rabinowitz, J.D. (2009) Absolute metabolite concentrations and implied enzyme active site occupancy in *Escherichia coli*. *Nat. Chem. Biol.* 5, 593, Figs 1 and 2; p. 596 (Buchner) The Nobel Foundation; **Figure 15-9** Data from Torres, N.V., Mateo, F., Melendez-Hevia, E., & Kacser, H. (1986) Kinetics of metabolic pathways: a system in vitro to study the control of flux. *Biochem. J.* 234, 169; **Box 15-1 Figure 2** Fell, D. (1997) *Understanding the Control of Metabolism*, Portland, London, p. 103; **Figure 15-16a** PDB ID 1PFK, Shirakihara, Y. & Evans, P.R. (1988) Crystal structure of the complex of phosphofructokinase from *Escherichia coli* with its reaction products. *J. Mol. Biol.* 204, 973; **Figure 15-20a** PDB ID 2NPP, Xu, Y., Xing, Y., Chen, Y., Chao, Y., Lin, Z., Fan, E., Yu, J.W., Strack, S., Jeffrey, P.D., & Shi, Y. (2006) Structure of the protein phosphatase 2A holoenzyme. *Cell* 127, 1239; **Figure 15-25** Adapted from Chakravarty, K., Cassuto, H., Reshef, L., & Hanson, R.W. (2005) *Crit. Rev. Biochem. Mol. Biol.* 40, 133, Fig. 2; **Figure 15-26** BCC Microimaging, reproduced with permission; p. 615 (Leloir) AP Photo/John Lindsay; **Box 15-4** (Coris) AP; **Figure 15-34** PDB ID 1LL2, Gibbons, B.J., Roach, P.J., & Hurley, T.D. (2002) Crystal structure of the autocatalytic initiator of glycogen biosynthesis, glycogenin. *J. Mol. Biol.* 319, 463; p. 621 (Sutherland) Case Western Reserve University School of Medicine/National Institute of Health.
- CHAPTER 16 p. 633** (Krebs) Keystone Pictures USA/Alamy; **Figure 16-5a,b** Courtesy of Dr. Z. Hong Zhou, University of Texas-Houston Medical School, Department of Pathology and Laboratory Medicine; **Figure 16-8a** PDB ID 5CSC, Liao, D.-I., Karpusas, M., & Remington, S.J. (1991) Crystal structure of an open conformation of citrate synthase from chicken heart at 2.8-Å resolution. *Biochemistry* 30, 6031; **Figure 16-8b** PDB ID 5CTS, Karpusas, M., Branchaud, B., & Remington, S.J. (1990) Proposed mechanism for the condensation reaction of citrate synthase: 1.9-Å structure of the ternary complex with oxaloacetate and carboxymethyl coenzyme A. *Biochemistry* 29, 2213; **Figure 16-9** Adapted from Remington, J.S. (1992) Mechanisms of citrate synthase and related enzymes (triose phosphate isomerase and mandelate racemase). *Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol.* 2, 730; **Box 16-1 Figure 1** Adapted from Eisenstein, R.S. (2000) Iron regulatory proteins and the molecular control of mammalian iron metabolism. *Annu. Rev. Nutr.* 20, 637, Fig. 1; **Box 16-1 Figure 2a** PDB ID 2B3Y, Dupuy, J., Volbeda, A., Carpentier,

- P., Darnault, C., Moulis, J.M., & Fontecilla-Camps, J.C. (2006) Crystal structure of human iron regulatory protein 1 as cytosolic aconitase. *Structure* 14, 129; **Box 16-1 Figure 2b** PDB ID 2IPY, Walden, W.E., Selezneva, A.I., Dupuy, J., Volbeda, A., Fontecilla-Camps, J.C., Theil, E.C., & Volz, K. (2006) Structure of dual function iron regulatory protein 1 complexed with ferritin IRE-RNA. *Science* 314, 1903; **Figure 16-13b** PDB ID 1SCU, Wolodko, W.T., Fraser, M.E., James, M.N.G., & Bridger, W.A. (1994) The crystal structure of succinyl-CoA synthetase from *Escherichia coli* at 2.5-Å resolution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 269, 10,883; **Figure 16-23** Richard N. Trlease, Arizona State University, Department of Botany.
- CHAPTER 17 Box 17-1** Stouffer Productions/Animals Animals; **Box 17-2** (Hodgkin) The Nobel Foundation.
- CHAPTER 18 Figure 18-5c,d,e** PDB ID 1AJS, Rhee, S., Silva, M.M., Hyde, C.C., Rogers, P.H., Metzler, C.M., Metzler, D.E., & Arnone, A. (1997) Refinement and comparisons of the crystal structures of pig cytosolic aspartate aminotransferase and its complex with 2-methylaspartate. *J. Biol. Chem.* 272, 17, 293.
- CHAPTER 19 p. 732** (Lehninger) Alan Mason Chesney Medical Archives of The Johns Hopkins Medical Institutions; **Figure 19-2b** Quest/Photo Researchers; **Figure 19-2c** Dr. Donald Fawcett/Visuals Unlimited, Inc.; **Figure 19-5d** PDB ID 1FRD, Jacobson, B.L., Chae, Y.K., Markley, J.L., Rayment, I., & Holden, H.M. (1993) Molecular structure of the oxidized, recombinant, heterocyst (2Fe-2S) ferredoxin from *Anabaena* 7120 determined to 1.7 Å resolution. *Biochemistry* 32, 6788; **Figure 19-9** PDB ID 3M9S, Efremov, R.G., Baradaran, R., & Sazanov, L.A. (2010) The architecture of respiratory complex I. *Nature* 465, 441; **Figure 19-10** PDB ID 1ZOY, Sun, F., Huo, X., Zhai, Y., Wang, A., Xu, J., Su, D., Bartlam, M., & Rao, Z. (2005) Crystal structure of mitochondrial respiratory membrane protein Complex II. *Cell* 121, 1043; **Figure 19-11** PDB ID 1BGY, Iwata, S., Lee, J.W., Okada, K., Lee, J.K., Iwata, M., Rasmussen, B., Link, T.A., Ramaswamy, S., & Jap, B.K. (1998) Complete structure of the 11-subunit bovine mitochondrial cytochrome *bc*<sub>1</sub> complex. *Science* 281, 64; **Figure 19-13** PDB ID 1OCC, Tsukihara, T., Aoyama, H., Yamashita, E., Tomizaki, T., Yamaguchi, H., Shinzawa-Itoh, K., Nakashima, R., Yaono, R., & Yoshikawa, S. (1996) The whole structure of the 13-subunit oxidized cytochrome *c* oxidase at 2.8 Å. *Science* 272, 1136; **Figure 19-14** Adapted from Williams, R.J.P. (1995) *Nature* 378, 235, a correction to Williams, R.J.P. (1995) Purpose of proton pathways. *Nature* 376, 643; **Figure 19-15a,b** Courtesy of Egbert Boekema. Reprinted with permission from Heinemeyer, J., Braun, H.-P., Boekema, E.J., & Kouril, R. (2007) A structural model of the cytochrome *c* reductase/oxidase supercomplex from yeast mitochondria. *J. Biol. Chem.* 282, 12,240, Figs 4A and 5A; **Figure 19-16** PDB ID 3M9S, 1ZOY, 1BGY, and 1OCC; see citations for Figures 19-9, 19-10, 19-11, and 19-13; PDB ID 1HRC, Bushnell, G.W., Louie, G.V., & Brayner, G.D. (1990) High-resolution three-dimensional structure of horse heart cytochrome *c*. *J. Mol. Biol.* 214, 585; **Box 19-1 Figure 1 D** Cavagnaro/Visuals Unlimited; **p. 748** (Mitchell) AP/Wide World Photos; **p. 749** (Lardy) Courtesy of Department of Biochemistry, University of Wisconsin-Madison; **p. 750** (Racker) Courtesy of E. Racker; **Figure 19-23b** PDB ID 1BMF, Abrahams, J.P., Leslie, A.G., Lutter, R., & Walker, J.E. (1994) Structure at 2.8 Å resolution of F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase from bovine heart mitochondria. *Nature* 370, 621; **p. 752** (Walker) Courtesy of Professor John E. Walker; (Boyer) AP Photo/Lacy Atkins; **Figure 19-25b** PDB ID 1BMF, see citation for Figure 19-23b; PDB ID 1JNV, Hausrath, A.C., Capaldi, R.A., & Matthews, B.W. (2001) The conformation of the  $\epsilon$ - and  $\gamma$ -subunits within the *Escherichia coli* F<sub>1</sub> ATPase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 276, 47,227; **Figure 19-25c** PDB ID 1BMF, see citation for Figure 19-23b; PDB ID 1JNV, see citation for Figure 19-23b; PDB ID 2A7U, Wilkens, S., Borchardt, D., Weber, J., & Senior, A.E. (2005) Structural characterization of the interaction of the  $\delta$  and  $\alpha$  subunits of the *Escherichia coli* F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub>-ATP synthase by NMR spectroscopy. *Biochemistry* 44, 11,786; PDB ID 2CLY, Kane Dickson, V., Silvester, J.A., Fearnley, I.M., Leslie, A.G.W., & Walker, J.E. (2006) On the structure of the stator of the mitochondrial ATP synthase. *EMBO J.* 25, 2911; PDB ID 1C17, Rastogi, V.K. & Girvin, M.E. (1999) Structural changes linked to proton translocation by subunit *c* of the ATP synthase. *Nature* 402, 263; PDB ID 1B9U, Dmitriev, O., Jones, P.C., Jiang, W., & Fillingame, R.H. (1999) Structure of the membrane domain of subunit *b* of the *Escherichia coli* F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub> ATP synthase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 274, 15,598; PDB ID 1YCE, Meier, T., Polzer, P., Diederichs, K., Welte, W., & Dimroth, P. (2005) Structure of the rotor ring of F-type Na<sup>+</sup>-ATPase from *Ilyobacter tartaricus*. *Science* 308, 659; **Figure 19-25d** PDB ID 1C17 and PDB ID 1YCE, see citations for Figure 19-25c; **Figure 19-27 (left)** Adapted from Sambongi, Y., Iko, Y., Tanabe, M., Omote, H., Iwamoto-Kihara, A., Ueda, I., Yanagida, T., Wada, Y., & Futai, M. (1999) Mechanical rotation of the *c* subunit oligomer in ATP synthase (F<sub>1</sub>F<sub>0</sub>): direct observation. *Science* 286, 1722-1724; **Figure 19-27 (right)** Courtesy of Ryohei Yasuda and Kazuhiko Kinoshita, from Yasuda, R., Noji, H., Kinoshita, K., Jr., & Yoshida, M. (1998) F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase is a highly efficient molecular motor that rotates with discrete 120° steps. *Cell* 93, 1117; **Figures 19-28, 19-29a,b,c,d, 19-33** PDB ID 1OHH, Cabezon, E., Montgomery, M.G., Leslie, A.G.W., & Walker, J.E. (2003) The structure of bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase in complex with its regulatory protein IF1. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 10, 744; **Figure 19-34** Adapted from Harris, D.A. (1995) *Bioenergetics at a Glance*, Blackwell Science, London, p. 36; **Figure 19-37** Don W. Fawcett/Photo Researchers; **Figure 19-39** Adapted from Riedl, S.J. & Salvesen, G.S. (2007) The apoptosome: signaling platform of cell death. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 8, 409, Fig. 3; **Figure 19-40a** Morris, M.A. (1990) Mitomutations in neuro-ophthalmological diseases: a review. *J. Clin. Neuroophthalmol.* 10, 159; **Figure 19-40b** From Wallace, D., Zheng, X., Lott, M.T., Shoffner, J.M., Hodge, J.A., Kelley, R.I., Epstein, C.M., & Hopkins, L.C. (1988) Familial mitochondrial encephalomyopathy (MERRF): genetic, pathophysiological, and biochemical characterization of a mitochondrial DNA disease. *Cell* 55, 601; **Figure 19-42** Michael W. Davidson, Florida State University; **Figure 19-43b** Courtesy of Rob Taylor. Reprinted with permission from Taylor, R.W. & Turnbull, D.M. (2005) Mitochondrial DNA mutations in human disease. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 6, 389, Fig. 2a; **Figure 19-47b** Biological Photo Service; **Figure 19-51** PDB ID 2BHW, Standfuss, J., Terwisscha van Scheltinga, A.C., Lamborghini, M., & Kuhlbrandt, W. (2005) Mechanisms of photoprotection and nonphotochemical quenching in pea light-harvesting complex at 2.5 Å resolution. *EMBO J.* 24, 919; **Figures 19-52, 19-56a,b, 19-62b, 19-63, 19-68** Adapted from Heldt, H.-W. (1997) *Plant Biochemistry and Molecular Biology*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, pp. 57, 62, 63, 100, 101, 133; **Figure 19-57** PDB ID 1PRC, Deisenhofer, J., Epp, O., Sinning, I., & Michel, H. (1995) Crystallographic refinement at 2.3 Å resolution and refined model of the photosynthetic reaction center from *Rhodospseudomonas viridis*. *J. Mol. Biol.* 246, 429; **Figure 19-59** Adapted from Rutherford, A.W. & Faller, P. (2001) The heart of photosynthesis in glorious 3D. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* 26, 341, Fig. 1; **Figure 19-60a** Adapted from Kuhlbrandt, W. (2001) Structural biology: chlorophylls galore. *Nature* 411, 896, Fig. 1; **Figure 19-60b,c** PDB ID 1JBO, Nield, J., Rizkallah, P.J., Barber, J., & Chayen, N.E. (2003) The 1.45Å three-dimensional structure of *c*-phycoerythrin from the thermophilic cyanobacterium *Synechococcus elongatus*. *J. Struct. Biol.* 141, 149; **Figure 19-61a,b** PDB ID 1FV5, Kurisu, G., Zhang, H., Smith, J.L., & Cramer, W.A. (2003) Structure of the cytochrome *b6f* complex of oxygenic photosynthesis: tuning the cavity. *Science* 302, 1009; **Figure 19-62a** PDB ID 2AXT, Loll, B., Kern, J., Saenger, W., Zouni, A., & Biesiadka, J. (2005) Towards complete cofactor arrangement in the 3.0 Å resolution structure of photosystem II. *Nature* 438, 1040; PDB ID 2E74, Yamashita, E., Zhang, H., & Cramer, W.A. (2007) Structure of the cytochrome *b6f* complex: quinone analogue inhibitors as ligands of heme *c<sub>n</sub>*. *J. Mol. Biol.* 370, 39; PDB ID 1A70, Binda, C., Coda, A., Aliverti, A., Zanetti, G., & Mattevi, A. (1998) Structure of the mutant E92K of [2Fe-2S] ferredoxin I from *Spinacia oleracea* at 1.7 Å resolution. *Acta Crystallogr. D Biol. Crystallogr.* 54, 1353; PDB ID 1AG6, Xue, Y., Okvist, M., Hansson, O., & Young, S. (1998) Crystal structure of spinach plastocyanin at 1.7 Å resolution. *Protein Sci.* 7, 2099; PDB ID 2001, Amunts, A., Drory, O., & Nelson, N. (2007) The structure of a plant photosystem I supercomplex at 3.4 Å resolution. *Nature* 447, 58; PDB ID 1Q60, Deng, Z., Aliverti, A., Zanetti, G., Arakaki, A.K., Ottado, J., Orellano, E.G., Calcaterra, N.B., Ceccarelli, E.A., Carrillo, N., & Karplus, P.A. (1999) A productive NADP<sup>+</sup> binding mode of ferredoxin-NADP<sup>+</sup> reductase revealed by protein engineering and crystallographic studies. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 6, 847; PDB ID 1Q01, see citation for Figure 19-25d; **Figure 19-64b** PDB ID 3ARC, Umena, Y., Kawakami, K., Shen, J.-R., & Kamiya, N. (2011) Crystal structure of oxygen-evolving photosystem II at a resolution of 1.9 Å. *Nature* 473, 55; **p. 786** (Arnon) University of California, Berkeley; (Jagendorf) Cornell University; **Figure 19-67** Miller, S.R., Augustine, S., Le Olson, T., Blankenship, R.E., Selker, J., & Wood, A.M. (2005) Discovery of a free-living chlorophyll *d*-producing cyanobacterium with a hybrid proteobacterial/cyanobacterial small-subunit rRNA gene. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 102, 850, Fig. 2; **Figure 19-69a** PDB ID 1C8R, Luecke, H., Schobert, B., Richter, H.-T., Cartailler, J.-P., & Lanyi, J.K. (1999) Structural changes in bacteriorhodopsin during ion transport at 2 Å resolution. *Science* 286, 255; **Figure 19-69b** Adapted from Gennis, R.B. & Ebrey, T.G. (1999) Proton pump caught in the act. *Science* 286, 252.
- CHAPTER 20 Figure 20-1** PhotoDisc; **p. 800** (Calvin) Ted Spiegel/Corbis; **Figure 20-2** Ken Wagner/Visuals Unlimited; **Figure 20-5a** PDB ID 8RUC, Andersson, I. (1996) Large structures at high resolution: the 1.6 Å crystal structure of spinach ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase complexed with 2-carboxyarabinitol bisphosphate. *J. Mol. Biol.* 259, 160; **Figure 20-5b** PDB ID 9RUB, Lundqvist, T. & Schneider, G. (1991) Crystal structure of activated ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase complexed with its substrate, ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate. *J. Biol. Chem.* 266, 12,604; **Figure 20-6** PDB ID 1RCX, Taylor, T.C. & Andersson, I. (1997) The structure of the complex between rubisco and its natural substrate ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate. *J. Mol. Biol.* 265, 432; **Figure 20-18** Halliwell, B. (1984) *Chloroplast Metabolism: The Structure and Function of Chloroplasts in Green Leaf Cells*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, p. 97; **Figure 20-23a** Ray Evert, University of Wisconsin-Madison, Department of Botany; **Box 20-1 Figure 2** Adapted from Jansson, C., Wulfschlegel, S.D., Kalluri, U.C., & Tuskan, G.A. (2010) Phytosequestration:

carbon biosequestration by plants and the prospects of genetic engineering. *BioScience* 60, 683, Fig. 1; **Figure 20–28** (cellulose) Ken Wagner/Visuals Unlimited; art adapted from Becker, W. M. & Deamer, D.W. (1991) *The World of the Cell*, 2nd edn, The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Inc., Redwood City, CA, p. 60, Fig. 3–20; **Figure 20–29 inset** Courtesy of Mark J. Grimson, Texas Tech University, and Candace H. Haigler, North Carolina State University; **p. 830 (problem 19)** Courtesy of Elena V. Voznesenskaya, Vincent R. Franceschi, Olavi Kuirats, Elena G. Artyusheva, Helmut Freitag, and Gerald E. Edwards.

**CHAPTER 21 Figure 21–3a** PDB ID 2CF2, Maier, T., Jenni, S., & Ban, N. (2006) Architecture of mammalian fatty acid synthase at 4.5 Å resolution. *Science* 311, 1258; **Figure 21–3b** PDB IDs 2UV9, 2UVA, 2UVB, and 2UVC, Jenni, S., Leibundgut, M., Boehringer, D., Frick, C., Mikolasek, B., & Ban, N. (2007) Structure of fungal fatty acid synthase and implications for iterative substrate shuttling. *Science* 316, 254; **Figure 21–11b** Daniel Lane, The Johns Hopkins University, School of Medicine; **p. 853** (Kennedy) Harvard Medical School; **Figure 21–28** Adapted from Carman, G.M. & Han, G.-S. (2011) Regulation of phospholipid synthesis in the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 80, 859, Fig. 2; **p. 863** (Bloch, Lynen, Cornforth) AP/Wide World Photos; (Popják) *Arterioscler. Thromb. Vasc. Biol.* 19, 830–831, 1999, ©1999 Wolters Kluwer Health; **Figure 21–39a** ApoB-100 model from Johs, A., Hammel, M., Waldner, I., May, R.P., Laggner, P., & Prassl, R. (2006) Modular structure of solubilized human apolipoprotein B-100: low resolution model revealed by small angle neutron scattering. *J. Biol. Chem.* 281, 19,732; **Figure 21–39b** Courtesy of Robert L. Hamilton and the Arteriosclerosis Specialized Center of Research, University of California, San Francisco; **p. 868** (Brown and Goldstein) Courtesy of Michael Brown and Joseph Goldstein, University of Texas Southwestern Medical Center; **Figure 21–44** Adapted from Raghov, R., Yellaturu, C., Deng, X., Park, E.A., & Elam, M.B. (2008) SREBPs: the crossroads of physiological and pathological lipid homeostasis. *Trends Endocrinol. Metab.* 19, 65, Fig. 2; **Figure 21–45** Adapted from Calkin, A.C. & Tontonoz, P. (2012) Transcriptional integration of metabolism by the nuclear sterol-activated receptors LXR and FXR. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 13, 213, Fig. 1; **Figure 21–46** Adapted from Maxfield, F.R. & Tabas, I. (2005) Role of cholesterol and lipid organization in disease. *Nature* 438, 612, Fig. 3; **Box 21–3** (Endo) Courtesy of Akira Endo, Ph.D.; (Alberts) Courtesy of Alfred W. Alberts; (Vagelos) Courtesy of P. Roy Vagelos. **Figure 21–47** Adapted from Tall, A.R., Yan-Charvet, L., Terasaka, N., Pagler, T., & Wang, N. (2008) HDL, ABC transporters, and cholesterol efflux: implications for the treatment of atherosclerosis. *Cell Metab.* 7, 365, Fig. 1.

**CHAPTER 22 Box 22–1 Figures 1, 2** Adapted from van Niftrik, L.A., Fuerst, J.A., Damsté, J.S.S., Kuenen, J.G., Jetten, M.S.M., & Strous, M. (2004) The anammoxosome: an intracytoplasmic compartment in anammox bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 233, 10, Figs 4 and 3; **Box 22–1 Figure 3** Courtesy of John Fuerst. Reprinted with permission from Lindsay, M.R., Webb, R.I., Strous, M., Jetten, M.S., Butler, M.K., Forde, R.J., & Fuerst, J.A. (2001) Cell compartmentalisation in planctomycetes: novel types of structural organisation for the bacterial cell. *Arch. Microbiol.* 175, 421, Fig. 6A; **Figure 22–3** PDB ID 1FP6, Jang, S.B., Seefeldt, L.C., & Peters, J.W. (2000) Insights into nucleotide signal transduction in nitrogenase: structure of an iron protein with MgADP bound. *Biochemistry* 39, 14,745; PDB ID 1M1N, Einsle, O., Tezcan, F.A., Andrade, S.L., Schmid, B., Yoshida, M., Howard, J.B., & Rees, D.C. (2002) *Science* 297, 1696; **Figure 22–5** Adapted from Seefeldt, L.C., Hoffman, B.M., & Dean, D.R. (2009) Mechanism of Mo-dependent nitrogenase. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 78, 701, Fig. 9; **Figure 22–6a (including inset)** Wally Eberhart/Visuals Unlimited; **Figure 22–6b** Jeremy Burgess/Photo Researchers; **Figure 22–7** PDB ID 2GLS, Yamashita, M.M., Almasy, R.J., Janson, C.A., Cascio, D., & Eisenberg, D. (1989) Refined atomic model of glutamine synthetase at 3.5 Å resolution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 264, 17,681; **Figure 22–20b** PDB ID 1KFJ, Kulik, V., Weyand, M., Seidel, R., Niks, D., Arac, D., Dunn, M.F., & Schlichting, I. (2002) On the role of  $\alpha$ Thr183 in the allosteric regulation and catalytic mechanism of tryptophan synthase. *J. Mol. Biol.* 324, 677; **p. 912** (Buchanan) Courtesy of Massachusetts Institute of Technology Museum Collection; **Figure 22–39** PDB ID 1M6V, Thoden, J.B., Huang, X., Raushel, F.M., & Holden, H.M. (2002) Carbamoyl-phosphate synthetase: creation of an escape route for ammonia. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 39,722; Jim Thoden and Hazel Holden, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry and Enzyme Institute, provided preliminary data for the channel path; **Figure 22–42a** Thelander, L. & Reichard, P. (1979) Reduction of ribonucleotides. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 48, 133; **Figures 22–42b,c, 22–45** PDB ID 3UUS, Ando, N., Brignole, E.J., Zimanyi, C.M., Funk, M.A., Yokoyama, K., Asturias, F.J., Stubbe, J., & Drennan, C.L. (2001) Structural interconversions modulate activity of *Escherichia coli* ribonucleotide reductase. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 108, 21,046; **p. 923** (Elion and Hitchings) Courtesy of Kathy Bendo Hitchings.

**CHAPTER 23 Box 23–1 Figure 1** Allen, F.N. & Sherrill, J.W. (1922) Clinical observations with insulin. I. The use of insulin in diabetic treatment. *J. Metabol.*

*Res.* II, 804. Photo courtesy of Ebling Library, University of Wisconsin–Madison; **Figure 23–15c,d** Dr. Fred Hossler/Visuals Unlimited, Inc.; **Figure 23–16b** Christensen, C.R., Clark, P.B., & Morton, K.A. (2006) Reversal of hypermetabolic brown adipose tissue in F-18 FDG PET imaging. *Clin. Nucl. Med.* 31, 193, Fig. 2. © Wolters Kluwer Health; **Box 23–2 Figure 1** Adapted from Schlattner, U., Tokarska-Schlattner, M., & Wallimann, T. (2006) Mitochondrial creatine kinase in human health and disease. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1762, 164, Fig. 1; **Box 23–2 Figure 3** Photodisc/Getty Images; **Figure 23–18** Reprinted with permission from Blei, M.L., Conley, K.E., & Kushmerick, M.J. (1993) Separate measures of ATP utilization and recovery in human skeletal muscle. *J. Physiol.* 465, 210, Fig. 4; **Figure 23–20** D. W. Fawcett/Photo Researchers; **Figure 23–22** Courtesy of M. L. Thomas, H. C. Sing, G. Belenky, Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, U.S. Army Medical Research Materiel Command, Division of Neuropsychiatry; **Figure 23–28b** Coordinates courtesy of Frances M. Ashcroft, Oxford University, used with permission of S. Haider and M. S. P. Sansom to re-create a model published in Antcliff, J.F., Haider, S., Proks, P., Sansom, M.S.P., & Ashcroft, F.M. (2005) Functional analysis of a structural model of the ATP-binding site of the  $K_{ATP}$  channel Kir6.2 subunit. *EMBO J.* 24, 229; **Figure 23–31** Adapted from Cahill, G.F., Jr. (2006) Fuel metabolism in starvation. *Annu. Rev. Nutr.* 26, 1, Fig. 2; **Figure 23–33** John Sholtis, The Rockefeller University, New York; **Figure 23–34** Adapted from Ezzell, C. (1995) Fat times for obesity research: tons of new information, but how does it all fit together? *J. NIH Res.* 7, 39; **Figure 23–36** Adapted from Auwerx, J. & Staels, B. (1998) Leptin. *Lancet* 351, 737; **Figure 23–39** Adapted from <http://web.instate.edu/thcme/mwking/ampk.html> and Steinberg, G.R. & Kemp, B.E. (2007) Adiponectin: starving for attention. *Cell Metab.* 6, 4, Fig. 1; **Figure 23–40** Adapted from Yecies, J.L. & Manning, B.D. (2011) mTOR links oncogenic signaling to tumor cell metabolism. *J. Mol. Med.* 89, 221, Fig. 2; **Figure 23–41** Adapted from Evans, R.M., Barish, G.D., & Wang, Y.-X. (2004) PPARs and the complex journey to obesity. *Nat. Med.* 10, 355, Fig. 3; **Figure 23–43a,c** Adapted from Cummings, D.E., Purnell, J.Q., Frayo, R.S., Schmidova, K., Wisse, B.E., & Weigle, D.S. (2001) A preprandial rise in plasma ghrelin levels suggests a role in meal initiation in humans. *Diabetes* 50, 1714, Fig. 1; **Figure 23–43b** Adapted from Feher, M.D. & Bailey, C.J. (2004) Reclassifying insulins. *Br. J. Diabet. Vasc. Dis.* 4, 39; **Figure 23–44** Adapted from Guilherme, A., Virbasius, J.V., Puri, V., & Czech, M.P. (2008) Adipocyte dysfunctions linking obesity to insulin resistance and type 2 diabetes. *Mol. Cell Biol.* 9, 367, Fig. 1.

**CHAPTER 24 Figure 24–1** From Kleinschmidt, A.K., Land, D., Jackerts, D., & Zahn, R.K. (1962) Darstellung und Längenmessungen des gesamten Desoxyribonucleinsäure-Inhaltes von T2-Bakteriophagen. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 61, 857; **p. 980** (Beadle) Archive Photos; (Tatum) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; **Figure 24–4** Huntington Potter and David Dressler, Harvard Medical School, Department of Neurobiology; **Figure 24–5a** G. F. Bahr/Biological Photo Service; **Figure 24–5b** Michael M. Cox; **Figure 24–6** D. W. Fawcett/Photo Researchers; **Figure 24–10** Adapted from Cozzarelli, N.R., Boles, T.C., & White, J.H. (1990) Primer on the topology and geometry of DNA supercoiling. In *DNA Topology and Its Biological Effects* (Cozzarelli, N.R. & Wang, J.C., eds.), Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, pp. 139–184; **Figure 24–11a** Adapted from Saenger, W. (1984) *Principles of Nucleic Acid Structure*, Springer-Verlag, New York, p. 452; **Figure 24–12** Laurien Polder, from Kornberg, A. (1980) *DNA Replication*, W. H. Freeman & Company, New York, p. 29; **Figures 24–13, 24–14** See citation for Figure 24–10; **Figure 24–19** Keller, W. (1975) Characterization of purified DNA-relaxing enzyme from human tissue culture cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 72, 2553; **Figures 24–20, 24–21** Adapted from Champoux, J.J. (2001) DNA topoisomerases: structure, function, and mechanism. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 70, 369, Figs 3, 11; **Figure 24–22a** James H. White, T. Christian Boles, and N. R. Cozzarelli, University of California, Berkeley, Department of Molecular and Cell Biology; **Figure 24–25b** Ada L. Olins and Donald E. Olins, Oak Ridge National Laboratory; **Figure 24–26** PDB ID 1AOI, Luger, K., Maeder, A.W., Richmond, R.K., Sargent, D.F., & Richmond, T.J. (1997) Crystal structure of the nucleosome core particle at 2.8 Å resolution. *Nature* 389, 251; **Box 24–2 Figure 1** Adapted from Sarma, K. & Reinberg, D. (2005) Histone variants meet their match. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 6, 140; **Box 24–2 Figure 2b** Data courtesy of Steve Henikoff. Reprinted with permission from Mito, Y., Henikoff, J.G., & Henikoff, S. (2005) Genome-scale profiling of histone H3.3 replacement patterns. *Nat. Genet.* 37, 1092; **Figure 24–28** See citation for Figure 24–26; **Figure 24–29a** Barbara Hamkalo, University of California, Irvine, Department of Molecular Biology and Biochemistry; **Figure 24–30a** G. F. Bahr/Biological Photo Service; **Figure 24–30b** D. W. Fawcett/Visuals Unlimited; **Figure 24–30c** Laemmli, U.K., Cheng, S.M., Adolph, K.W., Paulson, J.R., Brown, J.A., & Baumbach, W.R. (1978) Metaphase chromosome structure: the role of nonhistone proteins. *Cold Spring Harb. Symp. Quant. Biol.* 42, 351. © Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press.; **Figure 24–31** Photo from G. F. Bahr/Biological Photo Service; **Figures 24–32, 24–33** Adapted from Hirano, T. (2006) *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 7, 311, Figs 1, 6; **Figure 24–32d** Courtesy of Harold P. Erickson, Johns Hopkins University, Department of Cell Biology; **Figure 24–34**

Adapted from Bazett-Jones, D.P., Kimura, K., & Hirano, T. (2002) Efficient supercoiling of DNA by a single condensin complex as revealed by electron spectroscopic imaging. *Mol. Cell* 9, 1183, Fig. 5; **p. 1006 (problem 9)** Roger Kornberg, MRC Laboratory of Molecular Biology; **p. 1007 (problem 12)** Courtesy of Elizabeth A. Wood, University of Wisconsin–Madison, Department of Biochemistry; **(problem 15)** Bowater, R.P. (2005) Supercoiled DNA: structure. In *Encyclopedia of Life Sciences*, doi: 10.1038/npg.els.0006002, John Wiley & Sons, Inc./Wiley InterScience, www.els.net.

**CHAPTER 25 Figure 25–3b** Courtesy of Bernard Hirt, Institut Suisse de Recherches Experimentales sur le Cancer; **p. 1013** (Kornberg) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 25–5c** PDB ID 4KTQ, Li, Y., Korolev, S., & Waksman G. (1998) Crystal structures of open and closed forms of binary and ternary complexes of the large fragment of *Thermus aquaticus* DNA polymerase I: structural basis for nucleotide incorporation. *EMBO J.* 17, 7514; **Figure 25–9a** Adapted from Yao, N. & O'Donnell, M. (2008) Replisome dynamics and use of DNA trombone loops to bypass replication blocks. *Mol. Biosyst.* 4, 1075; **Figure 25–9b** PDB ID 2POL, Kong, X.-P., Onrust, R., O'Donnell, M., & Kuriyan, J. (1992) Three-dimensional structure of the  $\beta$  subunit of *Escherichia coli* DNA polymerase III holoenzyme: a sliding DNA clamp. *Cell* 69, 425; **Figure 25–11** Adapted from figures in Erzberger, J.P., Mott, M.L., & Berger, J.M. (2006) Structural basis for ATP-dependent DnaA assembly and replication-origin remodeling. *Nat. Struct. Mol. Biol.* 13, 676; **Figure 25–13** Adapted from an animation kindly provided by Mike O'Donnell, The Rockefeller University; **Figure 25–17** Peters, J.E. & Craig, N.L. (2000) Tn7 transposes proximal to DNA double-strand breaks and into regions where chromosomal DNA replication terminates. *Mol. Cell* 6, 573, Fig. 1; **Figure 25–19** Adapted from the figure in Sivaprasad, U., Dutta, A., & Bell, S.P. (2006) Assembly of pre-replication complexes. In *DNA Replication and Human Disease* (DePamphilis, M.L., ed.), Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, pp. 141–152; **Figure 25–20** Bruce N. Ames, University of California, Berkeley, Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology; **Figure 25–22** Adapted from a figure provided by Paul Modrich; **Figure 25–23** Adapted from Grilley, M., Griffith, J., & Modrich, P. (1993) Bidirectional excision in methyl-directed mismatch repair. *J. Biol. Chem.* 268, 11,830; **Figure 25–24** Watson, J.D., Hopkins, N.H., Roberts, J.W., Steitz, J.A., & Weiner, A.M. (1987) *Molecular Biology of the Gene*, 4th edn, The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Menlo Park, CA, p. 350; **Figure 25–25** Adapted from a figure provided by Aziz Sancar; **p. 1038** (McClintock) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 25–30** PDB ID 1W36, Singleton, M.R., Dillingham, M.S., Gaudier, M., Kowalczykowski, S.C., & Wigley, D.B. (2004) Crystal structure of RecBCD enzyme reveals a machine for processing DNA breaks. *Nature* 432, 187; **Figure 25–32b** By permission of the Estate of Ross Inman. Special thanks to Kim Voss; **Figure 25–32c** Derived from PDB ID 3CMX, Chen, Z., Yang, H., & Pavletich, N.P. (2008) Mechanism of homologous recombination from the RecA–ssDNA/dsDNA structures. *Nature* 453, 489; **Figure 25–35** John, B. (1990) *Meiosis*, Cambridge University Press, Figs 2.1a, 2.2a, 2.2b, and 2.3a. Reprinted with the permission of Cambridge University Press; **Box 25–2 Figure 1** Adapted from Hassold, T. & Hunt P. (2001) *Nat. Rev. Genet.* 2, 280, Fig. 6; **Figure 25–37b** PDB ID 3CRX, Gopaul, D.N., Guo, F., & Van Duyne, G.D. (1998) Structure of the Holliday junction intermediate in Cre-Loxp site-specific recombination. *EMBO J.* 17, 4175.

**CHAPTER 26 Figure 26–4** Ribbon structure adapted from a model in Zhang, G., Campbell, E.A., Minakhin, L., Richter, C., Severinov, K., & Darst, S.A. (1999) Crystal structure of *Thermus aquaticus* core RNA polymerase at 3.3 Å resolution. *Cell* 98, 811, based on PDB ID 1HQM, Minakhin, L., Bhagat, S., Brunning, A., Campbell, E.A., Darst, S.A., Ebricht, R.H., & Severinov, K. (2001) Bacterial RNA polymerase subunit omega and eukaryotic RNA polymerase subunit RPB6 are sequence, structural, and functional homologs and promote RNA polymerase assembly. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 98, 892; **Box 26–1 Figure 2** Carol Gross, University of California, San Francisco, Department of Stomatology; **Figure 26–9b** PDB ID 1TGH, Juo, Z.S., Chiu, T.K., Leiberman, P.M., Baikalov, I., Berk, A.J., & Dickerson, R.E. (1996) How proteins recognize the TATA box. *J. Mol. Biol.* 261, 239; **Figure 26–9c** Adapted from Klug, A. (2001) A marvelous machine for making messages. *Science* 292, 1844; **Figure 26–10b** PDB ID 1DSC, Lian, C., Robinson, H., & Wang, A.H.-J. (1996) Structure of actinomycin D bound with (GAAGCTTC)2 and (GATGCTTC)2 and its binding to the (CAG)N:(CTG)N triplet sequence by NMR analysis. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 118, 8791; **Figure 26–12a** Pierre Chambon, Laboratoire de Génétique Moléculaire des Eucaryotes, Faculté de Médecine (CNRS); **Figure 26–12b,c** Chambon, P. (1981) Split genes. *Sci. Am.* 244 (May), 60; **p. 1072** (Cech) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; **Figure 26–15** Cech, T.R. (1986) RNA as an enzyme. *Sci. Am.* 255 (November), 64; **Figure 26–16a** Kramer, A. (1996) The structure and function of proteins involved in mammalian pre-mRNA splicing. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 65, 367; **Figure 26–21** Adapted from Blencowe, B.J. (2006) Alternative splicing: new insights from global analyses. *Cell* 126, 38, Fig. 2; **Figure 26–25** Adapted from Kiss, T. (2002) Small nucleolar RNAs: an

abundant group of noncoding RNAs with diverse cellular functions. *Cell* 109, 146; **Figure 26–27** Adapted from Wienholds, E. & Plasterk, R.H.A. (2005) MicroRNA function in animal development. *FEBS Lett.* 579, 5914; and Kim, V.N., Han, J., & Siomi, M.C. (2009) *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 10, 126, Figs 2–4; **Figure 26–28b** PDB ID 1MME, see citation for Figure 8–25b; **Figure 26–29b** PDB ID 1GID, Cate, J.H., Gooding, A.R., Podell, E., Zhou, K., Golden, B.L., Kundrot, C.E., Cech, T.R., & Doudna, J.A. (1996) Crystal structure of a group I ribozyme domain: principles of RNA packing. *Science* 273, 1678; **Figure 26–29c** PDB ID 1U6B, Adams, P.L., Stahley, M.R., Kosek, A.B., Wang, J., & Strobel S.A. (2004) Crystal structure of a self-splicing group I intron with both exons. *Nature* 430, 45; **Figure 26–30** Cech, T.R. (1986) RNA as an enzyme. *Sci. Am.* 255 (November), 64; **p. 1085** (Grunberg-Manago) Courtesy of Marianne Grunberg-Manago; (Ochoa) AP/Wide World Photos; **p. 1087** (Temin) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; (Baltimore) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 26–35** Haseltine, W.A. & Wong-Staal, F. (1988) The molecular biology of the AIDS virus. *Sci. Am.* 259 (October), 52; **Figure 26–36** Kingsman, A.J. & Kingsman, S.M. (1988) Ty: a retroelement moving forward. *Cell* 53, 333; **p. 1090** (Greider) Courtesy of Carol Greider, Johns Hopkins University, Department of Molecular Biology and Genetics; (Blackburn) Elisabeth Fall/Fallfoto.com; **Figure 26–38c** Jack Griffith, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Comprehensive Cancer Center; **p. 1092** (Woese, Crick) AP/Wide World Photos; (Orgel) Courtesy of The Salk Institute for Biological Studies; **Figure 26–40** Adapted from Lincoln, T.A. & Joyce, G.F. (2009) Self-sustained replication of an RNA enzyme. *Science* 323, 1229; **Box 26–3 Figure 3** PDB ID 1RAW, Dieckmann, T., Suzuki, E., Nakamura, G.K., & Feigon, J. (1996) Solution structure of an ATP-binding RNA aptamer reveals a novel fold. *RNA* 2, 628.

**CHAPTER 27 p. 1103** (Noller) Courtesy of Harry Noller, University of California, Santa Cruz, Center for the Molecular Biology of RNA; **p. 1104** (Zamecnik) News Office, Massachusetts General Hospital; **Figure 27–1** D. W. Fawcett/Visuals Unlimited; **p. 1105** (Nirenberg) AP/Wide World Photos; **p. 1106** (Khorana) Courtesy of Archives, University of Wisconsin–Madison; **p. 1115** (Nomura) Courtesy of Masayasu Nomura; **p. 1116** (Ramakrishnan, Steitz, Yonath) REUTERS/Scanpix; **Figure 27–14a** PDB ID 2OW8 and PDB ID 1VSA, Korostelev, A., Trakhanov, S., Laurberg, M., & Noller, H.F. (2006) Crystal structure of a 70S ribosome-tRNA complex reveals functional interactions and rearrangements. *Cell* 126, 1065; **Figure 27–14b** PDB ID 3O58 and PDB ID 3O2Z, Ben-Shem, A., Jenner, L., Yusupova, G., & Yusupov, M. (2010) Crystal structure of the eukaryotic ribosome. *Science* 330, 1203; **Box 27–2 Figure 1** PDB ID 1Q7Y, Hansen, J.L., Schmeing, T.M., Moore, P.B., & Steitz, T.A. (2002) Structural insights into peptide bond formation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 99, 11,670; **Figure 27–15** Adapted from data at <http://www.rna.icmb.utexas.edu/>; **p. 1118** (Holley) Corbis/UPI/Bettmann; **Figure 27–18b** PDB ID 4TRA, Westhof, E., Dumas, P., & Moras, D. (1988) Restrained refinement of two crystalline forms of yeast aspartic acid and phenylalanine transfer RNA crystals. *Acta Crystallogr. A* 44, 112; **Figure 27–21b** PDB ID 1EHZ, Shi, H. & Moore, P.B. (2000) The crystal structure of yeast phenylalanine tRNA at 1.93 Å resolution: a classic structure revisited. *RNA* 6, 1091; **Figure 27–22a** PDB ID 1QRT, Arnez, J.G. & Steitz, T.A. (1996) Crystal structures of three misacylating mutants of *Escherichia coli* glutamyl-tRNA synthetase complexed with tRNA(Gln) and ATP. *Biochemistry* 35, 14,725; **Figure 27–22b** PDB ID 1ASZ, Cavarelli, J., Eriani, G., Rees, B., Ruff, M., Boeglin, M., Mitschler, A., Martin, F., Gangloff, J., Thierry, J.C., & Moras, D. (1994) The active site of yeast aspartyl-tRNA synthetase: structural and functional aspects of the aminoacylation reaction. *EMBO J.* 13, 327; **Box 27–3 Figure 2** Adapted from Xie, J.M. & Schultz, P.G. (2006) Innovation: a chemical toolkit for proteins—an expanded genetic code. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 7, 778; **Figure 27–31b (left)** PDB ID 1B23, Nissen, P., Thirup, S., Kjeldgaard, M., & Nyborg, J. (1999) The crystal structure of Cys-tRNA<sup>Cys</sup>-EF-Tu-GDPNP reveals general and specific features in the ternary complex and in tRNA. *Struct. Fold. Des.* 7, 143; **(right)** PDB ID 1DAR, al-Karadaghi, S., Aevarsson, A., Garber, M., Zheltonosova, J., & Liljas, A. (1996) The structure of elongation factor G in complex with GDP: conformational flexibility and nucleotide exchange. *Structure* 4, 555; **Figure 27–33a** Miller, O.L., Jr., Hamkalo, B.A., & Thomas, C.A. (1970) Visualization of bacterial genes in action. *Science* 169, 392, Fig. 3, © 1970 American Association for the Advancement of Science; **p. 1140** (Blobel) Courtesy of Günter Blobel, The Rockefeller University, (Palade) AP/Wide World Photos; **Figure 27–42a** Adapted from Strambio-De-Castilla, C., Niepel, M., & Rout, M.P. (2010) The nuclear pore complex: bridging nuclear transport and gene regulation. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 11, 490, Fig. 1; **Figure 27–42b** D. W. Fawcett/Photo Researchers; **Figure 27–45** Adapted from Mayor, S. & Pagano, R.E. (2007) Pathways of clathrin-independent endocytosis. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 8, 604; **Figure 27–46c** John Heuser, Washington University Medical School, Department of Biochemistry; **Figure 27–48** PDB ID 3L5Q, Sadre-Bazzaz, K., Whitby, F.G., Robinson, H., Formosa, T., & Hill, C.P. (2010) Structure of a Bln10 complex reveals common mechanisms for proteasome binding and gate opening. *Mol. Cell* 37, 728.

**CHAPTER 28 p. 1159** (Jacob, Monod) Corbis/Bettmann; **Figure 28–8c** PDB ID 2PE5, Daber, R., Stayrook, S., Rosenberg, A., & Lewis, M. (2007) Structural analysis of lac repressor bound to allosteric effectors. *J. Mol. Biol.* 370, 609; **Figure 28–9** Adapted from Huret, J.L. (2006) DNA: molecular structure. *Atlas Genet. Cytogenet. Oncol. Haematol.*, <http://atlasgeneticsoncology.org/Educ/DNAEngID30001ES.html>; **Figure 28–11** PDB ID 2PE5, see citation for Figure 28–8c; **Figure 28–12** PDB ID 1ZAA, Pavletich, N.P. & Pabo, C.O. (1991) Zinc finger-DNA recognition: crystal structure of a Zif268-DNA complex at 2.1 Å. *Science* 252, 809; **Figure 28–13** PDB ID 1FJL, Wilson, D.S., Guenther, B., Desplan, C., & Kuriyan, J. (1995) High resolution crystal structure of a paired (Pax) class cooperative homeodomain dimer on DNA. *Cell* 82, 709; **Figure 28–14a** McKnight, S.L. (1991) Molecular zippers in gene regulation. *Sci. Am.* 264 (April), 54–64; **Figure 28–14b** PDB ID 1YSA, Ellenberger, T.E., Brandl, C.J., Struhl, K., & Harrison, S.C. (1992) The GCN4 basic region leucine zipper binds DNA as a dimer of uninterrupted  $\alpha$  helices: crystal structure of the protein-DNA complex. *Cell* 71, 1223; **Figure 28–15** PDB ID 1HLO, Brownlie, P., Ceska, T.A., Lamers, M., Romier, C., Theo, H., & Suck, D. (1997) The crystal structure of an intact human max-DNA complex: new insights into mechanisms of transcriptional control. *Structure* 5, 509; **Figure 28–16** PDB ID 1RUN, Parkinson, G., Gunasekera, A., Vojtechovsky, J., Zhang, X., Kunkel, T.A., Berman, H., & Ebright, R.H. (1996) Aromatic hydrogen bond in sequence-specific protein-DNA recognition. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* 3, 837; **Figure 28–19a** Watson, J.D., Hopkins, N.H., Roberts, J.W., Steitz, J.A., & Weiner, A.M. (1987) *Molecular Biology of the Gene*, 4th edn, The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, Menlo Park, CA, p. 487; **Figure 28–21** Adapted from Nomura, M., Gourse, R., & Baughman, G. (1984) Regulation of the synthesis of ribosomes and ribosomal components. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 53, 75; **Figure 28–23** Adapted from Szymański, M. & Barciszewski, J. (2002) Beyond the proteome: non-coding regulatory RNAs. *Genome Biol.* 3, 6; **Figure 28–24** Adapted from Winkler, W.C. & Breaker, R.R. (2005) Regulation of bacterial gene expression by riboswitches. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 59, 493; **Figure 28–25** Eye of Science; **Figure 28–28c** PDB ID 1QRV, Murphy IV, F.V., Sweet, R.M., & Churchill, M.E. (1999) The structure of a chromosomal high mobility group protein-DNA complex reveals sequence-neutral mechanisms important for non-sequence-specific DNA recognition. *EMBO J.* 18, 6610; **Figure 28–29** Adapted from D'Alessio, J.A., Wright, K.J., & Tjian, R. (2009) Shifting players and paradigms in cell-specific transcription. *Mol. Cell* 36, 924; **Figure 28–33** Schwabe, J.W.R. & Rhodes, D. (1991) Beyond zinc fingers: steroid hormone receptors have a novel structural motif for DNA recognition. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* 16, 291; **p. 1185** (Mello) Courtesy of Craig Mello; (Fire) Linda A. Cicero/Stanford News Service; **Figure 28–36** Courtesy of F. R. Turner, Department of Biology, University of Indiana, Bloomington (late embryo), and Prof. Dr. Christian Klambt, Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster, Institut für Neuro- und Verhaltensbiologie (other photos); **p. 1187** (Nüsslein-Volhard) Courtesy of Christiane Nüsslein-Volhard/Micheline Pelletier; **p. 1188** (Lewis) CalTech Archives; (Wieschaus) Courtesy of Eric F. Wieschaus; **Figure 28–38** Wolfgang Driever and Christiane Nüsslein-Volhard, Max-Planck-Institut; **Figure 28–40a** Courtesy of Stephen J. Small, Department of Biology, New York University; **Figure 28–40b** Courtesy of Phillip Ingham, Imperial Cancer Research Fund, Oxford University; **Figure 28–41a** Photo from F. R. Turner, University of Indiana, Bloomington, Department of Biology; **Figure 28–42a,b** Photo from F. R. Turner, University of Indiana, Bloomington, Department of Biology; **Figure 28–42c,d** E. B. Lewis, California Institute of Technology, Division of Biology; **p. 1193** (Thomson) Courtesy of James Thomson; **Box 28–1 Figure 1** Adapted from Abzhanov, A., Kuo, W.P., Hartmann, C., Grant, B.R., Grant, P.R., & Tabin, C.J. (2006) The calmodulin pathway and evolution of elongated beak morphology in Darwin's finches. *Nature* 442, 565, Fig. 4.

# Index

Key: b = boxed material; f = figures; s = structural formulas; t = tables; **boldface** = boldfaced terms in text

## A

- A bands, **181**, 181f  
A (aminoacyl) binding site, ribosomal, **1128**  
A-DNA, **291**, 291f  
A kinase anchoring proteins (AKAPs), **447**  
AAA+ ATPase, **1019–1020**  
abasic site, in base-excision repair, **1030–1031**, 1032f  
ABC excinuclease, 1032  
ABC transporter, **413**, 414f  
ABCA1 protein, 874  
abiotic synthesis, 33–34, 33f  
absolute configuration, **78**  
absolute temperature, units of, 507t  
absorbance (*A*), 80b  
absorption  
  of fat, in small intestine, 668–669  
  of light, 771–776. *See also* light, absorption of absorption spectra  
  of cytochrome *c*, 736f  
  of nucleotides, 286, 286f  
  of opsins, 480, 481f  
ACAT (acyl-CoA-cholesterol acyl transferase), **864**  
acceptor control, **760**  
acceptor control ratio, **760**  
accessory pigments, 772f, **773–774**, 774f  
acetaldehyde, 529s  
acetals, 245–246, 245f  
acetate, 521s  
  activated. *See* acetyl-CoA  
  in citric acid cycle, 637f  
  in cholesterol synthesis, 859–860, 860f  
  in fatty acid synthesis, 840, 841f  
  oxidation of, 649–651  
  as source of phosphoenolpyruvate, 656–657  
  transport of, 840, 841f  
acetic acid, 521s, 529s  
   $pK_a$  of, 83–84, 84f  
  titration curve for, 62, 62f  
acetic acid–acetate buffer system, 64, 64f  
acetoacetate, **686**, 959s  
acetoacetate decarboxylase, **686**  
acetoacetyl-ACP, 837f, **838**  
acetoacetyl-CoA, 307  
acetone, 529s, **686**, 959s  
  in diabetic ketoacidosis, 959  
*N*-acetyl- $\beta$ -D-glucosamine, 249s  
acetyl-CoA, 14s  
  amino acid degradation to, 717–719, 718f, 719f  
  AMPK and, 963  
   $\beta$  oxidation yielding, 673f  
  in cholesterol synthesis, 860–864, 860f  
  decarboxylation of pyruvate to, 636–637, 637f  
  in fatty acid synthesis, 833–834, 834f, 835f, 838–839, 951–953  
  in glucose metabolism, 951–952, 952f, 957f, 958  
  hepatic metabolism of, 942  
  hydrolysis of, 521, 521s, 521t  
  oxidation of, in citric acid cycle, 675–677, 676t  
  oxidation of pyruvate to, 634, 634f  
  oxidation yielding, 674–675  
  in plant gluconeogenesis, 825–826  
  production of, 840  
  in citric acid cycle, 633–638, 634f–637f, 650f  
  by pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, 654–655, 654f  
acetyl-CoA acetyl transferase, **860**  
acetyl-CoA-ACP transacetylase, 837f  
acetyl-CoA carboxylase  
  in bacteria, 840–841  
  in fatty acid synthesis, **833**, 834f, 835f, 840–841, 842f  
  in plants, 841  
acetyl-coenzyme A. *See* acetyl-CoA  
acetyl groups  
  in fatty acid synthesis, 840, 841f  
  transport of, 840, 841f  
acetylation, enzyme, 229  
acetylcholine, 468s  
acetylcholine receptor, **424**  
  defective, 426t  
  open/closed conformation of, 468, 469f  
  in signaling, 467–468, 469f  
  structure of, 467–468, 469f  
  synaptic aggregation of, 398  
acetylene, 529s  
*N*-acetylgalactosamine, in glycosaminoglycans, 260, 261f  
*N*-acetylglucosamine (GlcNAc), 249f, 250  
  in bacterial cell walls, 259–260  
  in glycosaminoglycans, 260, 261f  
  in peptidoglycan synthesis, 823–824, 824f  
*N*-acetylglutamate, **708**  
*N*-acetylglutamate synthase, **708**  
*N*-acetylmuramic acid (Mur2Ac), 249f  
  in peptidoglycan synthesis, 823–824, 824f  
*N*-acetylneuraminic acid (Neu5Ac), 249s, 250, 269–270, 270s, 366s  
  in gangliosides, 366, 366s  
acetylsalicylate, 845–846  
acetylsalicylic acid, 846s  
achiral molecules, 17f  
acid(s). *See also specific acids, e.g., acetic acid*  
  amino acids as, 84–85  
  as buffers, 63–69, 65f  
  definition of, 61  
  dissociation constant ( $K_a$ ) of, 61f–63f, **62–63**  
  fatty. *See* fatty acid(s)  
  relative strength of. *See*  $pK_a$   
  strong, 61–62  
  titration curve for, 62–63, 62f, 63f  
    Henderson-Hasselbalch equation for, **64–65**, 84  
  weak, 61–63  
acid anhydride, standard free-energy changes of, 509t  
acid-base catalysis  
  general, **199**, 199f  
  specific, **199**  
acid-base pairs, conjugate, **61**, 61f  
  as buffer systems, 63–69  
acid-base titration, 62–63, 62f, 63f, 83–84, 83f  
acid dissociation constant ( $K_a$ ), 61f–63f, **62–63**  
acidemia  
  argininosuccinic, 717t  
  methylmalonic, 717t, 724b–725b  
acidic activation domain, **1181**  
acidic sugars, 249s  
acidosis, **61**, 67–68, 68b, **688**  
  diabetic, 67, 688, **960**  
  civicin, **923**, 952  
aconitase, **641**, 642b–643b, 642f  
*cis*-aconitate, **641**, 641s  
  isocitrate formation via, 641, 641f  
aconitate hydratase, **641**  
ACP (acyl carrier protein), 837f  
acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), 218–219, 1088, 1089b  
acridine, **1068**, 1069f  
actin, 8, 8f, **181–183**, 183f  
  in ATP hydrolysis, 181, 182, 183, 183f  
  in muscle contraction, 182–183, 183f  
  structure of, 181–182  
  in thin filaments, 182–183, 183f  
actin-myosin complex  
  ATP in, 525–526  
  phosphorylation of, 487–488  
actin-myosin interactions, 182–183, 183f  
 $\alpha$ -actinin, **181**  
actinomycin D, **1068**, 1069f  
action spectrum, **774**, 774f  
activated acetate. *See* acetyl-CoA  
activation barrier, 27, 27f  
activation energy, **27**, 27f, **193**  
  of enzymatic reactions, **193**  
  in membrane transport, 403–404, 404f  
  rate constant and, **194**  
activators, **1157**, 1158f  
active site, **158**, **192**, 192f  
active transport, **405**, **409**  
  ATP in, 525–526, 757  
  primary, 405, **409**  
  secondary, 405, **409**  
  transporters in, **404**  
activity, **95**  
Actos (pioglitazone), 852, 852s, 964–965, 970t  
acute lymphoblastic leukemia, 895–897  
acute pancreatitis, **699**  
acyclovir, 1026–1027  
acyl-carnitine/carnitine transporter, **671**  
acyl carrier protein (ACP), **836**, 836f, 837f  
acyl-CoA, fatty, **670–671**  
  conversion of fatty acids into, 670–671, 671f  
acyl-CoA acetyltransferase, **674**  
acyl-CoA-cholesterol acyl transferase (ACAT), **864**  
acyl-CoA dehydrogenase, **674**, **740**  
  medium-chain, **682**  
acyl-CoA synthetases, **670**, **849–850**  
  in triacylglycerol synthesis, 848f, 849–850  
acyl-enzyme intermediate, in chymotrypsin mechanism, 214–218, 215f, 216f, 217  
acyl phosphate, **552**  
*N*-acylsphinganine, **857**, 859f  
*N*-acylsphingosine, **857**, 859f  
adaptor hypothesis, 1104, 1104f  
adaptor proteins, in signaling, **446**, 460–464  
ADARs, **1112–1113**  
adenine, 10s, **282**, 282t, 533s. *See also* purine bases  
  deamination of, 299, 300f  
  evolutionary significance of, 1093  
adenine nucleotide(s)  
  biosynthesis of, regulatory mechanisms in, 914–915, 915f  
  cellular, 518t  
  in metabolic regulation, 594–595  
adenine nucleotide translocase, **757**  
adenosine, 283s  
  anti form of, 290, 290f  
  as enzyme cofactor, 306–308, 307f  
  evolutionary significance of, 307–308  
  methylation of, 302  
  syn form of, 290, 290f  
adenosine 2',3'-cyclic monophosphate, 284s  
adenosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate. *See* cAMP (adenosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate)  
adenosine 2'-monophosphate, 284s  
adenosine 3'-monophosphate, 284s  
adenosine 5'-monophosphate, 284s. *See also* AMP (adenosine monophosphate)  
adenosine deaminase, **920**  
adenosine deaminase deficiency, **922**

- adenosine diphosphate (ADP). *See* ADP (adenosine diphosphate)
- adenosine monophosphate (AMP). *See* AMP (adenosine monophosphate)
- adenosine phosphoribosyltransferase, **922**
- adenosine triphosphate (ATP). *See* ATP (adenosine triphosphate)
- S-adenosylhomocysteine, **712**
- S-adenosylmethionine (adoMet), **712**, 712s  
as mutagen, 301f, 302  
synthesis of, 714f
- adenylate, 282t, 283s
- adenylate kinase, **526**, **594**, **916**
- adenyllyl cyclase, **438**  
activation of, 439f, 446
- adenyllyl group, ATP and, 524
- adenylation, 229f, **524**
- adenyllyltransferase, **889**
- adhesion receptors, in signaling, 436f, 437
- adipocytes, 360–361, 360f, **943**, 943f  
NADPH synthesis in, 839, 840f
- adipokines, **960**
- adiponectin, **964**–965, 965f
- adipose tissue  
brown, 762–**763**, **944**, 945f  
heat generated by, in oxidative phosphorylation regulation, 762–763, 763f  
mitochondria in, 762–763  
endocrine functions of, 936f, 943–944  
in fasting/starvation, 957f, 958f  
fatty acid release from, 849–850, 851f, 943–944  
fatty acid synthesis in, 943–944. *See also* fatty acid synthesis  
glucagon and, 956, 956t  
glyceroneogenesis in, **850**–852, 851f  
leptin synthesis in, 961, 961f  
metabolic functions of, 936f, 943–944  
triacylglycerol mobilization in, 668f, 670f  
triacylglycerol recycling in, **850**, 850f  
white, **943**, 943f
- Adler, Julius, 473, 473f
- adoMet. *See* S-adenosylmethionine
- ADP (adenosine diphosphate)  
ATP stabilized relative to, on F<sub>1</sub> component, 751f  
in fatty acid synthesis, 837f, 838  
phosphoryl transfer to  
from 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate, 552–554  
from phosphoenolpyruvate, 554–555  
in photosynthesis, 809  
synthesis of, 26
- ADP-glucose, **819**  
in glycogen synthesis, 818–819  
in starch synthesis, 818–819
- ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase, in starch synthesis, **821**, 821f
- ADP-ribosylation, enzyme, 229, 229f
- adrenal, 936f
- adrenaline. *See* epinephrine
- adrenergic receptors, **438**–446
- adrenocortical hormones, 933t, 935
- adrenoleukodystrophy, X-linked, **683**
- Adriamycin (doxorubicin), 993b, 993s
- adsorption chromatography, 377f, 378
- adult stem cells, **1192**
- AE (anion exchange) protein, **407**
- Aequorea victoria*, fluorescent proteins in, 448b–449b
- aerobic metabolism, of small vertebrates, 564b
- aerobic organisms, evolution of, 35–36, 36f
- affinity, receptor-ligand, **433**–434, 434f
- affinity chromatography, 91f, **92**, 93t, 325–327  
tags in, 325–327, 325t
- African sleeping sickness, 211b–212b
- agar, **260**
- agarose, **260**, 260f, 262t
- agarose gels, in electrophoresis, 260
- aggrecan, 266
- aging, mitochondrial DNA damage and, 732, 766
- agonists, receptor, **438**
- Agre, Peter, 418, 418f
- AIDS, 218–219, 1088, 1089b
- AKAPs (A kinase anchoring proteins), **447**  
in glucose transporter, 405f  
in keratin, 126, 126f  
in membrane proteins, 391, 392  
in myoglobin, 132, 133  
in polysaccharides, 258–259, 260f  
in protein folding, 137–138, 151b  
protein folding and, 137  
right- vs. left-handed, 120, 121b  
in small globular proteins, 133t
- $\alpha$  oxidation, **685**–686. *See also* oxidation in endoplasmic reticulum, 685f  
in peroxisomes, 685–686, 685f
- ALT. *See* alanine aminotransferase (ALT)
- Altman, Sidney, 1083
- altrose, 246s
- Alzheimer disease  
amyloid deposits in, 150, 349  
apolipoprotein in, 866b  
linkage analysis for, 347–349, 348f  
protein misfolding in, 150
- $\alpha$ -amanitin, **1068**
- Amaryl (glyburide), 970t
- Ames, Bruce, 1027
- Ames test, 1027–1028, 1028f
- amide, standard free-energy changes of, 509t
- amines, 12  
as products of amino acid decarboxylation, 908–909, 910f
- amino acid(s), 8f, **76**–85. *See also* protein(s); *specific amino acids*  
abbreviations for, 77t  
acid-base properties of, 84–85  
activation of, in protein synthesis, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f  
addition of, in protein synthesis. *See* protein synthesis  
in  $\alpha$  helix, 121–122, 122f, 122t  
ammonium assimilation into, 888–889  
as ampholytes, **81**  
aromatic, as precursors of plant substances, 908, 909f  
in bacteria, 907  
in  $\beta$  sheet, 123, 123f, 124f, 125f  
in  $\beta$  turns, 123, 124f  
biosynthesis of, 891–902, 891f  
allosteric regulation of, 899–902, 904f  
chorismate in, 897–898, 900f–903f  
glutamine amidotransferases in, **890**–891, 890f  
histidine in, 898–899, 903f  
interlocking regulatory mechanisms in, 899–902, 904f  
 $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate in, 891f, 892, 893f, 894f  
metabolic precursors in, 892, 892t  
oxaloacetate and pyruvate in, 895–898  
3-phosphoglycerate in, 892–894, 894f, 895f
- branched-chain  
catabolic pathways for, 674, 675f, 718f, 722f, 723f  
not degraded in liver, 723, 723f
- as buffers, 84, 84f  
carbon designations for, 77–78  
codons for, **1105**. *See also* codons  
conversion of  
to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 721–722, 721f  
to glucose and ketone bodies, 711, 711f  
to succinyl-CoA, 722, 722f
- degradation of  
to acetyl-CoA, 717–719, 718f, 719f  
to pyruvate, 715–717, 715f, 717t  
discovery of, 76  
electric charge of, 84  
essential, **709**, 709t, **892**  
biosynthesis of, 895–898, 896f, 897f  
in expanded genetic code, 1124b–1126b  
in general acid-base catalysis, 199, 199f  
glucogenic, **574**, 574t, **711**  
hepatic metabolism of, 941–942, 941f  
ketogenic, **711**  
light absorption by, 80b, 80f  
molecular weight of, 87
- alanine, 10s, **79**, 79s, 696, **715**, **895**  
degradation of to pyruvate, 715, 715f  
properties of, 77t, 79  
stereoisomers of, 76–77, 76f  
in transport of ammonia to liver, 703
- alanine aminotransferase (ALT), **703**  
measurement of, 708b
- alanylglutamylglycyllysine, 86s
- Alberts, Alfred, 873b
- albinism, 717t
- albumin, serum, **669**, 943
- alcohol(s), 529s  
fermentation of, **544**, 548f, 565, 565f  
hemiacetals and, **245**, 247f  
hemiketals and, **245**, 247f  
in lipid extraction, 377–378, 377f
- alcohol dehydrogenase, 534t, **565**, **685**  
reaction mechanism of, 565f
- aldehyde(s), 12  
hemiacetals and, **245**, 247f  
hemiketals and, **245**, 247f
- aldehyde dehydrogenase, **685**
- aldohexoses, 245, 246f
- aldol condensation, **513**
- aldolase, 593t, 809  
in Calvin cycle, **805**
- aldolase reaction mechanism, class I, 551f
- aldonic acids, **250**
- aldopentoses, 244  
structure of, 244f, 248f, 249f
- aldoses, **244**, 244f  
D isomers of, 245  
L isomers of, 245, 246f  
structure of, 245, 246f
- aldosterone, 372, 372s
- algae, cell walls of, heteropolysaccharides in, 259–260, 260f
- alkaline phosphatase, 315t
- alkalosis, **61**, 68b
- alkaptonuria, 717t, **721**
- AlkB protein, in DNA repair, 1033, 1035f
- alkene, 529s
- alkylating agents, as mutagens, 301f, 302
- all  $\alpha$  protein structure, **138**, 139f
- all  $\beta$  protein structure, **138**, 139f
- all-trans-retinal, 477
- allantoin, **921**
- alleles, 172
- alligator, movement of, 564b
- allopurinol, **923**  
xanthine oxidase inhibition by, 923, 923f
- allose, 246s
- allosteric effectors, **226**
- allosteric enzymes, **226**–228, 227f, 228f  
conformational changes in, 226–227, 227f  
kinetics of, 227–228, 228f
- allosteric modulators, **226**
- allosteric proteins, **166**  
ligand binding of, 166, 166f. *See also* protein-ligand interactions
- allosteric regulation  
of acetyl-CoA production, 654–655, 654f  
of amino acid biosynthesis, 899–902, 904f  
of aspartate transcarbamoylase, 916, 916f  
of carbohydrate metabolism, 624–626, 626f  
lipid metabolic integration with, 626  
of fat metabolism, 626  
of glutamine synthetase, 889  
of glycogen phosphorylase, 621–622, 621f  
of phosphofructokinase-1, 604, 604f  
of pyruvate kinase, 606–608, 607f
- Alper, Tikvah, 150b
- $\alpha$ -amino groups, transfer to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 699–700, 699f, 701f
- $\alpha + \beta$  protein structure, **138**, 139f
- $\alpha/\beta$  barrel, **138**, 138f
- $\alpha/\beta$  protein structure, **138**, 139f
- $\alpha$  cells, pancreatic, 953, 953f
- $\alpha$  chains, in collagen, 127–130, 127f
- $\alpha$  helix, **120**–122, 120f, 122f, 123–124, 124f, 125f, 126t  
amino acids in, 121–122, 122t

- molecules derived from, 902–910  
 nonessential, 709t, **892**  
 biosynthesis of, 895  
 number of, 87t, 88, 88t  
 in peptide synthesis, 102–104, 103f  
 $pK_a$  of, 83–84, 83f–85f  
 in plant gluconeogenesis, 825–826  
 polarity of, **79**  
 polymers of. *See* peptide(s); protein(s)  
 as precursors of creatine and glutathione, 906–907, 908f  
 R groups of, **76**, 77t, 78–81  
 relative amounts of, 88, 88t  
 stereoisomerism in, 76f, 97–77  
 structure of, 76–78, 76f, 83f  
 symbols for, 77t  
 titration curves of, 83–84, 83f, 85f  
 uncommon, 81  
 zwitterionic form of, **81**, 83, 83f
- amino acid arm, of tRNA, **1118**
- amino acid catabolism, 695–704. *See also* amino acid oxidation  
 acetyl-CoA in, 717–719, 718f, 719f  
 ammonia in, 703–704  
 alanine transport of, 703, 703f  
 glutamate release of, 700–702, 703f  
 glutamine transport of, 702–703, 703f  
 asparagine in, 724, 724f  
 aspartate in, 724, 724f  
 enzyme cofactors in, 712–715, 712f–714f  
 enzyme degradation of protein in, 696–699, 715f  
 genetic defects in, 717t, 718–721, 720f  
 glucose and ketone bodies in, 711, 711f  
 $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate in, 721–722, 721f  
 overview of, 696, 697f, 710–711, 711f  
 oxaloacetate in, 724, 724f  
 pathways of, 695, 710–725, 719f, 942t  
 pyruvate in, 715–717, 715f, 717t  
 succinyl-CoA in, 722, 722f  
 transfer of  $\alpha$ -amino groups to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate in, 699f, 701f, 722
- amino acid metabolism, 588f, 942t
- amino acid oxidation, 696–704. *See also* amino acid catabolism  
 fates of amino groups in, 696–704  
 nitrogen excretion and urea cycle in, 704–710  
 pathways of degradation in, 710–725
- amino acid residues, **76**, 81, 81s
- amino-terminal, **86**  
 carboxyl-terminal, **86**  
 carboxylation of, 1136, 1137f  
 in consensus sequences, 230–231, 231t  
 farnesylation of, 1136, 1137f  
 isoprenylation of, 1137, 1137f  
 methylation of, 1136, 1137f  
 number of, 87, 87t, 88t  
 phosphorylation of, 229–231, 229f
- amino acid sequences, 31, 31f, 96–108, 96f, 97f  
 $\alpha$  helix and, 120–122, 122f, 123–124  
 determination of, 97–102. *See also* amino acid sequencing  
 evolutionary significance of, 104–108  
 in genetic code, 1105–1106. *See also* codons  
 homologous, **106**–107, 106f, 107f  
 hydrophobicity of, 391–392  
 membrane protein topology and, 390f, 391  
 nucleic acid sequences and, 980, 980f  
 protein function and, 97  
 protein structure and, 104  
 signature, **107**, 107f
- amino acid sequencing, 97–102  
 bond cleavage in, 98–100, 99f, 100t  
 computerized, 106–107  
 Edman degradation in, 98–100, 98f  
 in evolutionary analysis, 104–108, 106f–108f  
 historical perspective on, 97–98  
 for homologs, **106**–107, 106f, 107f  
 for large polypeptides, 99–100  
 mass spectrometry in, 100–102, 101f, 102f
- peptide cleavage in, 99–100, 99f, 100t  
 reagents for, 98–100, 98f–100f, 98s  
 steps in, 98f
- amino acid substitutions, 106  
 in homologs, 106, 107f
- amino groups, transfer to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 699–700, 699f, 701f
- amino sugars, 249s
- amino-terminal residues, **86**  
 protein half-life and, 1147, 1148t
- aminoacyl (A) binding site, ribosomal, **1128**
- aminoacyl-tRNA, **1104**  
 binding of, 1130, 1131f  
 sites of, 1128, 1128f  
 formation of, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f
- aminoacyl-tRNA synthetases, **1104**  
 in protein synthesis, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f  
 reaction mechanism of, 1120f
- $\gamma$ -aminobutyric acid (GABA), **909**  
 receptor for, as ion channel, 424
- aminolevulinate, biosynthesis of, 905f
- aminopeptidase, **699**
- aminopterin, **925**
- aminotransferase, **699**  
 prosthetic group of, 699, 718f
- ammonia  
 in amino acid catabolism  
 alanine transport of, 703, 703f  
 glutamate release of, 700–702, 702f  
 glutamine transport of, 702–703, 702f  
 from amino acid metabolism, 941  
 in nitrogen metabolism, 888–889  
 reduction of nitrogen to, 882–883  
 solubility in water, 51, 51t  
 toxicity of, 703–704  
 urea production by, enzymatic steps in, 704–706, 705f, 706f
- ammonium cyanide, adenine synthesis from, 1093
- ammonotelic species, **704**
- amoxicillin, 224
- AMP (adenosine monophosphate)  
 allosteric enzyme modification by, 235  
 concentration of, 594  
 relative changes in, 594t  
 variant forms of, 284, 284s
- AMP-activated protein kinase (AMPK), **594**, 595f
- adiponectin and, **964**–965, 965f  
 in regulating ATP metabolism, 964, 964f  
 leptin and, **963**
- amphibolic pathway, **650**
- amphipathic compounds, 50t, **52**  
 solubility in water, 50t, **52**–53
- amphitropic proteins, **390**
- ampholytes, amino acids as, **81**
- amphoteric substances, amino acids as, **81**  
 amplification, signal, **434**, 434f, 443–444
- amylase, 257, **558**–559
- amylo (1 $\rightarrow$ 4) to (1 $\rightarrow$ 6) transglycosylase, **619**, 619f
- amyloid, **148**  
 amyloid deposits, in Alzheimer disease, 150, 349  
 amyloidoses, **148**–151  
 amylopectin, 255, 256f, 262t, 819. *See also* starch  
 amyloplast, **800**–801, 800f, 801f  
 amylose, 255, 256f, 262t. *See also* starch  
 structure of, 256f, 258–259, 258f, 259f, 260f
- anabolic pathways, 799, 942t  
 energy carriers in, 503f  
 in glycogen metabolism, 613–614
- anabolism, **28**, 28f, **502**–503, 503f  
 citric acid cycle in, 650, 651f
- anaerobic bacteria, 884b–885b  
 incomplete citric acid cycle in, 650, 650f  
 anaerobic metabolism, of coelacanth, 564b
- analytes, **100**
- anammox, **882**, 882f, 884b–885b
- anammosome, **885b**
- anaplerotic reaction, in citric acid cycle  
 intermediates, **650**–**651**, 651f, 651t
- Andersen disease, 617t
- androgens, 935  
 synthesis of, 874, 874f
- anemia  
 megaloblastic, **714**  
 pernicious, **681**, **713**
- aneuploidy, 1045b
- Anfinsen, Christian, 144
- angina pectoris, **460**
- angstrom (Å), 120
- anion-exchange (AE) protein, **407**–**409**
- anion exchanger, in ion-exchange chromatography, **90**, 91f, 93t
- ankyrin, 398f
- annealing, of DNA, **297**–**298**, 297f
- annotated genome, **38**
- annular lipids, **391**, 392f
- anomeric carbon, **246**
- anomers, **246**
- anorexigenic neurons, **962**
- antagonists, receptor, **438**
- antenna chlorophylls, in light-driven electron flow, 778, 781–782, 781f
- antenna molecules, **774**
- antennapedia*, 1191
- anterior pituitary, 936f, **937**
- antibiotics  
 mechanism of action of, 224, 418, 418f, 925, 992b–993b  
 protein glycosylation inhibition by, 1141–1142  
 quinolone/fluoroquinolone, 992b–993b  
 resistance to  
 ABC transporters and, 413  
 plasmids in, 981  
 topoisomerase inhibitor, 992b–993b  
 transcription inhibition by, 1068  
 translation inhibition by, 1138–1139
- antibodies, **174**. *See also* immunoglobulin(s)  
 in analytic techniques, 178–179, 179f  
 antigens and, 175, 176f, 177f. *See also* antigen-antibody interactions  
 binding sites on, 175–177, 176f  
 binding specificity of, 175, 177–178, 177f  
 diversity of, 175  
 recombination and, 1049–1051
- monoclonal, **178**  
 polyclonal, **178**
- anticodon(s), **1109**–1110, 1110f  
 wobble base of, **1110**
- anticodon arm, of tRNA, **1118**
- antidiuretic hormone (ADH), 938f
- antigen(s), **175**  
 epitope of, **175**  
 T-cell binding of, 175
- antigen-antibody interactions, 174–179, 176f, 177f  
 binding affinity in, 177–178, 177f  
 binding sites for, 175–177, 176f  
 conformational changes in, 177, 177f  
 haptens in, 175  
 induced fit in, **157**, 177, 177f  
 specificity of, 175, 177–178  
 strength of, 177–178
- antigenic determinant, **175**
- antigenic variation, 1174t
- antiporter(s), **409**, 409f  
 Na<sup>+</sup> K<sup>+</sup> ATPase, **411**–**412**, 412f, 417  
 in membrane polarization, 464f  
 in retina, 477  
 for triose phosphates, 780f, 809–810
- antiretroviral agents, 218–219
- antithrombin III, **234**
- AP endonucleases, **1031**
- AP site, in base-excision repair, **1030**, 1031, 1032f
- Apaf-1, **764**
- APC mutation, 492, 492f
- apoaconitase, 643b
- apoB-48, gene for, RNA editing in, 1112–1113
- apoB-100, 865f, 866, 868  
 gene for, RNA editing in, 1112–1113
- APOBEC enzymes, **1112**
- apoE, in Alzheimer disease, 865, 866b
- apoenzyme, **190**
- apolipoproteins, **669**, **864**–**865**, 865f, 866t  
 in Alzheimer disease, 866b  
 gene for, RNA editing in, 1112–1113



- apoptin, **190**  
apoptosis, **492–494**, **494f**, **764**  
  mitochondria in, **764–765**, **764f**  
apoptosis protease activating factor-1 (Apaf-1), **764**  
apoptosome, **764**  
appetite, hormonal control of, **960–968**  
App(NH)<sub>2</sub>P ( $\beta$ , $\gamma$ -imidoadenosine 5'-triphosphate), **752s**  
aptamers, **1095b**  
aquaporins (AQPs), **418–420**, **419t**  
  classification of, **419t**  
  distribution of, **419t**  
  permeability of, **419t**  
aqueous environments, adaptation to, **69–70**  
aqueous solutions. *See also* water  
  amphipathic compounds in, **50t**, **52–53**  
  buffered, **63–69**, **65f**  
  colligative properties of, **55**, **56f**  
  hydrophilic compounds in, **50–52**, **51f**  
  hydrophobic compounds in, **9**, **50**, **50–53**, **51f**, **52f**  
  hypertonic, **56–57**, **56f**  
  hypotonic, **56–57**, **56f**  
  ionic interactions in, **50**  
  isotonic, **56–57**, **56f**  
  osmolarity of, **56–57**, **56f**  
  pH of, **59–61**, **60f**, **60t**  
  weak acids/bases in, **61–63**  
  weak interactions in, **47–58**.  
*Arabidopsis thaliana*  
  aquaporins in, **418–419**  
  cellulose synthesis in, **822**, **822f**  
  signaling in, **474**, **474t**, **475–476**  
arabinose, **246s**  
arachidic acid, **358t**  
arachidonate, **468f**, **842f**, **845**  
arachidonic acid, **358t**, **371**, **371s**  
Arber, Werner, **314**  
archaea, **4**, **4f**, **5–6**, **6f**  
  membrane lipids of, **365–366**, **366f**  
architectural regulators, **1158**  
arginase, **706**  
arginine, **79s**, **81**, **721–722**, **892**  
  biosynthesis of, **892**, **893f**  
  conversion of, to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, **721–722**, **721f**  
  in nitric oxide biosynthesis, **909**, **911f**  
  properties of, **77t**, **81**  
argininemia, **717t**  
argininosuccinate, **706**  
argininosuccinate synthetase, **706**  
  reaction mechanism of, **706f**  
argininosuccinic acidemia, **717t**  
Arnon, Daniel, **786**, **786f**  
aromatic amino acids. *See also* amino acid(s)  
  as precursors of plant substances, **908**, **909f**  
 $\beta$ -arrestin ( $\beta$ arr), **445f**, **446**  
arrestin 1, **480**  
arrestin 2, **445f**, **446**, **446**  
artificial chromosomes, **321f**, **985**  
  bacterial, **319**  
  human, **985**  
  yeast, **320**, **321f**, **985**  
artificial sweeteners, **255b**  
ascorbate, **129s**  
ascorbic acid. *See* vitamin C (ascorbic acid)  
asparaginase, **724**  
asparagine, **79s**, **81**, **724**, **895**  
  degradation of, to oxaloacetate, **724**, **724f**  
  properties of, **77t**, **81**  
aspartame, **87s**, **255b**  
  stereoisomers of, **20f**, **255b**  
aspartate, **10s**, **79s**, **81**, **696**, **724**, **895**  
  in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, **815f**, **816**  
  degradation of, to oxaloacetate, **724**, **724f**  
  properties of, **77t**, **81**  
  pyrimidine nucleotide synthesis from, **915–916**, **915f**  
aspartate aminotransferase, **708**, **708b**  
aspartate-argininosuccinate shunt, **707**  
aspartate transcarbamoylase, **226–227**, **227f**, **915**  
aspirin, **234**, **845–846**, **846s**  
association constant ( $K_d$ ), **160**  
  in Scatchard analysis, **435b**  
Astbury, William, **120**  
asymmetry, molecular, **17**, **17f**  
ATCase, **226–227**  
atherosclerosis, **871–874**, **872b–873b**  
  trans fatty acids and, **361**  
atom(s)  
  electronegativity of, **216**  
  hydrogen, electron transfer and, **530**  
atomic mass unit, **14b**  
ATP (adenosine triphosphate), **24s**  
  in active transport, **525–526**  
  in ATCase synthesis, **227**, **227f**  
   $\beta$  oxidation yielding, **674–675**, **676t**  
  in Calvin cycle, **808–809**, **808f–811f**  
  cAMP synthesis from, **438**, **439f**, **440f**  
  concentration of, **594**  
  energy by group transfer and, **522–523**, **522f**, **523f**  
  in glycolysis, **544–558**  
  balance sheet for, **555**  
  in payoff phase, **550–555**, **553f**, **554f**  
  in preparatory phase, **548–550**, **551f**, **552f**  
  in heart muscle, **948**  
  hydrolysis of. *See* ATP hydrolysis  
  in hypoxia, **760**  
  inhibition of pyruvate kinase by, **607f**  
  magnesium complexes of, **518**, **518f**  
  in metabolism, **26**, **28f**  
  in muscle contraction, **525–526**, **944–948**, **948f**  
  in nitrogen fixation, **886–887**, **888**  
  nucleophilic displacement reaction of, **523–524**, **524f**  
  phosphoryl group transfers and, **517–519**  
  in photosynthesis, **808–812**  
  synthesis of, **808–809**, **809**, **811f**  
  transport of, **780f**, **809–810**  
  in proteolysis, **1146f**  
  and regulation of oxidative phosphorylation, **759–762**, **761f**, **762f**  
  relative changes in, **594t**  
  in replication initiation, **1019–1020**, **1020f**  
  supply of, **594**  
  synthesis. *See* ATP synthesis  
  yield of, from oxidation of glucose, **760t**  
ATP-binding cassette (ABC) transporter, **413**, **414f**  
ATP-gated K<sup>+</sup> channels, **954**  
ATP hydrolysis, **306**, **306f**  
  actin in, **182**, **183**, **183f**  
  equilibrium constant for, **511**  
  free-energy change for, **517–519**, **518f**, **520f**  
  chemical basis for, **518f**  
  free energy of, within cells, **519**  
  in ischemia, inhibitory proteins in, **760**, **760f**  
  in membrane transport, **410–414**, **411f**, **412f**  
  in muscle contraction, **182**, **183**, **183f**, **944–948**  
  myosin in, **182**, **183**, **183f**  
  as two-step process, **522–523**, **522f**  
ATP-producing pathways, regulation of, **761–762**, **762f**  
ATP synthase(s), **747**  
   $\beta$  subunits of, conformations of, **752**  
  binding-change model for, **754f**  
  of chloroplasts, **787–788**, **788f**  
  functional domains of, **750**  
  in membrane transport, **413**  
ATP synthasome, **757**  
ATP synthesis, **747–759**  
  ATP synthase in  
  conformations of  $\beta$  subunits of, **752**  
  functional domains of, **750**  
  binding-change mechanism for, rotational catalysis in, **752–755**, **754f**  
  chemiosmotic theory of, **731**, **747**, **747–749**, **748f**  
  coupling of electron transfer and, **748**, **749f**  
  cytosolic NADH oxidation in, shuttle systems in, **758–759**, **758f**, **759f**  
  equation for, **747**  
  in halophilic bacteria, **789–790**  
  O<sub>2</sub> consumption and, nonintegral stoichiometries of, **755–757**  
  by photophosphorylation, **786–788**, **787f**, **788f**  
  proton gradient in, **748–749**, **750f**, **751–752**, **751f**  
  proton-motive force and active transport in, **757**, **757f**  
  rotational catalysis in, **752–755**  
  stabilization of, **750–751**, **751f**  
  standard free-energy change for, **750–751**  
  stoichiometry of, **649t**  
ATPase(s)  
  AAA+, **1019–1020**  
  F-type, **413–414**, **413f**. *See also* ATP synthase(s)  
  in membrane transport, **410–413**, **411f–413f**, **417**, **417f**  
  Na<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup>, **411–412**, **412f**, **417**, **417f**  
  in membrane polarization, **464**, **464f**  
  in membrane transport, in neurons, **949**  
  in retina, **477**  
  P-type, **410–411**  
  V-type, **413**  
atrial natriuretic factor (ANF), **459**  
attractants, **473**  
autocrine hormones, **933**  
*Autographa californica*, recombinant gene expression in, **323**  
autonomously replicating sequences (ARSs), **1025**  
autophagy, **149**  
autophosphorylation, **453–454**. *See also* phosphorylation  
  of insulin-receptor tyrosine kinase, **454**, **454f**  
  in receptor enzyme activation, **454**, **454f**  
  in signaling, **454**  
  in bacteria, **473**, **473f**  
  in plants, **475f**, **476**  
autotrophs, **4**, **5f**, **501**  
auxins, **475s**, **908**  
Avandia (rosiglitazone), **852**, **852s**, **964–965**, **970t**  
Avery, Oswald T., **288**  
Avery-MacLeod-McCarty experiment, **288**  
avian sarcoma virus, **1088**, **1088f**  
avidin, **653**  
Avogadro's number ( $N$ ), **507t**  
azaserine, **923**, **923f**  
*Azotobacter vinelandii*, nitrogen fixation by, **883**, **887**  
AZT, **1089b**  
**B**  
B cells (lymphocytes), **175**  
B-DNA, **291**, **291f**  
bacmids, **323**, **324f**  
BACs (bacterial artificial chromosomes), **319**, **320f**  
bacteria, **4–6**, **5f**. *See also* *Escherichia coli*  
  amino acids in, **907**  
  anaerobic, **884b–885b**  
  incomplete citric acid cycle in, **650**, **650f**  
  anamnox, **882**, **882f**, **884b–885b**  
  antibiotic-resistant, **224**, **225f**  
  ABC transporters and, **413–414**  
  plasmids in, **981**  
  cell structure of, **4–6**, **6f**  
  cell walls of  
  heteropolysaccharides in, **259–260**  
  synthesis of, **824f**  
  cellulose synthesis in, **823**  
  DNA replication in, **1011–1025**  
  endosymbiotic, **36**, **37f**  
  chloroplasts evolved from, **788–789**  
  in eukaryotic evolution, **36**, **37f**  
  mitochondria evolved from, **765–766**, **790f**  
  evolution of, **35–36**, **36f**, **788–790**  
  fatty acid synthesis in, **834–839**, **843**  
  gene regulation in, **1165–1174**  
  genes in, **984**  
  genetic map of, **1010f**  
  glycogen synthesis in, **819**  
  gram-negative, **5**, **6f**  
  gram-positive, **5**, **6f**  
  green sulfur, photochemical reaction center in, **776**, **777f**

- gut, obesity and, 968  
halophilic, in ATP synthesis, 789–790, 791f  
lectins and, 271–272, 271f, 273f  
lipopolysaccharides of, 268, 268f  
lithotropic, 884b  
nitrifying, 884b–885b  
nitrogen-fixing, symbiotic relationship with leguminous plants, 887–888, 887f  
nucleoids in, **1002**, 1003f  
peptidoglycan synthesis in, 823–824, 824f  
potassium channel in, 422–424, 422f, 436f  
purple  
  bacteriorhodopsin in, 391, 391f  
  reaction centers in, 776–777, 777f, 778f  
  reaction centers in, 776–778, 777f, 778f  
  recombinant gene expression in, 322, 322f  
  signaling in, 473, 473f, 474t  
  structure of, 4–6, 6f  
  in waste treatment, 884b–885b
- bacterial artificial chromosomes (BACs), 319, 320f  
bacterial DNA, 981, 982t  
  packaging of, 1002–1003, 1003f  
  topoisomerases and, 990
- bacterial genes, 984  
  mapping of, 1010f  
  naming conventions for, 1010
- bacterial genome, 981, 982t  
bacterial ribosome, 1115–1117, 1116f  
bacteriophage lambda vector, 315t, 317  
bacteriorhodopsin, 391, **790**  
  light-driven proton pumping by, 790, 791f  
  in purple bacteria, 391  
  structure of, 391, 391f
- baculoviruses, recombinant gene expression in, 323, 324f
- Bainbridge, Matthew, 340b
- ball-and-stick model, 16, 16f
- Ballard, John, 850
- Baltimore, David, 1087, 1087f
- Banting, Frederick G., 931b
- BAR domains, **400**, 401f
- basal transcription factors, **1178**
- base(s)  
  amino acids as, 74–75  
  in buffer systems, 63–69, 66f  
  nucleotide/nucleic acid, 281–287, 282f–284f, 282s–284s, 282t, 283s, 284s  
  alkylated, repair of, 1033, 1035f  
  anti form of, 290, 290f  
  Chargaff's rules for, 288  
  chemical properties of, 286–287  
  in codons, 1105–1106. *See also* codons  
  deamination of, 299–300, 300f  
  in DNA, 286–287, 287f, 288–289, 289f, 290f  
  estimation of via denaturation, 297–298, 297f  
  functional groups of, 286–287  
  in genetic code, 1105–1106. *See also* genetic code  
  genetic code  
  hydrogen bonds of, 286–287, 287f, 288–289, 289f, 290f, 295, 296f  
  methylation of, 302  
  minor, 284, 284f  
  nitrous acid and, 301, 301f  
  pairing of. *See* base pairs/pairing  
  in replication, 1013, 1014f  
  in RNA, 286, 294–295, 295, 296f  
  structure of, 10s, 281–284, 282f–284f, 282t, 286–287  
  syn form of, 290, 290f  
  tautomeric forms of, 286, 296  
  variant forms of, 286, 290–291, 290f  
  weak interactions of, 286–287, 287f, 289, 290f  
  wobble, **1110**  
  relative strength of. *See*  $pK_a$   
  weak, 61
- base-excision repair, 1028t, **1030**–1031, 1032f  
base pairs/pairing, **287**, 287f, 288–290, 289f, 290f  
  in DNA, 288–290, 289f. *See also* DNA structure  
  in replication, 1013, 1014f, 1015, 1015f  
  in DNA-protein binding, 1161–1162, 1161f  
  in RNA, 294–295, 295f, 296f  
  wobble in, **1110**
- base stacking, 286  
  in DNA, 288–289, 289f  
  in replication, 1013, 1014f  
  in RNA, 286, 294–295
- basic helix-loop-helix, **1163**, 1164f  
Beadle, George W., 642b, 979, 980f  
beads-on-a-string formation, 995, 996f  
beer brewing, fermentation in, 565, 566b  
Beery, Alexis, 340b  
Beery, Joe, 340b  
Beery, Noah, 340b  
Beery, Retta, 340b  
beeswax, 362, 362f  
benzoate, 710  
  for hyperammonemia, 709  
benzoyl-CoA, 709, 710s  
Berg, Paul, 313, 313f  
Bergström, Sune, 371, 371f  
Berson, Solomon, 930  
Best, Charles, 931b  
 $\beta$ - $\alpha$ - $\beta$  loop, **137**, 137f, 138f  
 $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor, **438**–446  
  in rafts, 463  
  structure of, 438, 439f  
 $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor kinase ( $\beta$ ARK), **444**–445, 445f  
 $\beta$  adrenergic response, in signaling, termination of, 444–445  
 $\beta$ -adrenergic signaling pathway, 438–446, 439f, 440f, 444f, 445f  
 $\beta$  barrel, 137f, 393–394, 393f  
  in membrane proteins, 393–394  
  in membrane transport, 393f  
 $\beta$  cells, 175t  
  pancreatic, 953–955, 953f  
  recombination in, 1049–1051, 1052f  
 $\beta$  conformation, **123**–125, 123f, 124f  
  in small globular proteins, 133t  
  structural correlates of, 126t  
 $\beta$  conformation sheet. *See*  $\beta$  sheet  
 $\beta$  oxidation, **667**. *See also* oxidation  
  in bears, 676b  
  enzymes of, 683–684, 684f  
  in peroxisomes, 663f, 682–683  
  in plants, 683, 684f  
  steps in, 673–675, 673f, 675f  
  yielding acetyl-CoA and ATP, 673f, 674–675  
 $\beta$  sheet, **123**–125, 123f, 124f  
  in large globular proteins, 137–138, 138f  
  in protein folding, 137–138, 138f, 151b  
  structural correlates of, 126t  
  twisted, 137–138, 138f  
 $\beta$  sliding clamp, 1017, 1017f, 1022–1023, 1022f  
 $\beta$  subunits, of ATP synthase, different conformations of, 752  
 $\beta$  turn, **123**, 125f, 126f  
 $\beta$ ARK, **445**–446, 445f  
 $\beta$ arr, 445f, **446**
- bicarbonate  
  as buffer, 61f, 63–69  
  formation of, 169–170  
*bicoid*, 1188–1190  
biguanides, 970, 970t  
bilayer. *See* lipid bilayer  
bile acids, **370**, 370s, **864**  
bile pigment, heme as source of, 904–906, 907f
- bilirubin, **904**  
  breakdown products of, 907f  
  binary switches, in G protein(s), 438, 440f, 441b–443b
- binding, cooperativity in, 163–169, 165f, 166f  
  binding-change model, 754  
  binding energy ( $\Delta G_B$ ), **195**–197  
  enzyme specificity and, **197**–198  
  binding sites, **157**, 166–167. *See also* specific types  
  antibody, 175–177, 176f  
  characteristics of, 174  
  binding specificity  
  antibody, 175, 177–178, 177f  
  enzyme, **197**–198
- biochemical reactions  
  bond cleavage in, 512–513  
  common types of, 511–517  
  electrophilic, 512, 512f  
  eliminations in, 513–514  
  free-radical, 514–515  
  group transfer, 515–516, 515f  
  internal rearrangements in, 513–514  
  isomerization in, 513–514  
  nucleophilic, 512, 512f  
  oxidation-reduction. *See* oxidation-reduction reactions  
  vs. chemical reactions, 517  
  biochemical standard free-energy change ( $\Delta G^\circ$ ), **192**, 193f  
  biochemistry, fundamental principles of, 2  
  bioenergetics, 24–25, 506–507. *See also* energy  
  oxidation-reduction reactions and, 528–537  
  phosphorylation and, 517–519  
  thermodynamics and, 506–507  
  biofuels, from fermentation, 566b  
  bioinformatics, **104**–105  
  biological energy transformation, in thermodynamics, 506–507, 507t  
  biological waxes, 362, 362f  
  bioluminescence cycle, of firefly, 525b  
  biomass  
  ethanol from, 816b–817b  
  photosynthetic, 257  
  biomolecules, **1**. *See also under* molecular  
  amphipathic, 50t  
  asymmetric, 17, 17f  
  average behavior of, 30  
  chirality of, 17, 17f  
  conformation of, **19**, 19f  
  derived from amino acids, 902–910  
  functional groups of, 12–14, 13f, 14f  
  interactions between, 9–10  
  light absorption by, 80b, 80f  
  macromolecules, 15  
  molecular mass of, 14b  
  molecular weight of, 14b  
  nonpolar, 50, 50t  
  origin of, 33–34, 33f. *See also* evolution  
  polar, 49–50, 50t  
  size of, 9  
  small, 14–15  
  stereospecificity of, **16**, 19, 19f, 20f  
  in supramolecular complexes, 31  
  bioorganisms  
  classification of, 3–4, 5f, 6f  
  distinguishing features of, 1–2, 2f  
  biosignaling. *See* signaling  
  biotin, **570**, **651**  
  deficiency of, 653  
  in phosphoenolpyruvate synthesis from pyruvate, 570, 571f  
  in pyruvate carboxylase reaction, 570, 571f, 651–653, 652f, 653f
- Bishop, Michael, 1088
- 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate (BPG), 520s, **551**  
  hydrolysis of, 520, 520f  
  phosphoryl transfer from, to ADP, 552–554  
  synthesis of, 805–806, 805f, 808–809
- 2,3-bisphosphoglycerate (BPG), in hemoglobin-oxygen binding, **171**–172, 173f
- bisulfites, as mutagens, 301
- black smokers, 34, 34f
- Blobel, Günter, 1140, 1140f
- Bloch, Konrad, 862, 863f
- blood  
  buffering of, 61f, 66–67  
  composition of, 949–950, 950f  
  electrolytes of, 950  
  glutamine transport of ammonia in, 702–703, 702f  
  metabolic functions of, 949–950  
  normal volume of, 949  
  pH of, 66–67  
  transport functions of, 163, 949–950
- blood clotting, integrins in, 471
- blood groups, sphingolipids in, 368, 368f

- blood plasma, **950**, 950f  
blue fluorescent protein (BFP), 448b–449b  
blunt ends, **316**, 317f  
boat conformation, 249f  
body mass. *See also* fat, body  
  regulation of, 849–850, 960–968  
  leptin and, **961**, 961f–964f  
body mass index, 960  
Bohr, Christian, 170  
Bohr, Niels, 170  
Bohr effect, **170**  
boiling point  
  of common solvents, 48t  
  of water, 47, 48t  
Boltzmann constant (**k**), 507t  
bond(s). *See also* weak interactions  
  carbon, 12–14, 12f, 13f  
  carbon-carbon. *See* carbon-carbon bond  
  carbon-hydrogen, cleavage of, 512–513, 512f  
  covalent, 9  
  in enzymatic reactions, 195  
  heterolytic cleavage of, 512, 512f  
  homolytic cleavage of, 512, 512f  
  of phosphorus, 515–516, 515f  
  disruption of  
  in amino acid sequencing, 98, 99f  
  energy for, 116  
  glycosidic, **252**  
  phosphorolysis vs. hydrolysis reactions of,  
  613–614  
  *N*-glycosyl, 282  
  in disaccharide, **252**  
  hydrolysis of, 300, 300f  
  hydrogen. *See* hydrogen bonds  
  noncovalent, 9, 54–55. *See also* weak  
  interactions  
  *O*-glycosidic, **252**  
  peptide. *See* peptide bonds  
  phosphate, high-energy, 522  
  phosphorus-oxygen, 515–516, 515f  
bond dissociation energy, **48**  
bovine F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, structure of, 760, 760f  
bovine spongiform encephalopathy, 150b–151b  
Boyer, Herbert, 313, 313f  
Boyer, Paul, 752, 752f  
BPG (2,3-bisphosphoglycerate), in  
  hemoglobin-oxygen binding, **171**–172, 173f  
brain  
  glucose supply for, 956–958, 957f  
  metabolism in, 948–949, 949f  
brain injury, from ammonia, 703  
branch migration, **1040**–1041, 1042f  
branched-chain amino acids, catabolic pathways  
  for, 674, 675f, 718f, 721f, 723f  
branched-chain  $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenase  
  complex, **723**  
Branson, Herman, 120  
brassinolide, 372, 372s, 475s  
brassinosteroids, 475, 475s  
*BRCA1/2*, 1038b  
breast cancer, 1038b  
Briggs, G. E., 202  
Brown, Michael, 868, 868f, 873b  
brown adipose tissue (BAT), **763**, **944**, 945f  
  heat generated by, and oxidative phosphorylation  
  regulation, 762–763, 763f  
  mitochondria in, 762–763  
Buchner, Eduard, 189, 190f, 544, 596  
buffering region, 64  
buffers, 63–69, **64**, 65f  
bulges, in RNA, 295, 295f  
bungarotoxin, 426  
*trans*- $\Delta_2$ -butenyl-ACP, 837f, **838**  
butyryl-ACP, 837f, **838**  
Byetta (exenatide), 970t  
bypass reactions, in gluconeogenesis  
  fructose 1,6-bisphosphate to fructose  
  6-phosphate conversion, 570t, 572–573  
  glucose 6-phosphate to glucose conversion,  
  570t, 573  
  pyruvate to phosphoenolpyruvate conversion as,  
  570–572, 570t, 571f, 572f
- C**  
C–C bond. *See* carbon-carbon bond  
C–H bond. *See* carbon-hydrogen bond  
C-protein, **182**  
C<sub>2</sub> cycle, **815**  
C<sub>3</sub> plants, **802**  
  photosynthesis in, 802, 815–818  
C<sub>4</sub> metabolism, **815**–818  
C<sub>4</sub> pathway, **815**–818  
C<sub>4</sub> plants, photosynthesis in, **815**–818  
Ca<sup>2+</sup>/calmodulin-dependent protein kinases,  
  **451**, 451f  
Ca<sup>2+</sup> channels  
  defective, diseases caused by, 426t  
  in glucose metabolism, 953f, 954  
  in signaling, 465–466, 466f, 468  
Ca<sup>2+</sup> concentration, in cytosol vs. extracellular  
  fluid, 465t  
  oscillation of, 451–452, 452f  
Ca<sup>2+</sup> ion channel, 420–421, 424  
Ca<sup>2+</sup> pump, **410**–411, 411f  
cadherins, **402**  
Cairns, John, 1012, 1016  
calcitonin, synthesis of, 1077  
calcitonin gene, alternative processing of,  
  1077, 1077f  
calcitonin-gene-related peptide, synthesis of,  
  1077, 1077f  
calcitriol, 372s, 373, 933t, 935  
calcium  
  blood levels of, 950  
  IP<sub>3</sub> and, 447–448, 450f, 462  
  in muscle contraction, 183  
  regulation of, 935  
  in vision, 479, 480  
calmodulin (CaM), **451**, 451t  
Calvin, Melvin, 800, 800f  
Calvin cycle, **800**  
  ATP in, 808–812, 808f–811f  
  1,3-bisphosphoglycerate in, 804, 805f  
  in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f  
  in CAM plants, 818  
  carbon-fixation reaction in, **801**–804, 801f  
  2-carboxyarabinitol 1-phosphate in, 803f, 804  
  glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate synthesis in, 803f,  
  804–805  
  NADPH in, 801f, 804, 808–812, 808f–811f  
  3-phosphoglycerate in  
  conversion of, to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate,  
  801, 804–805  
  synthesis of, 801–804  
  rubisco in, **802**–804, 802f–804f  
  stoichiometry of, 808f  
  triose phosphates in  
  ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate regeneration  
  from, 805–806, 806f, 807f  
  synthesis of, 805f  
CaM kinases, **451**  
CAM plants, 818  
cAMP (adenosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate),  
  284, **308**, 308s  
  degradation of, by cyclic nucleotide  
  phosphodiesterase, 439f, **445**  
  hormonal regulation of, 446–447  
  measurement of, by FRET, 448b–449b  
  in protein kinase A activation, 438–439,  
  439f, 440f  
  as second messenger, 308, 439f, 446–447, 446t  
  in  $\beta$ -adrenergic pathway, 438–440,  
  439f, 440f  
  structure of, 308s, 439f  
  synthesis of, adenylyl cyclase in, **438**, 439f  
cAMP-dependent protein kinase. *See* protein  
  kinase A (PKA)  
cAMP receptor protein (CRP), **1061**  
  in gene regulation, 1165–1167  
cAMP response element (CRE), **1184**  
cAMP response element binding protein  
  (CREB), **446**, **610**  
Campto (irinotecan), 992s, 993b  
camptothecin, 993b
- cancer  
  citric acid cycle mutations in, 656  
  DNA repair in, 1037b–1038b  
  glucose catabolism in, 555, 556b–557b  
  integrins in, 471  
  mutations in, 489–492, 493f, 656, 1027–1028,  
  1037b–1038b  
  oncogenes and, 489, 493f  
  retroviruses and, 1088, 1088f  
  selectins and, 270  
  treatment of  
  chemotherapeutic agents in, 923–925,  
  992b–993b  
  protein kinases in, 490b–491b  
  targeting enzymes in nucleotide biosynthesis  
  in, 923–925, 923f, 924f  
  topoisomerase inhibitors in, 992b–993b  
  tumor suppressor genes and, 489–492, 493f  
  Warburg effect in, 555  
CAP. *See* cAMP receptor protein (CRP)  
cap-binding complex, 1070, 1104f  
carbamino-hemoglobin, 171s  
  formation of, 171  
carbamoyl glutamate, 710s  
carbamoyl phosphate, pyrimidine nucleotide  
  synthesis from, 915–916, 916f  
carbamoyl phosphate synthetase I, **706**  
  activation of, 708, 709f  
  deficiency of, 717t  
  reaction mechanism of, 706f  
carbamoyl phosphate synthetase II, **915**  
carbanion, **512**, 808f  
carbocation, **512**  
carbohydrate(s), **243**–276  
  analysis of, 274, 275f  
  chemical synthesis of, 274  
  classification of, 243  
  disaccharide, **243**, 252–253  
  dolichols and, **375**  
  Fischer projection formulas for, **244**, 245f,  
  247–248  
  glycoconjugates of, **243**  
  intermediates of, 249f, 250–251  
  lectin binding of, **269**–273, 270f, 272f  
  monosaccharide, **243**–251. *See also*  
  monosaccharides  
  nomenclature of, 243, 244, 250  
  oligosaccharide. *See* oligosaccharide(s)  
  overview of, 243  
  oxidation of, 251, 252–253  
  polysaccharide, **243**, 254–263. *See also*  
  polysaccharide(s)  
  size classes of, 243  
carbohydrate metabolism, 588f. *See also* glucose  
  metabolism  
  anabolic, 942t  
  catabolic, 942t  
  in cellular respiration, 633, 634f  
  pathways of, 942t  
  in diabetes mellitus, 559f  
  enzymes of, 592, 593t  
  gene expression in, insulin and, 624  
  hepatic, 940–941, 941f  
  metabolic control analysis of, 598–600,  
  598b–599b  
  pathways of, 942t  
  in plants, 799–812, 825–826, 825f. *See also*  
  Calvin cycle  
  regulation of  
  allosteric and hormonal, 624–626, 626f  
  lipid metabolic integration with, 626  
  in liver, 624–626, 626f  
  in muscle, 626, 626f  
  xylose 5-phosphate in, 606  
carbohydrate response element binding protein  
  (ChREBP), **609**, 609f  
carbohydrate synthesis, 568–575, 569f, 799–826.  
  *See also* gluconeogenesis  
  C<sub>4</sub> pathway in, 815–818  
  cellulose synthesis and, 822–823, 824f  
  glycolate pathway in, 813–815, 813f  
  integrated processes in, 825–826, 825f, 826f

- pentose phosphate pathway in, **801**, 810–812, 825  
 peptidoglycan synthesis and, 823–824, 824f  
 photorespiration in, 812–818  
 photosynthetic, 799–812. *See also* photosynthesis  
 starch synthesis in, 818–819, 820–821  
 sucrose synthesis in, 819–821  
**carbon**  
 anomeric, **246**  
 asymmetric, 17, 17f  
 oxidation of, 512f, 516, 516f, 529f  
 carbon-assimilation reactions, **769**, **809**, 810–812, 811f  
 in C<sub>3</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f  
 in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f  
 carbon bonds, 12–14, 12f, 13f  
 carbon-carbon bonds  
 cleavage of, 512–513, 512f  
 reactions of, 512–513, 520f  
 carbon dioxide, 529s  
 climate change and, 816b–817b  
 cycling of, 501–502, 502f  
 in hemoglobin-oxygen binding, 170–171  
 hemoglobin transport of, 170–171  
 oxidation of glucose to, 532  
 oxidation of isocitrate to, 641–644, 641f  
 oxidation of  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to, 644  
 oxidation of pyruvate to, 634, 634f  
 partial pressure of, **66**  
 in photosynthesis. *See* Calvin cycle  
 solubility in water, 51, 51t  
 carbon dioxide assimilation, **800**, 800f, 801–804, 801f. *See also* Calvin cycle  
 in C<sub>3</sub> plants, 815–818, 818  
 in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f  
 in CAM plants, 818  
 carbon fixation, **800**, 800f, **801**–806, 801f. *See also* Calvin cycle  
 in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818  
 carbon-fixation reactions, **769**  
 carbon flux, anthropogenic, 816b  
 carbon-hydrogen bond, cleavage of, 512–513, 512f  
 carbon monoxide, 529s  
 hemoglobin binding of, 159, 162, 167, 168b–169b  
 physiological effects of, 168b–169b  
 carbon monoxide poisoning, 168b–169b  
 carbonic anhydrase, **170**  
 carbonyl groups, 513, 513f  
 2-carboxyarabinitol 1-phosphate, 804s  
 in Calvin cycle, 803f, 804  
 carboxybiotinyl-enzyme, 652s  
 $\gamma$ -carboxyglutamate, **81**, 81s, **234**  
 carboxyhemoglobin, 168b–169b  
 physiological effects of, 168b–169b  
 carboxyl-terminal residues, **86**  
 posttranslational modification of, 1136  
 carboxylation, of amino acid residues, 1136, 1137f  
 carboxylic acids, 12, 529s  
 carboxypeptidase A, **698**  
 carboxypeptidase B, **698**  
 cardiac enzymes, 708b  
 cardiac muscle, 948, 948f  
 cardiolipin, 364f, 386  
 synthesis of, 854f, 855  
 caretaker genes, 492  
 carnauba wax, 362, 375s  
 carnitine, **671**  
 carnitine acyltransferase I/II, **671**  
 carnitine shuttle, **670**  
 $\beta$ -carotene, 374, 374s, 772s, **773**  
 carotenoids, 772f, **773**–774, 773f  
 carriers. *See* transporter(s)  
 Caruthers, Marvin, 304  
 carvone, stereoisomers of, 20f  
 casein kinase II, **623**  
 CASP competition, 146  
 caspases, **764**  
 in apoptosis, 493–494  
 catabolic pathways, 799, 942t  
 energy delivery in, 503f  
 in glycogen metabolism, 613–614  
 catabolism, **28**, 28f, **502**, 503f  
 amino acid, 695–704, 710–725. *See also* amino acid catabolism  
 glucose, in cancerous tissue, 555, 556b–557b  
 protein, fat, and carbohydrate, in cellular respiration, 634f  
 purine nucleotide, 920–921, 921f  
 pyrimidine, 920–921, 922f  
 catabolite repression, **1165**  
 catalase, **682**  
 catalysis, 27–28, 28f, 192–200. *See also* enzymatic reactions  
 acid-base  
 general, **199**, 199f  
 specific, **199**  
 covalent, 200  
 metal ion, 200, 220, 221f  
 regulation of, 226–235  
 rotational, **752**–755  
 vs. specificity, **197**  
 catalytic site, **158**  
 catalytic triad, **218**  
 catecholamines, 933t, **934**–935  
 as hormones, 930, 933t, 934–935  
 as neurotransmitters, 930  
 catenanes, **1025**  
 cation-exchange chromatography, **90**–92, 91f, 93t.  
*See also* ion-exchange chromatography  
*caudal*, 1188–1190, 1189f  
 caveolae, **399**, 400f  
 caveolin, **399**, 400f, 463  
 CCA(3'), 1080  
 CCAAT-binding transcription factor 1 (CTF1),  
 proline-rich activation domains of, **1182**  
 CDK9, 1068  
 cDNA (complementary DNA), **332**, **1087**  
 cloning of, 1096b–1097b  
 in hybridization, 299, 300, 1087  
 cDNA library, **332**, 332f, 1096b–1097b  
 specialized, 334, 335f  
 CDP (cytidine diphosphate), 852  
 CDP-diacylglycerol, in lipid biosynthesis, **853**–855, 853f, 854f  
 Cech, Thomas, 1071–1072, 1072f  
 cell(s), 2–11  
 bacterial, 4–6, 6f  
 death of. *See* apoptosis  
 energy needs of, in oxidative phosphorylation  
 regulation, 760  
 fat cells in, 360–361, 360f  
 free-energy of ATP hydrolysis in, 519  
 metabolic transformations in, 511–512  
 origin of, 33–34. *See also* evolution  
 size of, 3  
 sources of free energy for, 507  
 structure of, 9–10, 11f  
 in bacteria, 4–6, 6f  
 in eukaryotes, 6–8, 7f  
 hierarchical, 9, 11f  
 synthetic, 36  
 cell-cell interactions/adhesion, 402  
 cadherins in, **402**  
 integrins in, 266, 266f, **402**, **470**–471, 470f  
 lectins in, 271–272, 272f  
 proteoglycans/oligosaccharides in, 264–268, 269–273  
 selectins in, **402**  
 cell-cell signaling. *See* signaling  
 cell cultures, mammalian, 323  
 cell cycle  
 chromosome changes in, 994, 994f  
 meiosis in, 1041–1046, **1042**, 1043f  
 in bacteria, 1039–1041  
 in eukaryotes, 1041–1043, 1043f  
 recombination in, 1041–1043, 1044f  
 regulation of  
 cyclin-dependent protein kinases in, 485f–487f  
 cytokines in, 486f, 487  
 growth factors in, 486f, **487**  
 replication in. *See* DNA replication  
 retinoblastoma protein in, **488**, 488f  
 stages of, 484, 484f  
 cell death, programmed, **492**–494, 494f  
 cell envelope, **5**, 6f  
 cell fractionation, 8, 8f, 57  
 cell membrane. *See* membrane(s)  
 cell wall polysaccharides, synthesis of, 823–824  
 in bacteria, 824f  
 cellular differentiation, **589**  
 cellular functions, of proteins, **332**  
 cellular immune system, **174**. *See also* immune system  
 cellular respiration, **633**  
 stages in, 633, 634f  
 cellulase, 257, 257f  
 cellulose, **256**–257, 262t. *See also* polysaccharide(s)  
 conformations of, 259f  
 function of, 257, 259, 262t  
 structure of, 256–257, 257f, 259, 259f, 262t, 821, 822f  
 synthesis of, 822–823  
 tensile strength of, 259  
 cellulose synthase, **822**  
 central dogma, 977, 977f, 1086  
 centrifugation, differential, 8  
 centromere, **984**, 1025f  
 ceramide, **366**, 367f  
 in cell regulation, 371  
 cerebrosides, **366**, 367f, 368f, **857**, 859f  
 synthesis of, 857  
 ceruloplasmin, 269–270  
 CFTR, 415b, 424  
 cGMP (guanosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate),  
 283s, 308, 308s, **459**–460  
 in signaling, 459–460, 459f  
 structure of, 308s  
 in vision, 477, 479–480, 480  
 cGMP-dependent protein kinase (protein kinase G), **459**–460  
 cGMP PDE, 460  
 chair conformation, 249f  
 Changeux, Jean-Pierre, 167  
 channels. *See* ion channels  
 chaperones, **146**–147, 146f, 147f, 148f, 1143, 1145f  
 chaperonins, **146**, 147, 148f  
 Chargaff, Erwin, 288  
 Chargaff's rules, 288  
 charge  
 of amino acids, 84, 85f  
 pH and, 84, 85f  
 Chase, Martha, 288  
 chemical elements  
 essential, 12f  
 trace, 12, 12f  
 chemical models  
 ball-and-stick, 16, 16f  
 space-filling, 16, 16f  
 chemical potential energy, of proton-motive force, **744**  
 chemical reaction(s), 20–29. *See also under* reaction  
 activation energy in, **27**, 27f  
 direction of, 22, 25  
 driving force of, 27–28  
 dynamic steady state and, 21  
 endergonic, **23**, 25, 28f  
 energy conservation in, 21, 21f  
 energy-coupled, 24–25, 24f  
 energy sources for, 24  
 enzymatic, 27–28, 28f, 189–237, 192–200.  
*See also* catalysis; enzymatic reaction(s);  
 enzyme(s)  
 at equilibrium, **25**  
 equilibrium constant for, 25  
 exergonic, **24**, 25, 27, 28f  
 in citric acid cycle, 655  
 in conversion of pyruvate to  
 phosphoenolpyruvate, 570–572,  
 570t, 571f, 572f

- chemical reaction(s) (*Continued*)  
 coupled with endergonic reactions, 24–25, 24f  
 free energy in, 23, 25–26, 192–193, 193f  
 ground state in, **192**  
 intermediates in, 217  
 mechanisms of, 216, 216f  
 oxidation-reduction, **22**  
 rate constant for, **194**  
 rate equation for, **194**  
 rate-limiting steps in, **193**  
 reaction intermediates in, **193**  
 sequential, 510–511  
 standard free-energy changes of, **507**, 508t  
 at pH 7.0 and 25°C, 509t  
 transition state in, **27**, **193**, 195–197, 217  
 vs. biochemical reactions, 517
- chemical synthesis, 274  
 of DNA, 304, 305f  
 phosphoramidite method in, 304, 305f
- chemical uncouplers, of oxidative phosphorylation, 749, 749f
- chemicals, industrial, from fermentation, 566–568
- chemiosmotic coupling, of O<sub>2</sub> consumption and ATP synthesis, 755–757
- chemiosmotic theory, **731**, 747–749  
 of ATP synthesis, **747**  
 prediction of, 749, 750f
- chemistry, prebiotic, 33–34
- chemotaxis, two-component signaling in, 473, 473f
- chemotherapy  
 targeting enzymes in nucleotide biosynthesis, 923–925, 923f, 924f  
 topoisomerase inhibitors in, 992b–993b, 992s, 993s
- chemotrophs, **4**, 5f
- chi, **1040**
- chimpanzee genome, vs. human genome, 345–347, 345f
- chiral center, **17**, 17f, **76**
- chiral molecules, 17, 17f, 76–77  
 optical activity of, **18b**, **77**
- chitin, **257**, 258f, 262t
- chloramphenicol, **1138**, 1138s
- chloride-bicarbonate exchanger, 398f, **407**–409, 407f
- chloride ion channels  
 in cystic fibrosis, 415b, 424  
 in signaling, 468
- chloride ion concentration, in cytosol vs. extracellular fluid, 465t
- chloroform, in lipid extraction, 377–378, 377f
- chlorophyll(s), **771**  
 antenna, in light-driven electron flow, 778, 781–782, 781f  
 in light absorption, exciton transfer and, 774–775, 775f  
 in photosynthesis, 771–773, 772f, 773f
- chlorophyll *a*, 772s
- chloroplast(s), **6**, 7f, **800**, 801f  
 ATP synthase in, 787–788, 788f  
 ATP synthesis in, 732. *See also* ATP synthesis  
 evolution of, 788–789  
 fatty acid synthesis in, 839, 840f  
 integration of photosystems I and II in, 779–781  
 lipid metabolism in, 839, 840f  
 membrane lipids of, 365, 365f  
 NADPH synthesis in, 839  
 photosynthesis in, 769–770, 770f  
 electron flow in, 770  
 protein targeting to, 1142–1143  
 starch synthesis in, 819
- chloroplast DNA (cpDNA), 983
- cholecalciferol (vitamin D<sub>3</sub>), **373**, 373f, 373s
- cholecystokinin, **698**
- cholera toxin, **442b**–443b
- cholesterol, **368**–370, 368f. *See also* sterol(s)  
 esterification of, 864, 864f  
 excess production of, 872b–873b  
 fates of, 864, 864f, 874–875  
 in isoprenoid synthesis, 875f  
 membrane, 386f, 386t  
 distribution of, 389f  
 microdomains of, **398**–399, 399f
- receptor-mediated endocytosis of, **868**–869, 868f  
 in steroid hormone synthesis, 372, 372s, 874, 874f, 875f  
 structure of, 368–369, 368f, 869s  
 synthesis of, 860–864, 860f–863f  
 regulation of, 869–871, 870f  
 trans fatty acids and, 361  
 transport of, 864–871, 867f  
 reverse, 867f, **869**, 873–874, 874f
- cholesterol intermediates  
 fates of, 874–875, 875f  
 synthesis of, 874–875, 875f
- cholesterol-lowering drugs, 872b–873b
- cholesteryl esters, **864**  
 receptor-mediated endocytosis of, 868f  
 transport of, 864–871, 867f
- chondroitin sulfate, **261**, 261s, 264f
- chorismate, in amino acid biosynthesis, 897–898, 900f–903f
- ChREBP (carbohydrate response element binding protein), **609**–610, 609f
- chromatids, sister, 994, 1042–1044, 1043f
- chromatin, **994**, 997f  
 acetylation/deacetylation of, 1175–1176  
 assembly of, 997f  
 beads-on-a-string appearance of, 995f, 996f  
 chromosomal scaffolds and, 999, 1000f  
 condensed, 1175  
 euchromatin, **1175**  
 heterochromatin, **1175**  
 histones and, **994**, 995f, 998b–999b, 1175–1176.  
*See also* histone(s)  
 nucleosomes in, 996f, 997f, 1000f. *See also* nucleosomes  
 remodeling of, **1175**–1176, 1176t  
 in 30 nm fiber, **998**, 1000f  
 transcription-associated changes in, 1175–1176, 1176t  
 transcriptionally active vs. inactive, 1175
- chromatography, 178  
 adsorption, 377f, 378  
 affinity, 91f, **92**, 93t, 325–327, 325t  
 column, **86**–92, 90f  
 gas-liquid, 378  
 high-performance liquid, **92**  
 ion-exchange, **90**, 91f, 93t  
 in lipid analysis, 378  
 size-exclusion, 91f, **92**  
 thin-layer, 377f, 378
- chromatophore, **786**
- chromosomal scaffold, 999, 1000f
- chromosome(s), **979**–985  
 aneuploid, 1045b  
 artificial, 985  
 bacterial artificial, 319, 320f  
 cell-cycle changes in, 994, 994f  
 condensation of, 994, 995f, 1000–1002, 1002f  
 daughter, 484  
 definition of, 994  
 elements of, 979–985  
 eukaryotic, 981–983, 983f  
 genes in, 979, 980. *See also* gene(s)  
 partitioning of, in bacteria, 1025  
 replication of, 994, 994f  
 segregation of, errors in, 1045b  
 structure of, 994–1003  
 yeast artificial, **320**, 321f, 985
- chylomicrons, **669**, **865**–866, 865f, 865t, 867f  
 molecular structure of, 669f
- chymotrypsin, **698**  
 catalytic activity of, 200, 210f, 214–218, 215f–217f  
 reaction mechanism of, 216f–217f, 515  
 structure of, 115f, 214, 214f  
 synthesis of, proteolytic cleavage in, 231–232, 232f
- chymotrypsinogen, 232f, **698**
- cimetidine (Tagamet), **909**
- ciprofloxacin, 992b, 992s
- circular dichroism (CD) spectroscopy, **124**–**125**, 125f
- cis configuration, of peptide bonds, 123, 124f
- cis-trans isomers, **17**
- citrate, **640**, 641s  
 asymmetric reaction of, 648b  
 in fatty acid synthesis, 840, 841, 841f, 842f  
 formation of, in citric acid cycle, 639f, 640, 641f
- citrate lyase, **840**
- citrate synthase, **640**, 641s, **840**  
 reaction mechanism of, 641f  
 structure of, 640f
- citrate transporter, **840**, 841f
- citric acid cycle, 633–656, **633**–659  
 acetyl-CoA in, 633–638, 635f  
 activated acetate in, 652f  
 as amphibolic pathway, **650**  
 anaplerotic reaction replenishing, 650–651, 651f, 651t  
 citrate formation in, 639f, 640, 641f  
 components of, 650, 651f  
 conversion of succinyl-CoA to succinate in, 644–645, 645f  
 energy of oxidations in, 647–649, 649t  
 in gluconeogenesis, 574, 957–958, 957f  
 in glucose metabolism, 941, 941f, 957–958, 957f  
 glyoxylate cycle and, 658–659, 658f, 659f  
 in hepatic metabolism, 941, 941f, 957–958, 957f  
 incomplete, in anaerobic bacteria, 650, 650f  
 isocitrate formation in, 641, 641f  
 in lipid metabolism, 941f, 943  
 oncogenic mutations in, 656  
 oxidation of acetate in, 650, 650f  
 oxidation of acetyl-CoA in, 675–677, 676t  
 oxidation of isocitrate to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate and CO<sub>2</sub> in, 641–644, 643f  
 oxidation of malate to oxaloacetate in, 647  
 oxidation of succinate to fumarate in, 646–647  
 products of, 649f  
 pyruvate carboxylase reaction in, biotin and, 651–653, 652f, 653f  
 reactions of, 638–653, 654f  
 regulation of, 653–656  
 allosteric and covalent mechanisms in, 654–655, 654f  
 exergonic steps in, 655  
 glyoxylate cycle in, 658–659, 658f, 659f  
 multienzyme complexes in, 655–656, 655f  
 role of, in anabolism, 650, 651f  
 steps in, 640–653  
 chemical logic of, 638–640  
 urea cycle links to, 706–708, 707f
- citrulline, **81**, 82s
- Cl<sup>-</sup>. *See* chloride *entries*
- Claisen ester condensation, 376, 376f, **513**, 513s, 674
- clathrates, **52**
- clathrin, **1146**, 1146f
- Clausius, Rudolf, 22b
- clavulanic acid, 224
- climate change, 816b–817b
- clonal selection, **175**
- clone(s), **178**  
 definition of, 314  
 in DNA libraries, 332f
- cloned genes, expression/alteration of, 321–325, 322f
- cloning, **314**–325  
 in bacteria, 314–325  
 blunt ends in, **316**  
 cDNA in, 300f, 1087, 1096b–1097b  
 DNA cleavage in, **314**–317, 315f, 315t, 317f  
 DNA fragment size in, 316  
 DNA ligases in, **314**, 315f, 316–317, 317f  
 electroporation in, **318**  
 enzymes in, 315t  
 fusion proteins in, **325**  
 gene expression and, 321–325, 322f  
 host organisms in, 322–323, 322f  
 linkers/polylinkers in, **316**–**317**, 317f  
 oligonucleotide-directed mutagenesis and, **324**, 325f

- polymerase chain reaction in, **327**–331, 328f  
 procedures used in, 314, 315f  
 restriction endonucleases in, **314**–317, 315f, 315t, 317f  
 site-directed mutagenesis and, **323**–324  
 steps in, 314, 315f  
 sticky ends in, **316**–317, 317f  
 transformation in, **318**
- cloning vectors, **314**, 315t, 317–321, 318f–322f  
 bacterial artificial chromosome, 319, 320f  
 in DNA library creation, 332  
 expression, **321**–325  
 lambda phage, 315t, 317  
 plasmid, 317–319, 319f, 320f  
 shuttle, **320**  
 yeast artificial chromosome, 319–320, **320**
- closed-circular DNA, **986**–987, 987f  
 linking number for, **988**–989, 988f, 996  
 closed system, **21**
- Clostridium acetobutyricum*,  
 in fermentation, 551
- Clostridium botulinum*, 401–402
- CMP (cytidine 5'-monophosphate), 283s, 853
- CO<sub>2</sub>, *See* carbon dioxide
- CoA (coenzyme A), 307, 307f. *See also specific type, e.g., succinyl-CoA*
- coactivators, **1178**–1179
- coagulation  
 regulatory cascade in, **232**  
 selectins in, 402  
 zymogens in, 232–235, 232f, 233f
- coagulation factors, 233, 234  
 deficiency of, 234
- coated pits, **1146**, 1146f
- cobalamin. *See* vitamin B<sub>12</sub> (cobalamin)
- cobrotoxin, 426
- coding strand, in transcription, **1059**, 1059f
- CODIS database, 330b, 330t
- codon(s), 1104f, **1105**  
 assignment of, 1106, 1107f  
 variations in, 1108b–1109b  
 base composition of, discovery of, 1105  
 base sequences in, discovery of, 1105–1106  
 dictionary of, 1107, 1107f  
 initiation, **1107**, 1107f  
 in protein synthesis, 1127–1129, 1129f  
 reading frame for, **1105**, 1105f, 1111  
 termination, **1107**, 1107f, 1108b–1109b
- codon bias, **1109b**
- coelacanth, anaerobic metabolism of, 564b
- coenzyme(s), **3**, **190**, 191t. *See also enzyme(s) examples of, 190t*  
 flavin nucleotide, 536t  
 NAD<sup>+</sup> or NADP<sup>+</sup> as, stereospecificity of dehydrogenase employing, 534t  
 prosthetic group, **190**  
 in pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, 634–635, 636f  
 as universal electron carrier, 532
- coenzyme A (CoA), 307, 307f. *See also specific type, e.g., succinyl-CoA*
- coenzyme B<sub>12</sub>, **678**, 680f–681f
- coenzyme Q, 375, 375s, **735**, 735f, 735s
- coenzyme reduction, stoichiometry of, 649t
- cofactors, enzyme, **190**, 190t
- Cohen, Stanley, 313, 313f
- cohesins, **1000**
- coiled coils  
 collagen as, 126f, 127  
 α-keratin as, 126, 126f
- cointegrate, **1049**
- collagen  
 amino acids in, 127–130, 127f, 128b–129b  
 ascorbic acid and, 128b–129b  
 disorders of, 128b–129b  
 proteoglycans and, 266  
 structure of, 124f, 126t, 127–130, 127f  
 triple helix of, 124f, 126t, 127–130, 127f, 128b–129b  
 types of, 127
- colligative properties, solute concentration and, **55**, 56f
- Collins, Francis, 339, 339f
- Collip, J. B., 931b
- colon cancer, 1038b  
 mutations in, 493f
- color vision, 480, 481b
- column chromatography, **86**–92. *See also chromatography*
- combinatorial control, **1158**–1159, 1177, 1177f
- comparative genomics, 39, **333**, 345–347
- competitive inhibitor, **207**–208, 208f, 209f, 209t
- complementary DNA. *See* cDNA (complementary DNA)
- Complex I (NADH: ubiquinone oxidoreductase)  
 flow of electrons and protons through, 744f  
 in oxidative phosphorylation, **738**, 739f
- Complex II (succinate dehydrogenase)  
 flow of electrons and protons through, 744f  
 in oxidative phosphorylation, 740, 740f
- Complex III (ubiquinone: cytochrome c oxidoreductase), 741f  
 flow of electrons and protons through, 774f  
 in oxidative phosphorylation, 740–742, 741f
- Complex IV (cytochrome oxidase), 742–743, 742f  
 flow of electrons and protons through, 744f  
 path of electrons through, 742f
- complex transposons, **1049**
- concentration gradient, 402, 403f  
 in membrane polarization, 464–465, 464f
- concerted inhibition, **900**
- concerted model, of protein-ligand binding, 167–168, 170f
- condensation, **69**, 69f  
 chromosomal, 994, 995f  
 in peptide bond formation, 86, 86f
- condensation reaction, **65**
- condensins, **1002**
- cone cells, 477–480, 477f, 480f  
 in color vision, 480, 480f
- configuration, **16**  
 isomeric, 16–18, 16f, 17f  
 vs. conformation, 248
- conformation  
 boat, 249f  
 chair, 249f  
 molecular, **19**, 19f  
 native, **31**, **116**  
 protein, **115**–116  
 vs. configuration, 248
- conjugate acid-base pairs, **61**, 61f  
 as buffer systems, 64, 64f, 65–66
- conjugate redox pair, **528**  
 electron transfer of, 530–531, 530f
- conjugated proteins, **89**, 89t
- consensus sequences, **104**, **105b**  
*oriC*, 1020–1021, 1020f  
 of promoters, **1060**, 1061f, 1157, 1157f  
 of protein kinases, 230–231, 231t
- consensus tree of life, 108f
- conservation of energy, 21, 21f
- constitutive gene expression, **1156**
- contig, **342**
- contractile proteins, 179–184, 180f–183f
- cooperativity, binding, 163–169, 165f, 166f
- copper ions, in Complex IV, 742, 742f
- Corey, Robert, 117f, 120, 126, 133
- Cori, Carl F., 564b, 616b, 616f, 621
- Cori, Gerty T., 564b, 616b, 616f, 621
- Cori cycle, 564b, 568–569, 948, 948f
- Cori disease, 617t
- Cornforth, John, 862, 863f
- coronary artery disease  
 hyperlipidemia and, **871**–874, 872b–873b  
 trans fatty acids and, 361
- corrin ring system, **680b**
- corticosteroids, 372, 372f, 372s, 933t, 935. *See also under steroid hormone(s)*  
 synthesis of, 874, 874f, 875f
- cortisol, 372, 372s, 851s, 937, **958**–959  
 in glucose metabolism, 851
- cotransport systems, **409**, 409f
- coumarins, 992b
- coumermycin A1, 992b
- coupling, operational definition of, 748
- covalent bonds, 9  
 in enzymatic reactions, 195  
 heterolytic cleavage of, **512**, 512f  
 homolytic cleavage of, **512**, 512f  
 of phosphorus, 515–516, 515f
- covalent catalysis, 200
- covalent modification, of regulatory enzymes, **226**, 228–235, 229f, 231t, 232f
- COX (cyclooxygenase), **845**
- COX inhibitors, 845–847, 846f
- COX4, 761, 761f
- cpDNA (chloroplast DNA), 983
- Crassulaceae*, photosynthesis in, 818
- creatine, 521s, **906**, 946b–947b, 947s  
 amino acids as precursors of, 906–907  
 biosynthesis of, 908f  
 in muscle, 945f, 946b–947b, 947
- creatine kinase, **526**, **708b**
- creatinine, 946b–947b
- CREB (cyclic AMP response element binding protein), **610**
- Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease, 150b–151b
- Crick, Francis, 97, 126, 287, 287f, 288–289, 977, 1011, 1092, 1092f, 1104
- crocodile, movement of, 564b
- crossing over, 1043, 1043f  
 errors in, aneuploidy and, 1045b
- CRP. *See* cAMP receptor protein (CRP)
- cruciform DNA, **292**, 292f, 989, 990f
- crude extract, **89**
- cryptochromes, **536**
- crystal structures, bound water molecules in, 54–55, 55f
- CTP, in ATCase synthesis, 227, 227f
- CTR1, 475, 475f
- culture, mammalian cell, 323
- cyan fluorescent protein (CFP), 448b–449b
- cyanobacteria, 5  
 evolution of, 36, 37f  
 nitrogen fixation by, 882  
 phosphorylation/photophosphorylation in, 789, 789f, 790f
- cyanocobalamin, **680b**
- cyclic AMP. *See* cAMP (adenosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate)
- cyclic GMP. *See* cGMP (guanosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate)
- cyclic nucleotide phosphodiesterase, 439f, **445**
- cyclin, 484f, **485**  
 degradation of, 486–487, 486f, 1148  
 synthesis of, 487
- cyclin-dependent kinase complex, 484–488, 485f, 486f
- cyclin-dependent protein kinase(s), **485**–488, 485f  
 in cell cycle regulation, 485–488, 485f  
 inhibition of, 487  
 oscillating levels of, 451–452, 452f  
 phosphorylation of, 485–486, 485f, 486f, 488f  
 regulation of, 485–486, 485f–487f  
 synthesis of, 487
- cyclin-dependent protein kinase 9, 1068
- cycloheximide, **1138**, 1139s
- cyclooxygenase (COX), **845**
- cyclooxygenase (COX) inhibitors, 845–846, 846f
- cycloserine, **907**
- cystathionine β-synthase, **894**
- cystathionine γ-lyase, **894**
- cysteine, 10s, 79s, **81**, 81s, **715**, **894**  
 biosynthesis of, 892–894, 895f  
 degradation of, to pyruvate, 715, 715f  
 properties of, 77t, 81
- cystic fibrosis  
 defective ion channels in, 415b, 424  
 protein misfolding in, 149, 151
- cystine, **81**, 81s
- cytidine, 283s
- cytidine diphosphate (CDP), 853, 853f

- cytidine 5'-monophosphate (CMP), 283s, 853  
 cytidylate, 282t, 283s  
 cytidylate synthetase, **916**  
 cytochrome(s), **735**  
   prosthetic groups of, 735, 736f  
 cytochrome *b<sub>5</sub>*, 843  
 cytochrome *b<sub>5</sub>* reductase, 843  
 cytochrome *bc<sub>1</sub>* complex, 738t, **740–742**,  
   741f. *See also* Complex III  
 cytochrome *b<sub>6</sub>f* complex, 781–783, 782f  
 cytochrome *b<sub>6</sub>f*, dual roles of, 790f  
 cytochrome *c*  
   absorption spectra of, 735, 736f  
   in apoptosis, 764–765, 764f  
   structure of, 133t  
 cytochrome *f*, water chain in, 54–55, 55f  
 cytochrome oxidase, **742**. *See also*  
   Complex IV  
   subunits of, 742f  
 cytochrome P-450, **763–764**, **844b**, 935, 943  
   mitochondria and, **763**  
   in xenobiotics, **763–764**  
 cytoglobin, 163  
 cytokines, **457**  
   in cell cycle regulation, 486f, 487  
 cytoplasm, 3, 3f  
   filaments in, 8–9, 8f  
 cytosine, 10s, **282**, 282t, 283f. *See also*  
   pyrimidine bases  
   deamination of, 299, 300f  
   methylation of, 302  
 cytoskeleton, 8–9, 8f  
 cytosol, 3, 3f  
   cellulose synthesis in, 822–823  
   contents of, 10, 11f  
   lipid synthesis in, 839, 840f  
   sucrose synthesis in, 819–820  
 cytotoxic T cells (T<sub>C</sub> cells), **175**, 175t
- D**  
 D arm, of tRNA, **1118**, 1119f  
 D isomers, 245  
 D, L system of stereochemical nomenclature, 18,  
   76f, **78**, 245  
 dabsyl chloride, 98–100, 98s  
 Dalgarno, Lynn, 1127  
 daltons, 14b  
 Dam, Henrik, 374, 375f  
 Dam methylase, 1019t, 1020  
   in mismatch repair, 1029  
 dAMP (deoxyadenosine 5'-monophosphate), 283s  
 dansyl chloride, 98–100, 98s  
 databases  
   for DNA fingerprinting, 330b, 330t  
   genomic, 342, 348–349  
   for protein structure, 115f, 138–140, 139f–140f  
 daughter chromosomes, 484  
 Dayhoff, Margaret Oakley, 76, 76f  
 dCMP (deoxycytidine 5'-monophosphate), 283s  
 DDI, 1089b  
 De Duve, Christian, 617b  
 de novo pathways, **910–922**  
 deamination  
   of nucleotide bases, 299–300, 300f  
   oxidative, **700**  
 debranching enzyme, **560**, **614**  
 decarboxylation  
   of amino acids, 908–909, 910f  
   free radical-initiated, 514–515, 515f  
   of  $\beta$ -keto acid, 513s  
   oxidative, **634**  
 degeneracy, of genetic code, **1107**  
 dehydration, of 2-phosphoglycerate to  
   phosphoenolpyruvate, 554  
 dehydroascorbate, 129s  
 7-dehydrocholesterol, 373, 373s  
 dehydrogenase, **529**  
   stereospecificity of, employing NAD<sup>+</sup> or NADP<sup>+</sup>  
   as coenzymes, 532–535, 534t  
 dehydrogenation, **529**  
   oxidations involving, 529–530, 529f
- dehydrohydroxylsinonorleucine, 130s  
 deletion mutations, 1027  
 $\Delta G$  (free-energy change). *See* free-energy  
 change ( $\Delta G$ )  
 $\Delta S$  (entropy change), 23  
 denaturation  
   of DNA, 297–298, 297f, 298f  
   of proteins, **143–146**, 144f  
   of RNA-DNA hybrids, 298  
 denaturation mapping, **1012**  
 dendrotoxin, 426  
 denitrification, **882**  
 2-deoxy- $\alpha$ -D-ribose, 10s  
 $\beta$ -2'-deoxy-D-ribofuranose, 284f  
 2-deoxy-D-ribose, 244s, 282  
 deoxyadenosine, 283s  
 deoxyadenosine 5'-monophosphate (dAMP), 283s  
 5'-deoxyadenosyl group, **680**  
 5'-deoxyadenosylcobalamin, **678**, **680b**  
 deoxyadenylate, 283s  
 deoxycytidine, 283s  
 deoxycytidine 5'-monophosphate (dCMP), 283s  
 deoxycytidylate, 283s  
 deoxyguanosine, 283s  
 deoxyguanosine 5'-monophosphate (dGMP), 283s  
 deoxyguanylate, 283s  
 deoxynucleoside triphosphates, regulation of  
   ribonucleotide reductase by, 918–919, 936f  
 deoxyribonucleotides, **30**, 282t, **283**, 283f.  
   *See also* nucleotides  
   ribonucleotides as precursors of, 917–920,  
   917f, 936f  
 deoxythymidine, 283s  
 deoxythymidine 5'-monophosphate (dTMP), 283s  
 deoxythymidylate, 283s  
 depurination, 300, 300f  
 dermatan sulfate, 261  
 desaturases, 842–845, 843f  
 desensitization, receptor, **434**, 434f, 443–446, 445f  
 desmin, **181**  
 desmosine, **81**, 82s  
 desolvation, in enzymatic reactions, **198**, 198f  
 development  
   gene regulation in, gene silencing in,  
   1185–1186, 1185f  
   pattern-regulating genes and, 1188–1191  
 dexamethasone, 851s  
   in glucose metabolism, 851  
 dextran, **256**, 258f, 262t. *See also* polysaccharide(s)  
   synthetic, 256  
 dextrose, 243, 244s. *See also* glucose  
 DGDG (digalactosyldiacylglycerol), 365, 365f  
 dGMP (deoxyguanosine 5'-monophosphate), 283s  
 diabetes insipidus, 408b  
 diabetes mellitus, **959–960**  
   acidosis in, 67  
   defective glucose and water transport in, 408b  
   diagnosis of, 250b–251b, 960  
   early studies of, 931b  
   fat metabolism in, 559f  
   fatty acid synthesis in, 849–850  
   glucose metabolism in, 558, 559f, 957f, 959–960  
   glucose testing in, 250b–251b  
   ketosis/ketoacidosis in, 688, 711, 959–960  
   mature onset of the young, 611b–612b  
   mitochondrial mutations and, 768  
   pathophysiology of, 959–960  
   sulfonyleurea drugs for, **954**  
   treatment of, 852, 954, 964–965  
   type 1, 611b, **959**  
   type 2, 611b, **959**, 968–970  
     drug therapy for, 852, 970, 970t  
     insulin insensitivity in, 959, **964–965**, 968–970  
     lipid toxicity hypothesis for, 969–970  
 diabetic ketoacidosis, 67, 688, 711, **960**  
 diacylglycerol, 370, **447**, 450f  
   in triacylglycerol synthesis, 849f  
 diacylglycerol 3-phosphate, in triacylglycerol  
   synthesis, **849**, 849f  
 dialysis, protein, **90**  
 diastereomers, **17**, 17f  
 dichromats, **480**
- dideoxy method, for DNA sequencing, 302–304,  
   303f, 304f  
 dideoxyinosine (DDI), 1089b  
 dideoxynucleotides, in DNA sequencing, 302–304,  
   303f, 304f  
 dielectric constant, 50  
 2,4-dienoyl-CoA reductase, **677**  
 differential centrifugation, 8, 8f  
 diffusion  
   facilitated, **403–404**, 404f. *See also*  
   transporter(s)  
   hop, 398  
   of membrane lipids, 396–398, 396f–398f  
   simple, **403**, 403f, 404f  
   of solutes, 402–404, 403f, 404f. *See also*  
   membrane transport  
 difluoromethylornithine (DFMO), for African  
   sleeping sickness, 211b–212b  
 digestive enzymes, 697–699, 698f  
 dihedral angles in secondary structures,  
   123–124, 124f  
 dihydrobiopterin reductase, **720**  
 dihydrofolate reductase, **920**  
   substrate binding to, 195f  
 dihydrogen phosphate, as buffer, 62–63, 63f  
 dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase, **635**  
 dihydrolipoyl transacetylase, **635**  
 dihydroxyacetone, 244, 244s, 246s  
 dihydroxyacetone phosphate, 198, **550**,  
   550s, 562s  
   in Calvin cycle, 805, 806f, 808f, 809  
   in glyceroneogenesis, 850  
   in glycolysis, 544–546  
   P<sub>i</sub> exchange for, 809–810, 809f, 810f  
   transport of, 809–810, 810f  
 1,25-dihydroxycholecalciferol, 373,  
   373s, 933t  
 1,25-dihydroxycholecalcitriol, 935  
 dimethylallyl pyrophosphate, in cholesterol  
   synthesis, **861**, 861f, 862f  
 dimethylnitrosamine, as mutagen, 301f, 302  
 dimethylsulfate, as mutagen, 301f, 302  
 dinitrogenase, **883**  
 dinitrogenase reductase, **883**  
 Dintzis experiment, 1127  
 dioxygenases, **844b**  
 diphtheria toxin, **1139**  
 dipole-dipole interactions, 117  
 direct transposition, 1049, 1050f  
 disaccharides, **243**, 252–253. *See also*  
   carbohydrate(s); oligosaccharide(s)  
   conformations of, 257–259, 258f, 259f  
   formation of, 252, 252f  
   hydrolysis of, 252–253  
   to monosaccharides, 558–560, 560f  
   nomenclature of, 252–253  
   oxidation of, 252–253  
   reducing, 252–253  
   structure of, 252–253, 252f, 253f  
 dissociation constant (acid) ( $K_a$ ), 61f–63f, **62–63**  
 dissociation constant ( $K_d$ ), **160–162**, 161t  
   for enzyme-substrate complex, **204**  
   in Scatchard analysis, 435b  
 dissociation energy, **48**  
 distal His, 163  
 disulfide bonds, in amino acid sequencing,  
   99–100, 99f  
 divergent evolution, **644**  
   of  $\beta$ -oxidation enzymes, 683–684  
 DNA, 15, **29**, 31f. *See also* nucleic acids  
   A-form, **291**, 291f  
   annealing of, **297–298**, 297f  
   B-form, **291**, 291f, 987  
   bacterial, 981, 982f, 982t  
   packaging of, 1002–1003  
   topoisomerases and, 990  
   base pairs in, **287**, 287f, 288–290, 289f, 290f. *See also*  
   base(s), nucleotide/nucleic acid; base  
   pairs/pairing  
   Chargaff's rules for, 288  
   chemical synthesis of, 304, 305f  
   chloroplast, 983

- cleavage of, 314–317, 315f  
 blunt ends in, **316**, 317f  
 restriction endonucleases in, **314**–317, 315f, 315t, 317f  
 sticky ends in, **316**–317, 317f  
 closed-circular, **986**–987, 987f  
 coding, 984  
 compaction of, 994–1000, 1002f  
 complementary. *See* cDNA (complementary DNA)  
 damaged, 1027–1038, 1036f. *See also* DNA repair; mutation(s)  
 error-prone translesion DNA synthesis and, 1034–1037  
 repair of. *See* DNA repair  
 SOS response and, **1035**, 1036t, 1169–1170, 1169f  
 degradation of, 1013  
 denaturation of, 297–298, 298f, 300f  
 denaturation mapping of, **1012**  
 double helix of, 288–290, 289f, 290f. *See also* DNA structure  
 supercoiling and, 985–994, 987f. *See also* DNA, supercoiling of  
 in transcription, 1058f  
 underwinding of, **987**, 987f  
 unwinding of/rewinding of, 297–298, 297f, 298f, 1012–1013, 1013f. *See also* DNA replication  
 variations of, 290–291, 291f  
 double-strand breaks in  
 in recombination, 1043–1046, 1052f  
 repair of, 1038–1046, 1044f, 1052f  
 early studies of, 288–290, 288f–290f  
 enzymatic degradation of, 1013  
 eukaryotic, 981–983, 982t  
 evolutionary stability of, 29  
 folding of, 998–999  
 highly repetitive, **984**  
 histones and, 994–1000, 996f  
 human, 981–983, 982t  
 hybridization of, 298–299, 300f  
 hydrophilic backbone of, 285, 285f, 288  
 junk, 1096b  
 light absorption by, 297–298  
 linker, in nucleosome, 995f  
 linking number of, **988**–989, 988f, 996  
 topoisomerases and, 989–990, 991f  
 melting point for, 298, 298f  
 methylation of, 302  
 mitochondrial, 765–768, 765f, 983, 1108b–1109b.  
*See also* mitochondria; mtDNA  
 aging and, 766  
 mutagenic changes in  
 from alkylating agents, 301f, 302  
 from nitrous acid, 301, 301f  
 from radiation, 300, 301f  
 noncoding regions of, 342–344, 984. *See also* introns  
 nontemplate (coding) strand of, in transcription, 1058f, **1059**  
 nucleosomes and, **994**, 995–1000, 996f, 997f, 1000f, 1175–1176. *See also* nucleosomes  
 nucleotides of, 282t, 283–284, 283f. *See also* nucleotide(s)  
 packaging of, 979, 979f, 985–994, 994–995. *See also* DNA, supercoiling of  
 in bacteria, 1002–1003, 1003f  
 in eukaryotes, 994–1000, 1001f  
 phosphodiester linkages in, 284–**285**, 285f  
 recognition sequences in, 315, 315t  
 recombinant, **314**. *See also* cloning  
 regulatory sequences in, **980**  
 relaxed, **985**, 987f, 989f, **1019**  
 repetitive, 984–985  
 centromeric, 984, 984f  
 telomeric, 984–985, 984f  
 replication of, 30, 31f  
 satellite, **984**  
 simple-sequence, 344, **984**  
 as single molecule, 30  
 size of, 981–983, 982f–983f  
 specific linking difference for, **988**  
 stability of, 35  
 strand length in, 981–983, 982f–983f  
 supercoiling of, **985**–994, 987f, 996, 996f  
 chromatin assembly and, 997f  
 condensins and, 1002, 1002f  
 degree of, 987f  
 negative, 989, 989f  
 plectonemic, **992**–993, 994f  
 positive, 989, 989f  
 solenoidal, **993**, 994f, 996  
 topoisomerases and, 989–990, 990f, 991f  
 in transcription, 1058f  
 superhelical density of, **988**  
 superhelix of, 987f  
 synthesis of. *See* DNA replication  
 template strand of, in transcription, 1058f, **1059**, 1059f  
 topoisomers of, **989**, 990, 990f  
 topology of, **986**  
 in transcription, 31f  
 as transcriptional template, 1058f, 1059  
 viral, 980–981, 982t, 1026–1027  
 weak interactions in, 286–287, 287f, 289, 289f, 290f  
 yeast, 981, 982t  
 Z-form, **291**, 291f  
 DNA amplification, by polymerase chain reaction, **327**–331, 328f  
 DNA-binding domains/motifs  
 in gene regulation, 1160–1163, 1162f  
 helix-turn-helix, 1162  
 homeodomain, 1163, 1163f  
 zinc finger, 1162–1163, 1163f  
 DNA-binding proteins, **1017**, 1019f  
 DNA cloning. *See* cloning  
 DNA-dependent RNA polymerase, **1058**–1060, 1058f, 1157  
 DNA-dependent transcription, 1058–1069.  
*See also* transcription  
 DNA fingerprinting, 329–330  
 DNA genotyping, **329b**–330b  
 DNA glycolases, in base-excision repair, **1030**–1031, 1032f  
 DNA gyrase, 1019t, 1023t  
 DNA helicase II, in mismatch repair, 1030  
 DNA helix. *See* DNA, double helix of  
 DNA hybridization, cDNA in, 299, 300f, 1087  
 DNA library, **332**, 332f, 1096b–1097b  
 specialized, 334, 335f  
 DNA ligases, **314**, 315f, 315t, 317f, **1018**, 1023t  
 in mismatch repair, 1030, 1031f  
 in nick translation, 1017f, 1018, 1023, 1023f, 1028t, 1031–1032, 1033f  
 DNA metabolism, 1009–1052. *See also* DNA recombination; DNA repair; DNA replication  
 nomenclature of, 1010  
 overview of, 1009–1010  
 DNA microarrays, **337**–338, 337f, 338f  
 DNA mismatch repair, 302, 1028–1030, 1029f–1031f  
 DNA photolyases, 1028t, **1032**–1033, 1034f  
 reaction mechanism of, 1034f  
 DNA polymerase(s), 303f, 315t, 327  
 in base-excision repair, 1037  
 dissociation/reassociation of, 1014  
 5'→3' exonuclease activity of, 1017  
 functions of, 1016–1017, 1023t  
 in nick translation, 1017  
 processivity of, **1014**  
 proofreading by, **1015**, 1016f  
 properties of, 1016t, 1018t  
 reaction mechanism of, 1014f  
 in replication, 1013–1017. *See also* replication  
 in bacteria, 1011–1025  
 in eukaryotes, 1026  
 RNA-dependent, 1085–1094, 1086f  
 template for, 1014f  
 3'→5' exonuclease activity of, 1015f, 1017  
 types of, 1016–1017, 1016t, 1018t  
 viral, 1026–1027  
 DNA polymerase I, 1016, 1016f, 1017  
 discovery of, 1013  
 functions of, 1016, 1023t  
 large (Klenow) fragment of, **1017**  
 in nick translation, 1017, 1017f  
 structure of, 1016f, 1017  
 DNA polymerase II, **1016**, 1016t  
 DNA polymerase III, **1016**, 1016t, 1017, 1018t, 1021–1022, 1023f  
 functions of, 1023t  
 in mismatch repair, 1030, 1031f  
 subunits of, 1016t, 1017t, 1018f  
 DNA polymerase IV, 1016, 1037  
 DNA polymerase V, 1016, 1036–1037  
 DNA polymerase  $\alpha$ , **1026**  
 DNA polymerase  $\delta$ , **1026**  
 DNA polymerase  $\eta$ , 1037, 1037b–1038b  
 DNA polymerase  $\epsilon$ , 1037  
 DNA polymerase A, 1037  
 DNA primases, **1018**, 1019t, 1021, 1022f  
 DNA profiling, 329–330  
 DNA recombination, 1038–1052  
 in bacteria, 1039–1041  
 branch migration in, **1040**–1041, 1042f  
 crossing over in, 1043, 1043f–1044f  
 in DNA repair, 1039–1041, 1044f  
 double-strand break repair model for, 1043–**1046**, 1044f  
 in eukaryotes, 1041–1043  
 functions of, 1039  
 homologous genetic, **1038**–1046  
 functions of, 1039, 1043  
 site-specific, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f, 1048f  
 in immunoglobulin genes, 1049–1051, 1051f, 1052f  
 meiosis events and, 1039–1041, 1043f  
 site-specific, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f, 1048f  
 transposition in, **1049**, 1050f  
 DNA repair, 1027–1038  
 in bacteria, 1028t  
 base-excision, 1028t, **1030**–1031, 1032f  
 cancer and, 1037b–1038b  
 cyclin-dependent protein kinases in, 486, 488, 488f  
 direct, 1032–1033, 1034f  
 DNA photolyases in, 1028t, 1032–1033, 1034f  
 error-prone translesion DNA synthesis in, 1034–1037, 1036t  
 mismatch, 302, 1015, 1028–1030, 1028t, 1029f–1031f  
 nick translation in, 1017, 1017f, 1018, 1023, 1024f, 1028t, 1031–1032, 1033f  
 nucleotide-excision, 1028t, 1031–1032, 1033f, 1037b–1038b  
 O<sup>6</sup>-methylguanine-DNA methyltransferase in, 1033, 1035f  
 phosphorylation in, 486, 488, 488f  
 proofreading in, **1015**, 1016f  
 recombinational, 1039–1041, 1044f  
 SOS response in, **1035**, 1036t, 1169–1170  
 TLS polymerases in, 1034–1037, 1037b–1038b  
 DNA replicase system, **1017**  
 DNA replication, 30, 31f, 1011–1027  
 accuracy of, 1015, 1016f  
 automated, 304, 304f, 305f  
 in bacteria, 1011–1025, 1013–1026, 1015–1025, 1015f–1025f  
 base pairing in, 1013, 1014f, 1015, 1015f  
 base stacking in, 1013, 1014f  
 chain elongation in, 1013–1014, 1014f, 1019t, 1021–1022, 1021f–1024f, 1022f  
 directionality of  
 in bacteria, 1012–1013, 1013f  
 in eukaryotes, 1026  
 DNA-binding proteins in, **1017**, 1019f  
 enzymology of, 1013–1017, 1014f, 1023t. *See also* DNA polymerase(s) and specific enzymes  
 error-prone translesion, 1034–1037, 1036t  
 in eukaryotes, 1025–1026  
 helicases in, **1017**, 1020f  
 initiation of, 1019–1021, 1019t, 1020f  
 lagging strand in, **1013**, 1013f  
 synthesis of, 1021–1022, 1022f



- DNA replication (*Continued*)  
 leading strand in, **1012**, 1013f  
 synthesis of, 1021–1022, 1022f  
 mistakes in, 1015, 1016f  
 nick translation in, 1017, 1017f, 1018, 1023, 1023f, 1024f  
 nucleophilic attack in, 1013, 1014f  
 Okazaki fragments in, **1012**–1013, 1013f, 1021–1022, 1021f, 1022f  
 phosphorylation in, 1013, 1014f  
 primer in, **1014**, 1014f, 1017–1018  
 proofreading in, **1015**, 1016f  
 rate of, in eukaryotes, 1025–1026  
 replication fork in, **1012**, 1013f, 1021–1023  
 in bacteria, 1012, 1013f, 1021–1023, 1021f  
 in eukaryotes, 1025–1026, 1030f  
 repair of, 1039–1041, 1044f. *See also* DNA repair  
 stalled, 1024–1025, 1036f  
 replisomes in, **1017**, 1022, 1023  
 reverse transcriptase in, 1086–1087  
 RNA-dependent, 1085–1094. *See also* RNA replication  
 rules of, 1011–1013  
 semiconservative, **1011**  
 site-specific, 1046–1049  
 strand synthesis in, 1013, 1013f  
 structural aspects of, 289–290, 290f  
 template for, **1011**, 1014f  
 Ter sequences in, 1023–1025, 1024f  
 termination of, in bacteria, 1023–1025  
 topoisomerases in, 989–990, **990**, 990f, 991f, 999, **1017**  
 Tus-Ter complex in, 1023–1025, 1024f  
 vs. transcription, 1058
- DNA replication origin (*oriC*), 1020–1021, 1020f  
 in bacteria, 1012
- DNA sequences, in genome, 342–345, 343f, 344f
- DNA sequencing, 302–304, 303f, 304f  
 automated, 304, 304f  
 next-generation, **304**, 339–342, 341f, 342f  
 pyrosequencing, 339–341, 341f  
 reversible terminator, 341–342, 342f  
 shotgun, 341–342
- DNA structure, 30–31, 287–293  
 antiparallel orientation in, **289**  
 in bacteria, 1003f, 1037b–1038b  
 base stacking in, 286–287, 288–289, 289f, 290f  
 chromosomal scaffolds and, 999, 1000f  
 compacted, 994–1000, 1002f  
 cruciforms in, **292**, 292f, 989, 990f  
 early studies of, 288–290, 288f–290f  
 folding in, 998–999, 1000f  
 functional correlates of, 288, 289–290, 290f  
 hairpins (loops) in, **292**, 292f, 999, 1000f  
 in replication fork, 1012, 1012f  
 helical. *See* DNA, double helix of  
 Hoogsteen positions/pairings in, **292**, 293f  
 inverted repeats in, **291**–292, 292f  
 linking number and, **988**–989, 988f, 996  
 major/minor groove and, **289**, 289f  
 mirror repeats in, **292**, 292f  
 palindromes in, **291**–292, 292f  
 primary, 287–288  
 ribbon model of, 989f  
 secondary, 287  
 strand complementarity in, **289**–290  
 strand separation in, 987–989, 987f  
 supercoiling and, **985**–994. *See also* DNA, supercoiling of  
 tertiary, 288, 979  
 tetraplex, **292**  
 three-dimensional, 290–291  
 topoisomerases and, 989–990, 990f  
 triplex, **292**, 293f  
 twist in, **989**  
 underwinding and, **987**, 987f  
 variations in, 290–293, 291f  
 Watson-Crick model for, 288–290, 289f, 290f  
 writhe in, **989**  
 x-ray diffraction studies of, 288, 289, 289f
- DNA synthesis. *See* DNA replication
- DNA transposition. *See* transposition
- DNA unwinding element (DUE), **1019**
- DNA viruses, 980–981, 1026–1027
- DnaA protein, in replication initiation, 1019t, 1020, 1020f
- DnaB helicase  
 in chain elongation, 1022f  
 in mismatch repair, 1031f  
 in replication initiation, 1019t, 1020, 1020f, 1021–1022, 1023t
- DnaC protein, in replication initiation, 1019t, 1020, 1020f
- DnaG protein, 1019t, 1021, 1023t
- DnaK/DnaJ, in protein folding, 147
- DNases, **1013**
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius, 32
- dodecanoic acid, 358t
- Doisy, Edward A., 374, 375f
- dolichols, **375**, 375s
- domains, **137**  
 microdomains, **398**–399
- dopamine, **909**
- double-displacement mechanism, 207, 207f
- double helix, 30, 31f  
 DNA, 288–290, 289f, 290f. *See also* DNA structure  
 supercoiling and, 985–994, 987f. *See also* DNA, supercoiling of  
 in transcription, 1058f  
 underwinding of, **987**, 987f  
 unwinding of/rewinding of, 297–298, 297f, 298f, 1012–1013, 1013f. *See also* DNA replication  
 variations of, 290–291, 291f  
 RNA, 294–295, 294f, 295f
- double-reciprocal plot, **203**, 204b  
 for enzyme inhibitors, 209b
- double-strand break  
 error-prone translesion DNA synthesis repair for, 1046  
 in recombination, 1043–1046, 1044f, 1051, 1052f  
 recombinational DNA repair for, 1039–1041, 1044f
- double-strand break repair model, 1051
- Down syndrome, 1045b
- doxorubicin (Adriamycin), 993b, 993s
- Drosophila melanogaster*  
 development in  
 gene regulation in, 1186–1191  
 pattern-regulating genes in, 1188–1191  
 genome of, 981, 982t  
 life cycle of, 1186–1187, 1189f
- drug metabolism, cytochrome P-450 in, **844b**, 943
- drug resistance  
 ABC transporters and, 413–414  
 plasmids in, 981
- drug therapy. *See specific drugs*
- dTMP (deoxythymidine 5'-monophosphate), 283s
- dynamic steady state, 21
- dyneins, 179
- E**
- $E^\circ$  (standard reduction potential), **530**  
 of biologically important half-reactions, 531t  
 in calculating free-energy change, 531–532  
 measurement of, 530
- E (exit) binding site, ribosomal, **1128**
- E. coli*. *See Escherichia coli*
- E1/2/3 enzymes, in protein degradation, 1147, 1147f, 1148
- eating, hormonal control of, 960–968
- Edelman, Gerald, 175
- editing, mRNA, 1075–1076, **1111**–1113
- Edman, Pehr, 98
- Edman degradation, **98**–100, 98f
- effectors, **1157**
- Ehlers-Danlos syndrome, 130
- eicosanoic acid, 358t
- eicosanoids, 371–372, 371f, 845, 933t, 935.  
*See also* leukotriene(s); prostaglandin(s); thromboxane(s)  
 in signaling, 847  
 synthesis of, 845–847, 846f
- eicosatrienoate, synthesis of, 842f
- eIF4E binding proteins, 1184
- Einstein, Albert, 222
- elasticity, of enzyme, 597b
- elasticity coefficient ( $\epsilon$ ), **597**, **597b**  
 enzyme response and, 597, 597f
- elastin, proteoglycans and, 266
- electrical charge  
 of amino acids, 84  
 pH and, 84
- electrical potential energy, of proton-motive force, 744f
- electrochemical gradient (electrochemical potential), **403**, 403f  
 free-energy change for, equation in, 744  
 in membrane polarization, 464–465, 464f
- electrogenic transport, **410**
- electrolytes, plasma levels of, 950
- electromagnetic radiation, 771, 771f
- electromotive force (emf), **528**
- electron(s)  
 reduction potential affinity for, 530–531, 530f, 531t  
 transfer of, 528–529
- electron acceptors  
 pyruvate as, in lactic acid fermentation, 563–565  
 universal, 734–735, 734t
- electron carriers. *See also* electron-transfer reactions, mitochondrial  
 soluble, NADH and NADPH as, 532–535, 533f, 534t  
 specialized, 532  
 universal, coenzymes and proteins as, 532
- electron flow  
 light-driven, 776–786  
 acting in tandem, 779–781  
 antenna chlorophylls in, 778, 781–782, 781f  
 in chloroplasts, 770  
 cytochrome  $b_6/f$  complex and, 781–783, 782f  
 kinetic and thermodynamic factors in, 778–779  
 reaction centers in, 776–778, 778f  
 water split in, 784–785  
 proton gradient in, 786–787, 788f  
 through cytochrome  $b_6/f$  complex, 782f
- electron pushing, 216, 216f
- electron-transfer reactions  
 ATP synthesis in, 747–750, 748f  
 mitochondrial, 732–747  
 alternative mechanism of NADH oxidation in, 746, 746b–747b  
 Complex I, 738, 738t, 739f  
 Complex II, 740, 740f  
 Complex III, 740–742, 741f  
 Complex IV, 742–743, 742f  
 in multienzyme complexes, 737–743  
 in plants, 746  
 through membrane-bound carriers, 735–737, 736f, 737f, 737t  
 protein components of, 737–738, 738t  
 proton gradient conservation of energy in, 743–745, 744f  
 universal electron acceptors in, 734–735, 734t
- electron-transferring flavoprotein (ETF), **674**
- electronegativity, atomic, 216
- electroneutral transport, **409**
- electrophiles, in enzymatic reactions, 216f, **512**, 512f
- electrophoresis, **92**–95, 93f  
 in cloning, 320  
 in DNA sequencing, 302–304, 303f, 304f, 305f  
 polyacrylamide gel, 93–94, 93f  
 pulsed field gel, **320**  
 two-dimensional, **94**, 95f
- electroporation, **318**
- electrospray ionization mass spectrometry, **101**, 101f

- electrostatic interactions, with water, 50, 51f  
 elements, essential, 12, 12f  
 elimination reaction, 513–514, 514f  
 Elion, Gertrude, 923, 923f, 1026  
 ELISA, 178f, **179**, 932  
 ellipticine, 993b, 993s  
 elongation, **1129**  
 elongation factors, **1129**  
   transcriptional, 1066t, 1068  
 Elvehjem, Conrad, 535  
 Embden, Gustav, 544  
 embryonic development, gene regulation in,  
   1186–1191  
   gene silencing in, 1185–1186, 1185f  
 embryonic stem cells, **1192**  
 enantiomers, **17**, 17f, **77**, **244**  
   monosaccharide, 244, 244f  
 encephalomyopathy, mitochondrial, **767**–**768**  
 endergonic reactions, **23**, 25  
   coupled with exergonic reactions, 24–25, 24f  
 Endo, Akira, 872b  
 endocrine glands, **933**, 936–937, 936f  
   hormone release from, 936–937, 938f. *See also*  
   hormone(s)  
 endocytosis, **8**  
   receptor-mediated, **868**–**869**, 868f, 1146–1147,  
   1146f  
 endogenous pathways, **867**  
 endomembrane system, **8**  
 endonucleases, **1013**  
   in mismatch repair, 1029–1030  
   restriction. *See* restriction endonucleases  
 endoplasmic reticulum, **6**, 7f  
   fatty acid synthesis in, 840f, 842, 843  
   lipid metabolism in, 840f, 842, 843  
    $\omega$  oxidation of fatty acids in, 684–685, 685f  
   protein targeting in, 1140, 1141f  
 endosymbiosis, **36**  
   in eukaryotic evolution, **36**, 37f  
 endosymbiotic bacteria, chloroplast evolution from,  
   788–789  
 energy, 20–29  
   activation, **27**, 27f, **193**, 193f  
     in membrane transport, 403–404, 404f  
     rate constant and, 194  
   ATP, 306, 306f, 522–523, 523f, 577f  
   binding, **195**  
   biological transformations of, in  
     thermodynamics, 506–507, 507t  
   bond dissociation, **48**  
   cellular, in oxidative phosphorylation  
     regulation, 760  
   conservation of, 21, 21f  
   for dissolution, 51–52  
   entropy and, **23**, 25  
   free. *See* free energy (*G*)  
   Gibbs free, **506**  
   informational macromolecules requirement for,  
     524–525  
   interconversion of, 21f  
   light, chlorophyll absorption of, 771–773,  
     772f, 773f  
   oxidative, in citric acid cycle, 647–649,  
     649f, 649t  
   potential, of proton-motive force, 744  
   of protein conformation, 116  
   for protein folding, 116, 146, 146f  
   proton gradient conservation of, in mitochondrial  
     electron-transfer reactions, 743–745, 744f  
   solar, 769, 770f  
   sources of, 21  
 energy-coupled reactions, 24–25, 24f  
 energy metabolism, 588f  
 enolase, **554**, 593t  
   catalytic activity of, 220, 221f  
   reaction mechanism of, 221f  
 enoyl-ACP reductase, 837f, **838**  
*trans*- $\Delta^2$ -enoyl-CoA, **673**  
 enoyl-CoA hydratase, **674**  
 $\Delta^3$ , $\Delta^2$ -enoyl-CoA isomerase, **677**  
 enterohepatic circulation, **869**  
 enteropeptidase, **698**  
 enthalpy (*H*), **23**, **506**  
 enthalpy change ( $\Delta H$ ), 506–507  
   units of, 507t  
 entropy (*S*), 21f, 22b–23b, **23**, **506**  
   increase in, 23  
   negative, 23  
   protein stability and, 116  
   solubility and, 51, 53, 53f  
 entropy change ( $\Delta S$ ), **23**  
 entropy reduction, in enzymatic reactions,  
   **198**, 198f  
*env*, 1086f, 1087, 1088  
 enzymatic pathways, **28**  
 enzymatic reaction(s), 27–28, 27f, 28f, 192–200  
   acid-base catalysis in  
     general, **199**, 199f  
     specific, 199  
   activation energy of, **193**, 195  
   binding energy of, **195**–**197**  
   bisubstrate, 206–207, 207f  
   chymotrypsin-catalyzed, 200, 210f, 214–218,  
     215f–217f  
   coordinate diagram for, 192–193, 193f  
   covalent interactions in, 195  
   desolvation in, **198**, 198f  
   double-displacement (Ping-Pong) mechanism in,  
     207, 207f  
   electron pushing in, 216, 216f  
   enolase-catalyzed, 220, 221f  
   entropy reduction in, **198**, 198f  
   equilibria of, 192–194, 194t  
   evolution of, 33f, 34–35  
   first-order, 194  
   free-energy change in, 25–26, **192**, 193f, 194,  
     194t, 197–198  
   ground state in, **192**  
   hexokinase-catalyzed, 219–220, 220f  
   inhibition of  
     competitive, 207–208, 208f, 209f, 209t  
     reversible, 207–210, 208f, 209f, 209t  
   intermediates in, 217  
   lysozyme-catalyzed, 220–222, 222f, 223f  
   mechanism-based inactivators in, **210**  
   metal ion catalysis in, 200  
   noncovalent interactions in, 195  
   pre-steady state, **202**  
   in protein purification, 93t, 95–96, 95f  
   rate of, 192–194, 193f. *See also*  
     enzyme kinetics  
       acceleration of, 192–194, 194t  
       measurement of, 207  
     rate constants for, **194**, 203–205, 205t  
     rate equation for, **194**  
     rate-limiting steps in, **194**, 203–205  
     reaction intermediates in, **193**  
     regulation of, 226–235, 589–592. *See also*  
       enzyme(s), regulatory  
       metabolic, 592–593  
     in RNA processing, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f  
     steady-state, **202**, 203–205  
     steps in, 216–217, 216f–217f, 217f  
     suicide inactivators in, **210**  
     transition-state, **27**, **193**, 195–197, 217  
     weak interactions in, 53, 53f, 54, 195–197, 196f  
   enzymatic reaction mechanisms, 216–217,  
     216f–217f  
   chymotrypsin, 200, 210f, 215f–217f  
   definition of, 216  
   enolase, 220, 221f  
   hexokinase, 219–220, 220f  
   lysozyme, 220–222, 222f, 223f  
   Phillips, 221–222  
 enzyme(s), **27**, 189–237, **190**. *See also specific*  
   enzyme, e.g., glucose 6-phosphate  
   dehydrogenase  
   acetylation of, 229  
   active site of, **192**, 192f  
   activity of, 93t, **95**–**96**, 96f, 192–200  
   catalytic, 27–28, 28f, 192–200. *See also*  
   catalysis; enzymatic reaction(s)  
   evolution of, 33f, 34–35  
   specific, 93t, **95**–**96**, 96f  
 adenylation of, 229f  
 ADP-ribosylation of, 229, 229f  
 allosteric, **226**–**228**, 227f, 228f  
   conformational changes in, 226–227, 227f  
   kinetics of, 227–228, 228f  
 in carbohydrate metabolism, 592–593, 593t  
 classification of, 190–191, 191t  
 in coagulation, 232–235, 232f, 233f  
 coenzymes and, **3**, **190**, 191t. *See also*  
   coenzyme(s)  
 cofactors for. *See* enzyme cofactor(s)  
 contributing to flux, 596–597, 596f  
 debranching, **560**, **614**  
 definition of, 190  
 early studies of, 190  
 elasticity of, 597b  
 in fatty acid oxidation, 668–672, 670f–672f, 684f  
   evolution of, 683–684  
 functions of, 27–28, 28, 28f  
 glycine cleavage, **894**  
 hepatic, 939–943  
 in hydrolysis reactions, **65**  
 methylation of, 229, 229f  
 in nitrogenase complex, 882–888, 886f, 887f  
 nomenclature of, 190–191, 191t, 844b  
 in nucleotide biosynthesis, chemotherapeutic  
   agents targeting, 923–925, 923f, 924f  
 overview of, 189–191  
 pH of, 210f, 212–213  
 pH optimum of, **67**  
 phosphorylation of, 229–231, 229f, 231t, 232f  
 prosthetic groups and, **190**  
 in protein degradation to amino acids, 696–699,  
   698f  
 in protein folding, 147  
 proteolytic, regulation of, 231–232, 232f  
 purification of, 93t, 95–96  
 in pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, 635–636  
 receptor, 453–460. *See also* receptor enzymes  
 in recombinant DNA technology, 315t  
 in redox reactions, 844b–845b  
 regulatory, **226**–**235**  
   allosteric, **226**–**228**, 227f, 228f  
   complex, 235  
   covalent modification of, **226**, 228–235, 229f,  
     231t, 232f  
   functions of, 226–227  
   kinetics of, 227–228, 228f  
   phosphorylation and, 229–232, 229f, 231t, 232f  
   proteolytic cleavage and, 231–234, 232f  
   unique properties of, 226  
 response of  
   elasticity coefficient and, 597f, 598b–599b  
   to metabolite concentration, 593, 593t  
 restriction. *See* restriction endonucleases  
 RNA, 34–35, 34f, 1069, 1070–1075, 1082–1085,  
   1082f–1084f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
 selectivity of, 28  
 in signaling, 434, 434f  
 specificity of, **197**  
 structure of, 190  
 turnover number for, **205**, 205t  
 ubiquitination of, 229  
 in urea synthesis, 704–706, 705f, 706f  
   genetic defects and, 709–710, 710f  
 uridylylation of, 229f  
 enzyme activity  
   change in, in metabolite flux, 596f, 597, 597f  
   factors determining, 589–592, 590f  
 enzyme cascade, **434**, 434f, **621**  
 MAPK, 455, 456f  
 in plants, 475–476, 475f  
 enzyme cofactors(s), **190**, 190t  
 adenosine as, 306–308, 307f  
 in amino acid catabolism, 712–715, 712f, 713f  
 lipids as, 370, 374–375  
 enzyme inhibitors, 207–212, 208f, 209f  
 competitive, **207**–**208**, 208f, 209f, 209t  
 irreversible, **210**–**212**  
 mixed, **208**, 208f, 209f  
 reversible, **207**–**208**, 208f, 209f, 209t  
 uncompetitive, **208**, 208f, 209f, 209t

- enzyme kinetics, **200–213**  
 comparative, 205  
 initial velocity and, **200–201**, 201f  
 maximum velocity and, **201–205**, 201f  
 mechanism-based inactivators in, **210**  
 Michaelis-Menten, **203–207**  
 Michaelis-Menten equation for, **203**, 203f  
 pH and, 210f, 212–213  
 rate equation for, **203**, 203f  
 rate measurement and, 207  
 of regulatory enzymes, 227–228, 228f  
 steady-state, **202**, 203–205  
 steady-state assumption and, **202**  
 substrate concentration and, 201f, 203f  
   reaction rate and, 201–203, 201f, 203f  
   for regulatory enzymes, 228, 228f  
 suicide inactivators in, **210**, 211b–212b  
 transition-state, **27**, **193**, 195–197, 217  
 enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA),  
 178f, **179**, 932
- enzyme multiplicity, **900**
- enzyme-substrate complex, 192, 192f, 195–197  
 active site in, **158**, **192**, 192f  
 binding energy of, 53, 53f, 54, 55f,  
**195–197**  
   rate acceleration and, 195–197  
   specificity and, 197–198  
 bisubstrate, 206–207, 207f  
 dissociation constant for, **204**  
 induced fit in, **198**, 219–220, 220f  
 lock-and-key configuration in, 195–196, 195f  
 ordered water and, 53, 53f  
 substrate concentration in  
   reaction rate and, 201–203, 201f, 203f. *See*  
   also enzyme kinetics  
   in regulatory enzymes, 203f, 228, 228f  
 in transition state, 195–197  
 turnover number for, **205**, 205t  
 weak interactions in, 53, 53f, 54, 195–197, 196f
- epidermal growth factor receptor, 463  
 oncogenic mutations in, 489, 490b
- epigenetics, 998b–999b
- epimers, **245**, 246f
- epinephrine, 438s, **909**, **934**  
 cascade mechanism of, 622f  
 in glucose metabolism, 958, 959t  
 in lipid metabolism, 958, 959t  
 as neurotransmitter vs. hormone, 930  
 regulation of, 438–446, 439f  
 as signal amplifier, 933  
 synthetic analogs of, 439f
- epinephrine cascade, 443–444, 444f
- epitope, **175**
- epitope tagging, **333–334**, 335, 335f
- equilibrium, **25**
- equilibrium constant ( $K_{eq}$ ), 25, **59**, **194**  
 for ATP hydrolysis, 511  
 calculation of, 507–508, 511  
 in carbohydrate metabolism, 593, 593t  
 free-energy change and, 194, 194t, 507–508,  
 508t, 509t  
 for two coupled reactions, 511  
 for water ionization, 59
- equilibrium expression, **160**
- erbB2* oncogene, 489
- ergocalciferol (vitamin D<sub>2</sub>), 373, 373f
- ERK, 455, 455f
- erlotinib, 491b
- error-prone translesion DNA synthesis,  
**1034–1037**, 1036t
- erythrocytes, **949**, 950f  
 aquaporins of, 418–419, 419t  
 chloride-bicarbonate exchanger in, 398f,  
**407–409**, 407f  
 culling of, 270  
 formation of, 163  
 G6PD-deficient, *Plasmodium falciparum*  
 inhibition of, 576b  
 in glucose transport, 406f, 408f  
 glucose transport in, 405–407, 405f, 406f  
 glycolytic reactions in, free-energy  
 changes of, 570t
- glycophorin in, **390**, 390f  
 membrane proteins of, 390, 390f  
 shape of, 173f  
 synthesis of, JAK-STAT pathway in,  
 457–458, 457f
- erythropoietin receptor, 457–458, 457f
- erythrose, 246s
- erythrose 4-phosphate, in Calvin cycle, 806,  
 806f, 807f
- erythrose, 246s
- ES complex. *See* enzyme-substrate complex
- Escherichia coli*. *See also* bacteria  
 citric acid and glyoxylate cycles in, 658–659  
 cloning in, 314–325  
 DNA in, 981, 982t, 1002–1003, 1003f  
 packaging of, 1002–1003, 1003f  
 topoisomerases and, 990  
 DNA replication in, 1015–1025, 1015f–1025f  
 fatty acids in, 396t  
   synthesis of, 834–839  
 F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> complexes of, 766  
 genetic map of, 1010f  
 genome of, 981  
 inorganic polyphosphate in, 527  
*lac* operon in, 1159–1160, 1159f  
   regulation of, 1165–1167, 1166f  
 lactose transporter in, **416**, 416f, 416t  
 lipopolysaccharides of, 268  
 membrane proteins of, structure of, 393f  
 metabolism in, 28–29  
 metabolome of, 591, 591f  
 as model organism, 4–5  
 phospholipid synthesis in, 853–855, 854f  
 protein folding in, 147, 148f  
 protein targeting in, 1145–1146, 1146f  
 recombinant gene expression in, 322, 322f  
 ribosome of, 7f, 1115–1117, 1116f  
 RNase P of, 295f  
 signaling in, 473, 473f  
 structure of, 4–6, 7f  
 transcription in, 1058–1064, 1058f
- Escherichia coli* expression vector, 322, 322f
- Escherichia coli* plasmid vector, 317–319, 318f,  
 319f
- ESI MS, **101**, 101f
- essential amino acids, **709**, **892**. *See also* amino  
 acid(s)
- essential fatty acids, **845**
- esters  
 oxygen, free-energy hydrolysis of, 521–522, 522f  
 standard free-energy changes of, 509t
- estradiol, 372f, 372s, 475s, 935
- estrogens, 372, 372f, 372s, 475s, 935  
 synthesis of, 874, 874f
- E<sub>T</sub>:ubiquinone oxidoreductase, 739f, **740**
- ethane, 529s
- ethanol. *See* alcohol(s)  
 from biomass, 816b–817b
- ether lipids, **364**, 365f
- ethylene receptor, in plants, 475f
- etoposide (Etopophos), 993b, 993s
- euchromatin, **998b**, **1175**
- Eukarya, **4**, 4f
- eukaryotes, **3**  
 cell structure in, 6–8, 7f  
 evolution of, 36–37, 36f  
 eukaryotic DNA, 981–983, 982t
- evaporation, 48t, 49
- evolution, 32–39  
 adaptation to aqueous environments in, 69–70  
 adenine in, 1093  
 amino acid sequences in, 104–108, 106f–108f  
 amino acid substitutions in, 106  
 of bacteria, 35–36, 36f, 788–790  
 cellular specialization in, 36–37  
 of chloroplasts, 788–789  
 divergent, **644**  
   of  $\beta$ -oxidation enzymes, 683–684  
 endosymbiosis in, **36**, 37f, 765–766, 788–789  
 eukaryotic, 36–37, 36f, 37f  
 in Galapagos finches, 1194b–1195b  
 genetic divergence in, 38
- genome sequencing and, 349–350, 349f, 350f  
 genomics and, 37–38, 38t, 345–347, 346f,  
 349–350  
 horizontal gene transfer in, **106**  
 of immune system, 1049–1051  
 in vitro, 1092–1094, 1095b–1096b, 1117b  
 introns in, 1088–1089  
 Miller-Urey experiment in, 33–34, 33f  
 mitochondrial, 36, 37f  
   from endosymbiotic bacteria, 765–766  
 molecular, 104–108  
   amino acid sequences and, 104–108, 106f–108f  
   amino acid substitutions in, 106  
   homologs in, **106–107**  
   horizontal gene transfer in, **106**  
 of molecular parasites, 1094  
 mutations in, 32–33, 32f, 37–38, 1194b–1195b  
 natural selection in, 33  
 nucleic acids in, 33–34, 1092–1094  
 photosynthesis in, 35, 37f, 788–790, 791f  
 prebiotic, 33–34  
 prokaryotic, 35–36, 36f  
 protein families and, **140**  
 protein homologs in, **106–107**  
 proteins in, 1092–1094  
 retrotransposons in, 1088–1089  
 retroviruses in, 1088–1089  
 RNA world hypothesis and, 34–35, 34f,  
 1093–1094  
 time line of, 36–37, 36f  
 transcription in, 1092–1094  
 evolutionary trees, 107–108, 108f  
 excinucleases, 1032
- excited state, **771**
- exciton, **771**
- exciton transfer, **771**  
 in photosynthesis, 774–775, 775f
- exenatide (Byetta), 970t
- exergonic reactions, **24**, 25, 27  
 in citric acid cycle, 655  
 in conversion of pyruvate to phosphoenolpyruvate,  
 570–572, 570t, 571f, 572f  
 coupled with endergonic reactions, 24–25, 24f
- exit (E) binding, ribosomal, **1128**
- exocytosis, **8**
- exogenous pathways, **866**
- exome, **340b**
- exons, **343–344**, 343f, **984**, 1070  
 transcription of, 1070
- exonuclease(s), **1013**  
 in mismatch repair, 1030, 1031f
- exonuclease III, 315t
- expression vectors, **321–325**
- extracellular matrix, **260**  
 glycosaminoglycans in, 260–262, 261f, 262f,  
 264–266  
 proteoglycan aggregates in, **266**, 266f  
 proteoglycans in, 263, 264–266, 266f
- extrinsic pathway, **233**
- F**
- F-actin, 180f, 181  
 in muscle contraction, 182
- F<sub>1</sub>-ATPase, **750**  
 structure of, 760, 760f
- F<sub>1</sub> component, of ATP synthase, 750, 751f  
 stabilization of ATP relative to ADP on,  
 750–751, 751f
- F-type ATPase, **412–413**, 413f. *See also* ATP  
 synthase(s)
- Fab fragment, **175**, 176f, 177f
- Fabry disease, 369b
- facilitated diffusion, **403–404**, 404f. *See also*  
 transporter(s)
- factor VII, **234**
- factor VIIa, **234**
- factor VIII, deficiency of, 234, 235f
- factor VIIIa, **233**, **234**
- factor IX, **234**
- factor IXa, **234**
- factor X, **234**

- factor Xa, **234**  
 factor XI, **234**  
 FAD (flavin adenine dinucleotide), 307s, 536s  
 familial HDL deficiency, **874**  
 familial hypercholesterolemia, **868**, 871–873, 872b–873b  
 Fanconi-Bickel disease, 617t  
 Faraday constant, 410, 507t  
 farnesyl groups, membrane attachment of, 394f  
 farnesyl pyrophosphate, **861**  
   in cholesterol synthesis, 862f  
 farnesylation, of amino acid residues, 1136, 1137f  
 Fas receptor, in apoptosis, 493, 494f  
 fast-twitch muscle, **944**  
 fasting state, glucose metabolism in, 955–956, 955f, 957f, 958f  
 fat(s)  
   body. *See also* adipose tissue; body mass  
     heat generated by, in oxidative phosphorylation regulation, 762–763, 763f  
     metabolic pathways of, 942t  
     rancid, 361  
 fat cells. *See* adipocytes  
 fat-STATs, 963  
 fatty acid(s), **357–362**. *See also* lipid(s); triacylglycerol(s)  
   activation and transport of, 670–672, 671f  
   as amphipathic compounds, 52–53, 52f  
   analysis of, 377f, 378  
   body stores of, 956t  
   desaturation of, 842–845, 842f, 843f  
   double bonds of, 357–358, 358t  
   in *E. coli* cells, 396t  
   essential, **845**  
   free, 359–360, **669**  
   in glycerophospholipids, 363–365  
   as hydrocarbon derivatives, 357  
   as lipid anchors, 394, 394f  
   lysosomal degradation of, 368, 368f  
   melting point of, 358t, 359  
   mobilization of, 849–850, 850f, 943–944  
     glucagon in, 955–956  
   nomenclature for, 357–359, 357f, 358t  
   omega-3, **359**  
   omega-6, **359**  
   packing of, 359, 359f  
   physical properties of, 358t, 359–360  
   polyunsaturated, **359**  
   reesterification of, 849–850  
   saturation of, 361, 361f  
   in signaling, 847  
   solubility of, 358t, 359  
   structure of, 357–359, 358t  
   synthesis of, 833–845  
   trans, 361, 362t  
   in triacylglycerols, 359f, **360–361**, 360f, 361f. *See also* triacylglycerol(s)  
 fatty acid catabolism, 667–688  
   digestion, mobilization, and transport in, 668–672  
   ketone bodies in, 686–688  
   oxidation in, 672–686. *See also* fatty acid oxidation  
 fatty acid metabolism  
   in adipose tissue, 849–850, 850–852, 851f, 936f, 943–944, 957f, 958f  
   in brain, 949  
   cortisol in, 958–959  
   in diabetes mellitus, 559f  
   epinephrine in, 958, 959t  
   in fasting/starvation, 957f, 958f  
   in liver, 942, 943f  
   in muscle, 944–948, 945f  
   pathways of, 942t  
 fatty acid oxidation, 667, 672–686  
    $\alpha$ , **685–686**  
     in peroxisomes, 685f  
    $\beta$   
     in bears, 676b  
     enzymes of, 683–684, 684f  
     in peroxisomes, 682–683, 683f  
     in plants, 683, 683f  
     steps in, 673–675, 673f  
     yielding acetyl-CoA and ATP, 674–675, 676t  
   complete, 677–678, 680b–681b  
   enzymes of, 669–672, 670f–672f  
   of monounsaturated fat, 677, 677f  
   odd-number, 677–678, 678f  
    $\omega$ , **684–685**, 685f  
     in endoplasmic reticulum, 684–685, 685f  
   of polyunsaturated fats, 677, 678f  
   regulation of, 678–679  
   stages of, 673f  
   of unsaturated fats, 677, 677f, 678f  
 fatty acid synthase, **834–839**  
   active sites of, **834–836**  
   associated proteins of, 836–838  
   in plants, 839  
   variants of, 834, 835f  
 fatty acid synthesis, 943–944  
   acetoacetyl-ACP in, 837f, **838**  
   acetyl-CoA carboxylase in, **833**, 834f, 841, 842f  
   acetyl-CoA in, 833, 834f, 838–839, 951–952  
   acetyl-CoA-ACP transacylase in, 837f  
   acyl carrier protein in, **836**, 836f, 837f  
   adipose tissue in, 943–944  
   in bacteria, 834–839, 843  
   *trans*- $\Delta^2$ -butenoyl-ACP in, 837f, **838**  
   butyryl-ACP in, 837f, **838**  
   carbonyl group reduction in, 837f, 838–839  
   condensation in, 837f, 838  
   in cytosol, 839, 840f  
   dehydration in, 837f, 838  
   in diabetes mellitus, 849–850  
   double-bond reduction in, 837f, 838  
   in endoplasmic reticulum, 840f, 842, 843  
   enoyl-ACP reductase in, 837f, **838**  
   fatty acyl synthase in, **834–839**  
   fatty acyl chain elongation in, 834, 842, 851f  
   in hepatocytes, 843  
    $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-ACP dehydratase in, 837f, **838**  
   insulin in, 951–952  
    $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP reductase in, 837f, **838**  
    $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP synthase in, 837f, **838**  
   malonyl/acetyl-CoA-ACP transacylase in, **838**  
   malonyl/acetyl-CoA-ACP transferase in, 837f  
   malonyl-CoA in, 842  
   malonyl-CoA-ACP transferase in, 837f  
   palmitate in, 834, 837f, 842, 842f  
   palmitate synthesis in, 811f, 834, 838–839  
   in plants, 839, 840f  
   regulation of, 840–842, 842f, 849–850  
   steps in, 834, 837f, 838  
   in vertebrates, 842f  
   in yeast, 842f  
 fatty acyl-CoA, **670–671**  
   conversion of fatty acids into, 670–671, 671f  
   in triacylglycerol synthesis, 848–849, 848f  
 fatty acyl-CoA dehydrogenase, genetic defects in, 682  
 fatty acyl-CoA desaturase, **843**  
 fatty acyl-CoA synthetase, reaction mechanism of, 670–671  
 Fc region, **175**, 176f, 177f  
 Fe-S reaction center, 777. *See also* iron-sulfur entries  
 feedback inhibition, **29**  
   in purine nucleotide biosynthesis, 914–915, 914f  
   in pyrimidine nucleotide biosynthesis, 916, 916f  
   sequential, **900**  
 Fehling's reaction, 250b  
 FeMo cofactor, **883**  
 fermentation, **544**, 565, **565**, 566b  
   in beer brewing, 565, 566b  
   ethanol (alcohol), 544, 548f, 565, 565f  
   foods produced by, 566–568  
   industrial-scale, 566–568  
   lactic acid, **546**  
   pyruvate in, 563–565  
   thiamine pyrophosphate in, **565**, 567f, 568t  
 ferredoxin, **778**, **780**, **886**  
 ferredoxin-thioredoxin reductase, **811–812**, 811f  
 ferredoxin:NADP<sup>+</sup> oxidoreductase, **781**  
 ferritin, **642b**  
 ferrous ion, oxidation of, 528–529  
 fetus, hemoglobin-oxygen binding in, 172  
 fibrin, **233**, 374  
 fibrinogen, **233**, 374  
 fibroblast growth factor, 262f, 265, 265f  
 fibroin, 130, 131f  
 fibronectin, proteoglycans and, 266, 266f  
 fibrous proteins, **125–130**  
   coiled coils in, 126, 126f  
   collagen as, 127–130, 127f  
   fibroin as, 130, 131f  
   in hair, 126, 126f, 127b  
    $\alpha$ -keratin as, 126–127  
   polypeptide chain arrangement in, 125  
   structure of, 126f, 127–130, 127f  
   functional correlates of, 126t  
     secondary, **120–125**, 120f, 122f–124f, 126t  
     tertiary, 96f, **97**, **125–140**, 127f, 130f, 131f.  
     *See also* tertiary protein structure  
 fight-or-flight response, epinephrine in, 958, 959t  
 filaments, cytoskeletal, 8–9, 8f  
 Fire, Andrew, 1185, 1185f  
 firefly bioluminescence cycle, 525b  
 first law of thermodynamics, 21  
 Fischer, Emil, 78, 195  
 Fischer projection formulas, **244**, 245f, 247–248  
 5' cap, **1070**  
 5' end, **285**, 305f  
 5'→3' exonuclease activity, in DNA polymerases, 1017, 1017f  
 fixation, in nitrogen cycle, **882**  
 flagella, 6f  
 flagellar motion, 179  
 flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD), 307s, 536s  
 flavin mononucleotide (FMN), 536f  
 flavin nucleotides, **535–537**, 536t, 734–735  
 flavoproteins, 89t, **535–537**, 536f, 536t, **734–735**  
   electron-transferring, **674**  
 flickering clusters, 48, 52f  
 flip-flop diffusion, of membrane lipids, 396–397, 396f  
 flippases, 396f, **397**  
 floppases, 396f, **397**  
 fluid mosaic model, **387**, 387f  
 fluorescence, **771**  
 fluorescent resonance energy transfer (FRET), **448b–449b**  
 L-fluoroalanine, **907**  
 fluoroquinolones, 992b–993b  
 fluorouracil, **923**, 924f  
 flux (*J*), **589**, **597**, 598b–599b  
   enzymes contributing to, 596–597  
   glycolytic, 596f  
   increased, metabolic control analysis prediction of, 598b–599b  
   metabolite, change in enzyme activity on, 596f, 597, 597f  
   response coefficient effect on, 598b–599b  
 flux control coefficient (*C*), **597**, 597b  
 fMet-tRNA, in protein synthesis, 1127  
   posttranslational modification of, 1136  
 FMN (flavin mononucleotide), 536f  
 F<sub>o</sub> component, of ATP synthase, 750  
   rotation of, 752–755, 755f, 756f  
 foam cells, **871**, 872f  
 F<sub>0</sub>F<sub>1</sub> complex, of *Escherichia coli*, 766  
 folate deficiency, 713–714, 920  
 folate metabolism, as chemotherapy target, 924f  
 folds, 133–140, **137**, 139f–140f. *See also* protein folding  
 food  
   from fermentation, 566–568  
   trans fatty acids in, 361, 362t  
 footprinting, 1062b  
 Forbes disease, 617t  
 forensic medicine, DNA genotyping in, 329–330  
 forkhead box other (FOXO1), **610**, 610f  
 formaldehyde, 529s  
 formic acid, 529s  
 N-formylmethionyl-tRNA<sup>fMet</sup>, in protein synthesis, 1127  
   posttranslational modification of, 1136

- 454 sequencing, 339–341, 341f  
FOXO1 (forkhead box other), **610**, 610f  
fraction, **89**  
fractionation  
  cellular, 8, 8f, 57  
  protein, **89–90**, 90f  
frameshifting, **1111**  
Framingham Heart Study, 872  
Franklin, Rosalind, 288, 288f  
FRAP technique, 397f, **398**  
free energy (*G*), **25**, **506**  
  cell sources of, 507  
  enthalpy and, **23**  
  entropy and, **23**  
  Gibbs, **506**  
  of hydrolysis, 517–519, 520f, 521–522, 521f, 521t, 522f  
free-energy change ( $\Delta G$ ), **25–26**, **192**, 193f, **506**  
  in ATP hydrolysis, 518–519, 518f, 520f  
  calculation of, using standard reduction potential, 531–532  
  in carbohydrate metabolism, 593t  
  of electrochemical gradient, equation for, 744  
  in enzymatic reactions, 25, 192–193, 193f, 194, 194t, 197–198  
  of esterification, 509t  
  of glycolytic reactions in erythrocytes, 570t  
  in membrane transport, 409–410  
  vs. standard free-energy change, 509. *See also* standard free-energy change  
free fatty acids (FFAs), 359–360, **669**. *See also* fatty acid(s)  
free-living bacteria, nitrogen-fixing, 887–888  
free radicals, 514–515, 515f  
FRET (fluorescent resonance energy transfer), **448b–449b**  
fructokinase, **561**  
fructose, 243, 244s, 245, 246s  
fructose 1,6-bisphosphatase, **572–573**  
  light activation of, 811, 811f  
fructose 1,6-bisphosphate, **549**, 549s  
  in Calvin cycle, 806, 806f  
  cleavage of, 550, 551f  
  conversion to fructose 6-phosphate in gluconeogenesis, 570t, 572–573  
  in glycolysis, 544, 545f  
  phosphorylation of fructose 6-phosphate to, 549–550  
  regulation of, 604, 605f  
fructose 1,6-bisphosphate aldolase, **550**  
fructose 2,6-bisphosphatase (FBPase), 604, 605f, **606**  
fructose 2,6-bisphosphate (F26BP), **605**, 605s, **820**, 820f  
  in regulation of glycolysis and gluconeogenesis, 605–606, 605f  
  in sucrose synthesis, **820**, 820f  
fructose 1-phosphate, 562s  
fructose 1-phosphate aldolase, **562**  
fructose 6-phosphate, **549**, 549s  
  in Calvin cycle, 806, 806f, 807f  
  conversion of fructose 1,6-bisphosphate to, in gluconeogenesis, 570t, 572–573  
  conversion of glucose 6-phosphate to, 549, 549f  
  phosphorylation to fructose 1,6-bisphosphate, 549–550  
  in sucrose synthesis, 820, 825f, 826  
 $\beta$ -D-fructofuranose, 247  
fruit fly  
  development in  
  gene regulation in, 1186–1191  
  pattern-regulating genes in, 1188–1191  
  genome of, 981, 982t  
  life cycle of, 1186–1187, 1186f  
*ftz*, 1190, 1190f  
fucose, 249s  
fumarase, **647**  
fumarate, **646**  
  glucogenic amino acids and, 574t  
  oxidation of succinate to, 646–647  
fumarate hydratase, **647**  
fumaric acid, 16–17, 16f, 16s  
functional genomics, 38–39  
functional groups, 12–14, 13f, 14f  
furanoses, **247**, 247f, 248f  
fused gene, 334  
*fushi tarazu*, 1190, 1190f  
fusion proteins, **325**, 333, **400**  
futile cycles, **601**, 850  
  triacylglycerol cycle as, 850  
  
**G**  
*G* (free energy). *See* free energy (*G*)  
*G*-actin, 180f, 181  
*G* protein(s), 441b–443b  
  binary switches in, 438, 440f, 441b–443b  
  disease-causing defects in, 442b–443b  
  *G<sub>i</sub>* (inhibitory), **446**  
  *G<sub>olf</sub>*, 481, 482f  
  *G<sub>q</sub>*, **447**  
  *G<sub>s</sub>* (stimulatory), **438**, 439f  
  adenylyl cyclase and, 438  
  self-inactivation of, 438  
  Ras-type, 441b, 455, 456f  
  in signaling, 437–452  
  small, **455**  
  Ras-type, 441b, 455, 456f  
  in signaling, 455  
  stimulatory, **438**  
  trimeric, **438**  
*G* protein-coupled receptor(s) (GPCRs), 436f, 437, **438–446**, 482–484, 483f, 483t  
   $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor as prototype of, 438–446  
  evolutionary significance of, 482–483  
  heptahelical, **438**  
*G* protein-coupled receptor kinases (GRKs), **446**  
  *G* tetraplex, **292**  
GABA ( $\gamma$ -aminobutyric acid), **909**  
  receptor for, as ion channel, 424  
*gag*, 1086f, 1087  
  frameshifting and, 1111  
*gag-pol*, frameshifting and, 1111  
*GAL* genes, regulation of, 1181  
Gal4p  
  acidic activation domain of, **1181**  
  in yeast two-hybrid analysis, 335–337  
D-galactitol, 562s  
galactokinase, **562**  
galactolipids, **365**, 365f  
galactosamine, 249–250, 249s  
galactose, 245, 246s  
  conversion of, to glucose 1-phosphate, 571f  
  epimers of, 246s  
  oxidation of, 249f, 250  
galactose metabolism genes, regulation of, 1180–1182, 1180f  
galactosemia, **562**  
 $\beta$ -galactosidase, *lac* operon and, 1159–1160  
Galápagos finches, beak evolution in, 1194b–1195b  
 $\gamma$  chains, immunoglobulin, 176  
ganglioside(s), **268**, **366–367**, 367f, 368f, **857**  
  functions of, 367–368  
  lysosomal degradation of, 368, 368f  
  structure of, 366s  
  synthesis of, 857  
ganglioside GM2, 367f  
  in Tay-Sachs disease, 369b  
gangliosidosis, 369b  
gap genes, **1188**, 1190  
GAPs (GTPase activator proteins), **442b**  
gas constant (*R*), 507t  
gas-liquid chromatography, 378  
gases, solubility of, 51, 51t  
gastric enzymes, 697, 698f  
gastric ulcers, 271f, 272  
gastrin, **697**  
gastrointestinal tract, 698f  
GATC sequences  
  in mismatch repair, 1029, 1029f, 1030, 1030f  
  in replication, 1020  
Gaucher disease, 369b  
GCN5-ADA2-ADA3, 1176t  
GDGT (glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraether), 365, 367f  
GDP (guanosine 5'-diphosphate)  
  in  $\beta$ -adrenergic pathway, 438, 439f  
  in olfaction, 481, 482f  
  in vision, 478–479, 479f  
gel electrophoresis. *See* electrophoresis  
gene(s), **281**, 979–980. *See also* protein(s)  
  bacterial, 984  
  mapping of, 1010f  
  naming conventions for, 1010  
  caretaker, 492  
  chromosome population of, 981  
  cloned. *See also* cloning  
  alteration of, 323–325, 325f  
  expression of, 321–325, 322f  
  definition of, 281, 979–980, 980  
  evolutionary divergence of, 38  
  exons in, **984**, 1070  
  transcription of, 1070  
  functional analysis of, 333–337. *See also* protein function  
  functional classification of, 38–39  
  functionally related, identification of, 334–337  
  fused, 334  
  gap, **1188**, 1190  
  homeotic, **1188**, 1190–1191, 1191f, 1192f  
  homologous, **38**  
  housekeeping, **1156**  
  immunoglobulin, recombination of, 1049–1051, 1051f, 1052f  
  introns in. *See* introns  
  jumping, 1039, 1049  
  maternal, **1188**, 1188–1190, 1189f  
  mutation of. *See* mutations  
  naming conventions for, 1010  
  number in genome, 342  
  orthologous, **38**, **333**  
  pair-rule, **1188**  
  paralogous, **38**, **333**  
  pattern-regulating, 1188–1191  
  reporter, 334  
  segment polarity, **1188**, 1190  
  segmentation, **1188**  
  size of, 980, 981t  
  stability, 492  
gene expression  
  of cloned genes, 321–325, 322f, 325f  
  constitutive, **1156**  
  induction of, **1156**  
  recombinant, in bacteria, 322, 322f  
  regulated, **1156**. *See also* gene regulation  
  repression of, **1156**  
gene products  
  inducible, **1156**  
  repressible, **1156**  
gene regulation, 1155–1195  
  acidic activation domain in, **1181**  
  activators in, **1157**  
  antigenic variation in, 1174t  
  catabolite repression in, **1165**  
  chromatin in, 1175–1176  
  coactivators in, **1178**  
  combinatorial control in, **1158–1159**, 1177, 1177f  
  in development, 1186–1191  
  gene silencing in, 1185–1186, 1185f  
  DNA-binding domains in, 1160–1163, 1162f–1164f  
  effectors in, **1157**  
  enhancers in, **1178**  
  in eukaryotes, 1176–1195  
  steps in, 1179–1180  
  in glucose metabolism, 608–609, 609t  
  histone in, 1175–1176  
  hormonal, 471–472, 1182–1184, 1183f  
  host range, 1174t  
  induction in, **1156**, 1160  
  insulin in, 453–457, 456f, 624, 1184  
  mating-type switch in, 1174t  
  mRNA in, 1171–1173  
  negative, **1157**, 1158f  
  operators in, **1157**

- operons in, **1159**–1160  
 regulation of, 1165–1167, 1166f  
 phase variation in, **1173**, 1173f  
 positive, **1157**, 1158f, 1176–1177  
 in eukaryotes, 1176–1177  
 principles of, 1156–1165  
 in prokaryotes, 1165–1174  
 proline-rich activation domains in, **1182**  
 protein-protein interaction domains in, 1163–1165  
 recombinational, 1173–1174, 1174t  
 regulons in, **1166**  
 repression in, **1156**  
 repressors in, **1061**, **1157**, 1162, 1180  
 translational, **1170**–1171, 1184–1185, 1188  
 riboswitches in, 1172  
 RNA interference in, **1185**–1186, 1185f  
 second messengers in, 1171  
 signaling in, 1171, 1182–1184  
 site-specific recombination in, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f  
 SOS response in, **1035**, 1036t, 1169–1170, 1169f  
 specificity factors in, **1157**  
 stringent factor in, **1171**, 1171f  
 stringent response in, **1171**, 1171f  
 TATA-binding protein in, 1177–1178, **1179**  
 transcription activators in, **1178**, 1181–1182  
 transcriptional attenuation in, 1166f–1168f, **1167**–1169  
 translational repression in, **1170**–1171, 1170f, 1180, 1188  
 translational repressor in, **1170**–1171  
 upstream activator sequences in, **1178**  
 in yeast, 1180f, 1181
- gene silencing, by RNA interference, **1185**–1186, 1185f
- gene transfer, lateral, **106**
- general acid-base catalysis, **199**, 199f
- general recombination. *See* homologous genetic recombination
- general transcription factors, **1066**, 1066t, 1067f
- genetic code, 1103–1113  
 base composition in, 1105  
 base sequences in, 1105  
 codons in, 1104f, **1105**  
 cracking of, 1104–1108  
 degeneracy of, **1107**, 1107t  
 expansion of, 1124b–1126b  
 overlapping, 1104f  
 reading frames in, 1067f, **1105**  
 second, 1122–1123  
 triplet (nonoverlapping), 1104f, 1105  
 universality of, 1104f, 1107t, 1108  
 variations in, 1108b–1109b, 1134b  
 wobble and, 1110
- genetic counseling, for inborn errors of metabolism, 369b
- genetic defects  
 in amino acid catabolism, 717t, 718–721, 720f  
 in fatty acyl-CoA dehydrogenase, 682, 692  
 in urea cycle, 709–710  
 treatment of, 710f
- genetic diseases  
 genetic counseling for, 369b  
 inborn errors of metabolism in, 369b  
 linkage analysis for, 347–349, 348f  
 protein misfolding in, 148–151
- genetic engineering, **314**. *See also* cloning; recombinant DNA technology
- genetic map, of *E. coli*, 1010f
- genetic mutations. *See* mutations
- genetic recombination. *See also* DNA recombination  
 functions of, 1039  
 homologous, **1038**–1043  
 site-specific, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f, 1048f
- genetics, overview of, 29–32
- genome, **3**, **15**, **37**  
 annotated, **38**  
 bacterial, 981, 982t  
 chimpanzee vs. human genome, 345–347, 345f  
 components of, 984  
 contents of, 342–345, 344f  
 DNA sequences in, 342–345, 343f, 344f  
 eukaryotic, 981–983, 982t  
 evolution of, 37–38, 345–347  
 mapping of. *See* genome sequencing  
 number of genes in, 342  
 synteny in, **333**  
 viral, 980–981, 982t  
 yeast, 981, 982t
- genome sequencing, 37–38, 38t, 333, 339–351  
 in database construction, 333  
 databases for, 342, 348–349  
 evolution and, 345–347, 346f, 349–350, 349f, 350f  
 454 sequencing in, 339–341, 341f  
 medical applications of  
 in disease gene identification, 347–349, 348f  
 in personalized genomic medicine, 39, 340b, 350–351  
 pyrosequencing in, 339–341, 341f  
 reversible terminator sequencing in, 341–342, 342f  
 shotgun sequencing in, 341–342  
 for Neanderthals, 350b–351b  
 next-generation, **304**, 339–342, 341f, 342f  
 polymerase chain reaction in, 327–331  
 purposes of, 345–347  
 shotgun, 341–342
- genomic databases, 342, 348–349
- genomic library, **332**
- genomic mapping, for *E. coli*, 1010f
- genomics, **15**, 39, **313**, 339–351  
 comparative, 39, **333**, 345–348, 345f  
 functional, 38–39
- geometric isomers, **16**–**17**
- geranyl pyrophosphate, **861**  
 in cholesterol synthesis, 860f, 862f
- geranylgeranyl groups, membrane attachment of, 394, 394f
- germination, seed, triacylglycerols in, 683, 683f
- ghrelin, 962f, **966**–967, 967f
- G, (inhibitory G protein), **446**
- Gibbs, J. Willard, 23
- Gibbs free energy (*G*), **506**. *See also* free energy (*G*)
- Gilbert, Walter, 302
- Gilman, Alfred G., 441b, 441f
- Gla, **234**
- Gleevec, 491b
- glimepiride (Amaryl), 970t
- glipizide (Glucotrol), 970t
- global warming, 816b–817b
- globins, **159**, 159f. *See also* hemoglobin; myoglobin  
 structure of, 141  
 nuclear magnetic resonance studies of, 135b–136b, 135f, 136f  
 x-ray diffraction studies of, 134b–135b, 134f–135f
- globosides, **366**, 367f
- globular proteins, **125**, 130–138  
 $\beta$  turns in, 123, 124f  
 diversity of, 130–131  
 folding of, 130–131, 130–138, 132f  
 functions of, 130–131, 130–138  
 hydrophobic interactions in, 132, 132f  
 in large proteins, 133–140, 137f, 138f  
 myoglobin as, 131–133, 132f, 133f  
 polypeptide chain arrangement in, 125  
 small, structure of, 130–138  
 in small proteins, 130–138, 133t  
 structure of, 130–131, 130–138, 132f
- glomerular filtration rate (GFR), **947b**
- glucagon, **605**, 951, 953, **955**–956  
 cascade mechanism of, 622f  
 in cholesterol regulation, 870, 870f  
 in fatty acid mobilization, 956  
 in glucose metabolism, **955**–956  
 in glucose regulation, 955f
- glucocorticoids, 372, 372f, 372s, 933t, 935.  
*See also under* steroid  
 synthesis of, 874, 874f, 875f
- glucogenic amino acid, **711**
- glucokinase, 617, 940  
 in glucose regulation, 953f, 954
- kinetic properties of, 603, 603f  
 regulation of, 603–604, 603f
- gluconate, 249s
- gluconeogenesis, **568**, 568–575, **601**. *See also* glucose metabolism  
 amino acids in, 574, 574t, 942  
 bypass reactions in  
 fructose 1,6-bisphosphate to fructose 6-phosphate conversion, 570t, 572–573  
 glucose 6-phosphate to glucose conversion, 570t, 573  
 pyruvate to phosphoenolpyruvate conversion, 570–572, 570t, 571f, 572f  
 carbohydrate synthesis and, 568–570, 569f  
 in chloroplast, 820–821, 820f  
 citric acid cycle and, 574, 957–958, 957f  
 in fasting/starvation state, 956–958, 957f  
 in germinating seeds, 825–826  
 glycolysis and. *See also* glycolysis  
 fructose 2,6-bisphosphate in, 605–606, 605f  
 opposing pathways of, 569–570, 569f, 601f  
 regulation of, 574, 601–612  
 liver in, 940–941, 955–956, 956t, 957f  
 in muscle, 943–944, 948, 948f  
 regulation of, 601–612, 605f, 607f, 850–852  
 glycolysis and, 601–612  
 sequential reactions in, 573t  
 in well-fed state, 951, 952f
- glucono- $\delta$ -lactone, 249s
- Glucophage (metformin), 970t
- glucopyranose, 247f, 248f
- glucosamine, 249–250, 249s
- glucose, 244s, 549s  
 $\alpha$  form of, 246, 247f  
 $\beta$  form of, 246, 247f  
 blood levels of, 950  
 in diabetes, 960  
 reference ranges for, 956t  
 regulation of, 940–941, 941f, 951–960.  
*See also* glucose metabolism  
 blood tests for, 250b–251b  
 body stores of, 956t  
 in cellulose synthesis, 822–823  
 conversion of amino acids to, 711, 711f  
 conversion of glucose 6-phosphate to, in  
 gluconeogenesis, 570t, 573  
 degradation of. *See* glycolysis  
 anaerobic. *See* fermentation  
 epimers of, 246s  
 hexokinase catalysis of, 219–220, 220f  
*lac* operon and, 1165–1167, 1166f  
 membrane transport of. *See* glucose transporters  
 in muscle contraction, 945f, 946–948, 948f  
 in myocytes, control of glycogen synthesis from, 598–600  
 oxidation of. *See* glucose oxidation  
 phosphorylation of, 251, 548–550  
 as reducing sugar, 251, 252  
 regulation of, 940–941, 941f, 951–960. *See also* glucose metabolism  
 in starch synthesis, 818–819  
 storage of, 951–953, 952f  
 in glycogen, 253, 255–256, 951–953, 952f  
 in starch, 253, 255  
 structure of, 10s, 219, 219s, 244, 245, 246s  
 synthesis of, 942  
 triacylglycerol conversion to, 683, 683f  
 UDP. *See* UDP-glucose  
 urine tests for, 250b–251b  
 utilization of, 543
- glucose-alanine cycle, **703**, 703f, 942
- glucose carbon, in formation of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate, 552f
- glucose catabolism, 942t  
 in cancerous tissue, 555, 556b–557b  
 glucose metabolism, 951–960  
 in adipose tissue, 943–944, 943f  
 in brain, 949, 949f  
 cortisol in, 958–959  
 in diabetes mellitus, 558, 559f, 959–960  
 epinephrine in, 958, 959t

- in fasting state, 955f, 956–958, 957f, 958f  
glucagon in, **955–956**  
insulin in, 951–953, 952f, 952t  
in liver, 940–941, 941f, 952f, 955–956, 956t  
in muscle, 945f, 946–948, 948f  
neuronal, 949, 949f  
pancreas in, 952t, 953–955, 953f  
in starvation, 956–958, 957f, 958f  
in well-fed state, 951–953, 952f
- glucose oxidation, 26, 249f, 250  
ATP yield from, 760t  
cellular, to carbon dioxide, 532  
energy-coupled reactions in, 24f, 26  
neuronal, 949, 949f  
pentose phosphate pathway of, 577f. *See also*  
pentose phosphate pathway
- glucose 1-phosphate, 617  
conversion of galactose to, 571f  
glycolysis of, 614–615, 614f, 616b, 617f  
in starch synthesis, 819
- $\alpha$ -D-glucose 1-phosphate, **613–614**, 613f
- glucose 6-phosphatase, **573**  
hepatic metabolism of, 940–941, 941f  
hydrolysis of glucose 6-phosphate by,  
614–615, 615f
- glucose 6-phosphate, 219s, 249f, 251, **548, 587**,  
593t, 617, 941f  
conversion of  
to fructose 6-phosphate, 549, 549f  
to glucose in gluconeogenesis, 570t, 573  
fate of, 940–941, 941f  
in glycolysis, 580, 580f  
hepatic metabolism of, 940–941, 941f  
hexokinase catalysis of, 219–220  
hydrolysis of, by glucose 6-phosphatase,  
614–615, 615f  
insulin regulation of, 951–953  
nonoxidative recycling of pentose phosphates to,  
577–580, 578f, 579f, 580f  
in pentose phosphate pathway, 580, 580f,  
940–941
- glucose 6-phosphate dehydrogenase (G6PD), 534t,  
**575–576**  
deficiency of, 576b  
light inactivation of, 812
- glucose tolerance test, **960**
- glucose transporters, 626; *See also specific GLUT*  
*transporters*  
in diabetes, 408b, 558, 559f  
erythrocyte (GLUT1), 405–407, 405f, 406f, 407t  
intestinal (GLUT2), 406–407, 407t, 416–417,  
417f, 953–954  
muscle (GLUT4), 407t, 408b, 456, 456f  
in diabetes, 408b  
Na<sup>+</sup>-glucose symporter, **417**, 417f  
types of, 407t
- glucosuria, **959**
- glucosylcerebroside, 367f  
Glucotrol (glipizide), 970t  
glucuronate, 249f, 249s, 261, 261s  
GLUT1 transporter, 405–407, 405f, 406f, 407t, 416  
GLUT2 transporter, 406–407, 407t, 417f, 418, **603**,  
603f, 953–954  
GLUT4 transporter, 407t, 408b, 456, 456f  
in diabetes, 408b
- glutamate, 79s, **81, 721, 888, 892**  
ammonia released by, 700–702, 702f  
biosynthesis of proline and arginine from, 892,  
893f  
biosynthetic pathway of, 888  
catabolic pathways for, 721f  
in nitrogen metabolism, 696  
properties of, 77t, 81  
titration curve for, 85, 85f
- L-glutamate dehydrogenase, 534t,  
**700–701**  
oxidative deamination catalyzed by,  
700–701, 702f
- glutamate-oxaloacetate transaminase (GOT),  
708, 708b
- glutamate-pyruvate transaminase (GPT), 708b  
glutamate synthase, **888**  
glutaminase, **703**  
glutamine, 79s, **81**, 696, 709, 710s, **721, 888**,  
**892**, 923f  
ammonia transported in bloodstream as,  
702–703, 702f  
biosynthetic pathway of, 888–890  
catabolic pathways for, 721f  
in nitrogen metabolism, 696  
properties of, 77t, 81
- glutamine aminotransferase, **890–891**, 890f  
proposed reaction mechanism for, 910f
- glutamine-rich domains, **1182**
- glutamine synthetase, 235, **702, 888**  
allosteric regulation of, 889–890, 889f  
in nitrogen metabolism, 889–890  
reaction of, 888  
subunit structure of, 889
- glutaredoxin, **917**
- glutathione, **906–907**  
amino acids as precursors of, 906–907  
biosynthesis of, 908f  
in cell protection against oxygen derivatives,  
576b, 576f  
metabolism of, 908f
- glutathione peroxidase, **745, 907**
- glutathione-S-transferase tag, 326, 326f
- GLUTs. *See* glucose transporters
- glyburide, 970t
- glycans, **254**. *See also* polysaccharide(s)
- glycated hemoglobin, 250b–251b
- glyceraldehyde, 244, 246s, 562s  
isomers of, 244–245, 245f
- glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate, **550**, 550s  
catalysis of, 198  
in Calvin cycle, 805, 806f, 807f  
glucose carbons in formation of, 552f  
in glycolysis, 545f, 546  
oxidation to 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate, 551–552,  
553f  
synthesis of, 804–805, 808f, 809, 824f
- glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase, 534t,  
**551**, 593t, **804**, 805f, 808–809  
light activation of, 811–812, 811f  
reaction mechanism of, 552, 553f
- glycerol, 360s  
in archaeal membrane lipids,  
365–366, 366f  
chiral forms of, 363, 363f  
in galactolipids, 365f  
in phospholipids, 363–365, 363f, 364f  
structure of, 360s, 363s  
in triacylglycerols, 359f, **360–361**, 360f, 848f
- glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraethers (GDGTs),  
365, 367f
- glycerol kinase, **670, 848**, 848f
- glycerol 3-phosphate  
in carbohydrate synthesis, 826, 826f  
in glyceroneogenesis, 850  
in lipid synthesis, 848, 848f, 850, 854f  
synthesis of, 850, 850f, 851f
- glycerol 3-phosphate dehydrogenase, **740**,  
**848**, 848f
- glycerol 3-phosphate shuttle, **759**, 759f
- glyceroneogenesis, **574, 850–852**, 851f. *See also*  
glucose metabolism
- glycerophospholipid(s), 362–363, **363–365**, 363f,  
364f, 367f. *See also* triacylglycerol(s)  
fatty acids in, 363–364  
head groups of, 363, 852–853, 854f, 855, 857  
nomenclature of, 363, 364f  
structure of, 363, 363s  
synthesis of, 848–849, 848f  
head group attachment in, 852–853, 854f  
transport of, 857–858
- glycine, **79, 79s, 715, 894**  
in  $\alpha$  helix, 122, 124, 124f  
biosynthesis of, 892–894, 894f  
as buffer, 84, 84f  
in collagen, 127, 127f  
degradation of, to pyruvate, 715–717, 715f, 716f  
in photosynthesis, 806f, 813f, 814  
pK<sub>a</sub> of, 83–84, 84f  
as precursor of porphyrins, 902–904, 905f  
properties of, 77t  
receptor for, as ion channel, 424  
in secondary structures, 124, 124f  
titration curve for, 82–84, 83f
- glycine cleavage enzyme, **715, 894**  
reaction mechanism of, 715f
- glycine decarboxylase complex, 806f, 813f, **814**
- glycine synthase, **849**
- glycobiology, 269
- glycoconjugates, **243, 263–268**, 263f  
glycolipids, **263**, 268, 268f  
glycoproteins, **263–264**, 263f, 266–268, 268f  
proteoglycans, **263–268**, 263f, 264f
- glycogen, 244, **255–259**, 262t. *See also*  
polysaccharide(s)  
biosynthesis of, in bacteria, 819  
body stores of, 956t  
branch synthesis of, 619f  
degradation of, glycogen phosphorylase in, 569f,  
613–614, 613f, 615f  
glucose removal from, 256  
glucose storage in, 253, 255–256  
glycogenin priming of sugar residues in, 619,  
619f  
granular form of, 256  
in hepatocytes, 256  
hydrolysis of, 256  
metabolism of, 612–620  
glucose 1-phosphate in, 614–615, 614f  
glycogen breakdown in, 613–614, 614f, 673f  
glycogenin in, 619, 619f, 634f  
phosphoprotein phosphatase 1 in, 624, 625f  
sugar nucleotide UDP-glucose in, 618f, 619f  
UDP-glucose in, 615–619  
in muscle, 945f, 946–948, 948f  
reducing end of, 256  
storage of, 613, 613f  
structure of, 255–256, 256f, 258, 260f, 262t  
synthesis of, 456, 456f, 618f  
control vs. regulation of, 598–600  
regulation of, 601–612  
sugar nucleotides in, 615–619
- glycogen granules, in hepatocyte, 613, 613f
- glycogen phosphorylase, 230, **560**, 951  
*ab* forms of, 230, **621**  
allosteric modification of, 235  
covalent modification of, 230f  
glycogen breakdown by, 230, 235, 569f, 613–614,  
613f, 614f  
interconvertible forms of, 621  
phosphorylation of, 230  
regulation of, 230, 620–622  
allosteric and hormonal, 623f, 624f
- glycogen storage diseases, 616b–617b, 617t
- glycogen synthase, 231, 456, 456f, **618**, 951  
phosphorylation of, 230  
primer for, 619  
regulation of, 623–624, 623f, 624f
- glycogen synthase *a*, **623**
- glycogen synthase *b*, **623–624**
- glycogen synthase kinase 3 (GSK3), 456, 456f,  
461–462, 461f, **623**  
effects of, on glycogen synthase activity,  
623, 623f  
insulin activation of, 623, 624, 624f
- glycogen-targeting proteins, **624**
- glycogenesis, **613**
- glycogenin, **619**  
and glycogen particle, 620f  
as primer for glycogen synthesis, 619, 620f  
structure of, 619, 619f  
sugar residues in glycogen and, 619
- glycogenolysis, **613**
- glycolate pathway, **813–815**, 813f
- glycolipids, 268, 268f, **363**. *See also* lipid(s)  
neutral, 363f, **366**, 367f  
synthesis of, 857, 859f  
transport of, 857–858
- glycolysis, **544–558**, 671f, 951–953, 952f. *See also*  
glucose metabolism  
ATP formation coupled to, 546

- in chloroplast, 820f  
in diabetes mellitus, 558, 559f  
feeder pathways for, 558–563, 569f  
glycogen and starch degradation in, 560–561  
monosaccharides in, 561–563, 571f  
polysaccharide and disaccharide hydrolysis in, 558–560  
free-energy changes of, in erythrocytes, 570t  
gluconeogenesis and. *See also* gluconeogenesis  
fructose 2,6-bisphosphate in, 605–606, 605f  
opposing pathways of, 568–570, 569–570, 569f, 601f  
regulation of, 574, 601–612  
of glucose 1-phosphate, 614–615, 614f, 616b–617b, 617t  
glucose 6-phosphate in, 579f, 580, 580f  
payoff phase of, 545f, 546  
ATP and NADH in, 550–555, 553f  
conversion of 3-phosphoglycerate to 2-phosphoglycerate in, 554, 554f  
dehydration of 2-phosphoglycerate to phosphoenolpyruvate in, 554  
oxidation of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate to 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate in, 551–552, 553f  
phosphoryl transfer from 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate to ADP in, 552–554  
phosphoryl transfer from phosphoenolpyruvate to ADP in, 554–555  
phosphorylated hexoses in, 546–548  
preparatory phase of, 544–546, 545f, 548–550  
ATP in, 549f, 551f, 552f  
cleavage of fructose 1,6-bisphosphate in, 550, 551f  
conversion of glucose 6-phosphate to fructose 6-phosphate in, 549, 549f  
glycogen, starch, disaccharides, and hexoses in, 569f  
interconversion of triose phosphates in, 550, 552f  
phosphorylation of fructose 6-phosphate to fructose 1,6-bisphosphate in, 549–550  
phosphorylation of glucose in, 549  
regulation of, 555, 849–850  
in solid tumors, 555, 556b–557b  
regulation of, 601–612  
gluconeogenesis and, 601–612  
steps in, 545f, 547f  
glycolytic flux, 597f  
glycolytic pathway, glycerol entry into, 597f, 671f  
glycome, **15**  
glycomics, **267**  
glycophorin, 387, **390**, 398f  
topology of, 390, 390f  
glycoproteins, **89**, 89t, **263**–264, 263f, 266–268, 268f  
as glycoconjugates, **263**  
ligand binding of, 387  
membrane, 267–268. *See also* membrane proteins  
oligosaccharide linkage to, 266–268, 267f, 387, 1141–1142, 1142f  
in protein targeting, 1141–1142  
sugar moieties of, 387  
topology of, 390, 390f  
glycosaminoglycans, **260**–262, 261f, 262t  
in proteoglycans, 263–268, 264f  
glycosidases, retaining, 222  
glycoside, standard free-energy changes of, 509t  
glycosidic bonds, **252**  
phosphorolysis vs. hydrolysis reactions of, 613–614  
glycosphingolipids, **264**, **366**, 367f  
as glycoconjugates, **263**  
*N*-glycosyl bonds, 282  
disaccharide, 252  
hydrolysis of, 300, 300f  
glycosylated derivatives of phosphatidylinositol (GPI), as lipid anchor, 394, 394f, 399  
glycosylation, in protein targeting, 1141–1142, 1142f  
glyoxylate, 656–659, **657**  
glyoxylate cycle, **657**–659, 657f–659f  
four-carbon compound production from, 657–658  
in plants, 825, 825f, 826  
regulation of citric acid cycle and, 658–659, 680f–681f  
glyoxysomes, 826, 826f  
 $\beta$  oxidation in, 683f  
in plants, 683, 683f  
glypicans, **264**, 264f  
GMP (guanosine 5'-monophosphate), 283s, 308, 308s  
Goldberger, Joseph, 535  
Goldstein, Joseph, 868, 868f, 873b  
 $G_{\text{olf}}$ , 481, 482f  
Golgi complex, **6**, 7f  
lectins and, 269–273  
protein sorting in, 1142  
transport vesicles of. *See* transport vesicles  
GOT (glutamate-oxaloacetate transaminase), 708b  
gout, 922–923  
GPCRs. *See* G protein-coupled receptors  
G6PD. *See* glucose 6-phosphate dehydrogenase (G6PD)  
GPI-anchored proteins, 394, 394f, **399**  
 $G_{\text{q}}$ , **447**  
grana, **770**  
Grb2, 454, 456f, 457  
SH2 domain of, **454**, 456f  
green-anomalous trichromats, **480**  
green<sup>-</sup> dichromats, **480**  
green fluorescent protein (GFP), **333**, 334, 334f, 335f, **448b**–449b  
greenhouse effect, 816b–817b  
GRK2, **445**  
GRKs (G protein-coupled receptor kinases), **446**  
GroEL/GroES, in protein folding, 147, 148f  
ground state, **192**, **771**  
ground substance. *See* extracellular matrix  
group transfer reactions, 515–516  
growth factors, **487**, 487f  
Grunberg-Manago, Marianne, 1085, 1085f  
 $G_{\text{s}}$ , **438**  
GSH. *See* glutathione  
GSK3 (glycogen synthase kinase 3). *See* glycogen synthase kinase 3 (GSK3)  
GTP (guanosine 5'-triphosphate)  
in  $\beta$ -adrenergic pathway, 441b  
cGMP synthesis from, 459–460  
in olfaction, 481, 482f  
in vision, 478–479, 479f  
GTPase,  $G_{\text{s}}$  as, 438  
GTPase activator proteins (GAPs), as biological switches, 438, 440f, **442b**  
GTPase activating proteins (GAPs), 441b–443b  
guanine, 10s, **282**, 282t, 283f. *See also* purine bases  
deamination of, 300f  
guanine nucleotides, biosynthesis of, regulatory mechanisms in, 914–915, 914f  
guanosine, 283s  
in splicing, 1071, 1072f  
guanosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate. *See* cGMP (guanosine 3',5'-cyclic monophosphate)  
guanosine 5'-diphosphate (GDP). *See* GDP (guanosine 5'-diphosphate)  
guanosine 5'-diphosphate, 3'-diphosphate (ppGpp), 308, 308s  
guanosine 5'-monophosphate (GMP), 283s, 308, 308s  
guanosine nucleotide-binding proteins. *See* G protein(s)  
guanosine nucleotide-exchange factors (GEFs), **426b**, **442b**  
guanosine tetraphosphate (ppGpp), 308, 308s  
guanosine tetraplex, 292  
guanosine 5'-triphosphate (GTP). *See* GTP (guanosine 5'-triphosphate)  
guanylate, 282t, 283s  
guanylin, **460**  
guanylyl cyclases, 459–460, 459f  
in vision, 480  
guide RNA, 1111  
Guillemin, Roger, 930  
glucose, 246s  
gustation, signaling in, 481, 483f, 484f  
gustducin, **481**  
gut bacteria, obesity and, 968  
**H**  
 $H^+$ . *See* hydrogen ion(s)  
*H* (enthalpy), **23**, **506**  
 $H_2$  folate (tetrahydrofolate), **712**, 712f  
conversions of one-carbon units by, 712f  
substrate binding to, 195f  
hair  
coiled coils in, 126f  
 $\alpha$ -keratin in, 126–127  
permanent waving of, 127b  
hairpin loops  
in DNA, **292**, 292f, 999, 1000f  
in replication fork, 1012, 1012f  
in RNA, 295, 295f, 1065f, 1084–1085  
Haldane, J. B. S., 68b, 190, 190f, 196, 202  
half-reaction, 528–529  
standard reduction potentials of, 531t  
*Halobacterium salinarum*, 789–790  
bacteriorhodopsin in, 391, 391f  
halophilic bacteria, ATP synthesis in, 789–790, 791f  
hammerhead ribozyme, 1082, 1082f, 1083  
Hanson, Richard, 850  
haplotypes, **344**–345, 345f  
haptens, **175**  
Harden, Arthur, 548, 548f  
Hartley, B. S., 215  
HAT (histone acetyltransferases), **1176**  
Hatch, Marshall, 816  
Haworth perspective formulas, **247**–248, 248f  
HDLs. *See* high-density lipoproteins (HDLs)  
head group exchange reaction, in phospholipid synthesis, 855–856  
heart attack, 708, 948  
heart disease  
angina in, nitrovasodilators for, 440  
atherosclerotic, 871–874, 872b–873b  
hyperlipidemia in, 871–874, 872b–873b  
trans fatty acids and, 361, 362t  
heart muscle, 947b, 948, 948f  
heat  
production of. *See* thermogenesis  
randomization of, 22b  
heat of vaporization, 47, 48t  
of water, 48–49, 48t  
heat shock gene promoters, 1061  
heat shock proteins, in protein folding, 146–147, 148f  
heavy chains, immunoglobulin, 175–176, 176f  
recombination in, 1050–1051  
helicases, **1017**  
in mismatch repair, 1030, 1030f, 1031f  
in replication, **1017**, 1019t, 1020  
*Helicobacter pylori*, lectins and, 271–272, 271f, 273f  
helix  
 $\alpha$ . *See*  $\alpha$  helix  
double  
DNA, 30, 31f, 288–290, 289f, 290f. *See also* DNA structure  
supercoiling and, 985–994, 987f. *See also* DNA, supercoiling of  
in transcription, 1058f  
underwinding of, **987**, 987f  
unwinding of/rewinding of, 297–298, 297f, 298f, 1012–1013, 1013f. *See also* DNA replication  
variations of, 290–291, 291f  
right- vs. left-handed, 120, 121b  
RNA, 294–295, 294f, 295f  
triple, 293f  
of collagen, 124f, 126t, 127, 128b–129b  
of DNA, 292, 293f  
helix-loop-helix, 1163–1164, 1164f  
helix-turn-helix, 1162, 1163f  
helper T cells, **175**, 175t



- heme, **158**  
 from aminolevulinic acid, biosynthesis of, 905f  
 definition of, 158  
 free, 158–159  
 in oxygen binding, 158–159. *See also*  
 hemoglobin-oxygen binding  
 as source of bile pigment, 904–906, 907f  
 structure of, 158–159, 159f
- heme *a*, 736s
- heme *b*, of Complex II, 740
- heme *c*, 736s
- heme cofactors, of cytochromes, 735, 736f
- heme group, 132–133, 133f
- hemiacetals, **245**, 247f
- hemiketals, **245**, 247f
- hemin-controlled repressor (HCR), **1185**
- hemocytoblasts, **163**
- hemoglobin  
 amino acids of, 8f, 9  
 genetic variations of, 172  
 glycosylated, 250b–251b  
 as oligomer, 141  
 R-state, **163**–165, 165f, 171–172, 172f  
 sickle-cell, 172–174, 173f  
 structure of, 141, 163–165, 163f, 164f,  
 172–173, 173f  
 conformational changes in, 163–165, 165f, 166f  
 subunits of, 163, 163f, 164f  
 T-state, **163**–165, 165f, 171–172, 172f
- hemoglobin A, structure of, 173, 173f
- hemoglobin-carbon dioxide binding, 170–171
- hemoglobin-carbon monoxide binding,  
 162, 163, 167
- hemoglobin glycation, **250b**
- hemoglobin-hydrogen binding, 170–171, 170f
- hemoglobin-oxygen binding, 158–174. *See also*  
 protein-ligand interactions  
 2,3-bisphosphoglycerate in, 171–172, 172f  
 Bohr effect in, **170**  
 carbon dioxide in, 170–171  
 in carbon monoxide poisoning, 168b–169b  
 conformational changes in, 163–165, 165f, 166f  
 cooperative, 163–169, 166f  
 fetal, 171  
 heme in, 158–159, 159f  
 hemoglobin transport and, 163–169  
 models of, 167–169, 170f  
 MWC (concerted), 167–168, 170f  
 sequential, 168–169, 170f  
 myoglobin in, 159, 159f  
 pH in, 170–171, 170f, 171  
 quantitative description of, 159–162, 160f, 167  
 structural factors in, 163–165, 163f, 164f  
 T-state to R-state transition in, **163**–165, 165f,  
 171–172, 172f
- hemoglobin S, 172–174
- hemoglobin transport  
 of oxygen, 169–171  
 of oxygen, 163–169. *See also* hemoglobin-oxygen  
 binding
- hemophilia, 234, 235f
- hemoproteins, 89t
- Henderson-Hasselbalch equation, **64**–65, 84
- Henri, Victor, 201
- Henseleit, Kurt, 704
- heparan sulfate, **261**, 264–266, 265f
- heparin, **234**, 261–262, 261s, 262f
- hepatic enzymes, 939–943
- hepatocyte, **939**  
 amino acid metabolism in, 941–942  
 carbohydrate metabolism in, 624–626, 626f  
 epinephrine cascade in, 443–444, 444f  
 fatty acid metabolism in, 941–942, 943f  
 fatty acid synthesis in, 843  
 glucose metabolism in, 940–941, 941f  
 glycogen granules in, 613, 613f  
 glycogen in, 256  
 NADPH synthesis in, 839, 840f  
 nutrient metabolism in, 939–943  
 triacylglycerol recycling in, **850**, 850f
- heptahelical receptors, **438**. *See also* GPCRs
- heptoses, 244
- hereditary nonpolyposis colon cancer, 1038b
- hereditary optic neuropathy, Leber's, **767**
- herpes simplex virus, DNA polymerase of,  
 1026–1027
- Hers disease, 617t
- Hershey, Alfred D., 288
- Hershey-Chase experiment, 288
- heterochromatin, **1175**
- heterolytic cleavage, of covalent bonds, **512**, 512f
- heteroplasmy, **767**
- heteropolysaccharides, **254**, 260–262, 262t. *See also*  
 polysaccharide(s)
- heterotrophs, **4**, 5f, **501**
- heterotropic ligand binding, **166**
- heterozygosity, allelic, 173
- hexadecanoic acid, 358t
- hexokinase, 220s, **548**, 593t  
 catalytic activity of, 219–220, 220f  
 forms of, 602–603  
 regulatory, 602–603
- hexokinase I, **602**, 617  
 kinetic properties of, 603, 603f
- hexokinase II, **602**, 617  
 kinetic properties of, 603–604, 603f  
 regulation of, 603–604, 603f
- hexokinase IV, **603**, 617, 940  
 in glucose regulation, 953f, 954  
 kinetic properties of, 603–604, 603f  
 regulation of, 603–604, 603f
- hexose(s), 244  
 derivatives of, 249–251, 249f  
 phosphorylated, in glycolysis, 546–548  
 structure of, 244f
- hexose monophosphate pathway, **575**. *See also*  
 pentose phosphate pathway
- hexose phosphates, movement of, 826, 826f
- hibernation, fatty acid oxidation in, 676b
- HIF (hypoxia-inducible transcription factor), in  
 cancerous tissue, 556b
- high-density lipoproteins (HDLs), 865f,  
 865t, **869**  
 deficiency of, 874  
 in reverse cholesterol transport, 873–874, 874f
- high mobility group (HMG) proteins, 1178f, **1179**
- high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC),  
**92**
- highly repetitive DNA, **984**
- Hill, Archibald, 167
- Hill coefficient, **167**, 167f, 592, 592t
- Hill equation, **167**
- Hill plot, **167**, 167f
- Hill reaction, **770**
- Hill reagent, **770**
- hippurate, 709, 710s
- HIRA, in chromatin remodeling, 1176t
- his* operon, 1169
- histamine, **909**
- histidine, 10s, 79s, **81**, **721**–722, **898**  
 in amino acid biosynthesis, 898–899, 903f  
 as buffer, 65, 65f  
 conversion of, to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate,  
**721**–722, 721f  
 properties of, 77t, 81  
 titration curve for, 85, 85f
- histone(s), **994**, 994–1000, 995f, 995t  
 acetylation/deacetylation of, 1175–1176  
 chromatin and, 994, 996f, 998b–999b,  
 1175–1176. *See also* chromatin  
 in chromosomal scaffold, 999  
 in gene regulation, 1175–1176  
 in nucleosomes, 996f, 997f, 1000f, 1175–1176.  
*See also* nucleosomes  
 positioning of, 996–997  
 properties of, 995, 995t  
 types of, 995, 995t  
 variant, 995, 998b–999b
- histone acetyltransferases (HATs), **1176**
- histone deacetylases (HDACs), in chromatin  
 remodeling, **1176**
- histone tails, 996, 996f
- Hitchings, George, 923, 923f
- HIV/AIDS, 218–219, 1088, 1089b
- HMG-CoA, **687**  
 in cholesterol synthesis, **860**
- HMG-CoA reductase, in cholesterol synthesis, **860**,  
 869–871
- HMG-CoA reductase inhibitors, 872b–873b
- HMG-CoA synthase, in cholesterol synthesis, **860**
- HMG proteins, 1178f, **1179**
- Hoagland, Mahlon, 1104
- Hodgkin, Dorothy Crowfoot, 658, 680f
- Holden, Hazel, 180
- Holley, Robert W., 1104, 1118f
- Holliday intermediates, **1040**–1041, 1042f  
 in homologous genetic recombination,  
 1040–1041, 1042f  
 resolution of, 1048–1049, 1048f  
 in site-specific recombination, 1047, 1047f
- Holliger, Philipp, 1093
- holoenzyme, **190**
- homeobox, **1163**
- homeobox-containing genes, 1190–1191
- homeodomain, **1163**, 1163f
- homeostasis, **589**
- homeotic genes, **1188**, 1190–1191, 1191f, 1192f
- homing, **1089**
- homocystinuria, 717t
- homogentisate dioxygenase, **721**
- homologous genetic recombination, **1038**–1046.  
*See also* DNA recombination  
 functions of, 1039, 1043  
 site-specific, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f, 1048f
- homologous proteins, **106**
- homologs, **38**, **106**
- homolytic cleavage, of covalent bonds, **512**, 512f
- homoplasmy, **767**
- homopolysaccharides, **254**–259. *See also* glycogen;  
 polysaccharide(s); starch  
 functions of, 255–257  
 structure of, 254f, 256f, 257–259, 257f, 258f,  
 259f, 260f
- homotropic ligand binding, **166**
- homozygosity, allelic, 173
- Hoogsteen pairing/positions, **292**, 293f
- hop diffusion, 398
- horizontal gene transfer, **106**
- hormonal cascade, 937, 938f
- hormone(s), **929**–971  
 adrenocortical, 933t, 935  
 autocrine, **933**  
 bioassays for, 930–932  
 in carbohydrate metabolism regulation,  
 624–626, 626f  
 lipid metabolic integration with, 626  
 catecholamine, 933t, 934–935. *See also*  
 catecholamines  
 in cholesterol regulation, 869–871, 870f  
 classification of, 933–936, 933t  
 definition of, 929  
 discovery of, 930, 931b  
 diversity of, 933–936, 933t  
 eicosanoid. *See* eicosanoids  
 endocrine, **933**, 933t  
 endocrine glands and, 936–937, 936f  
 excitatory effects of, 446  
 in fat metabolism regulation, 626  
 functions of, 929–930  
 in gene regulation, 453–454, 456f,  
 1182–1184, 1183f  
 in carbohydrate and fat metabolism, 624–626  
 in glycogen phosphorylase regulation, 621–622,  
 622f  
 inhibitory effects of, 446  
 lectin binding of, 269  
 mode of action of, 932–933, 932f, 933t  
 as neurotransmitters, 930  
 nitric oxide as, 933t, 936  
 oligosaccharide moieties of, 269  
 overview of, 929–930  
 paracrine, 933, **933**, 933t  
 eicosanoid, 371–372, 371f  
 peptide, 934  
 synthesis of, 934  
 regulation of, 936–937  
 release of, 936–937, 938f  
 feedback inhibition of, 937

- response time for, 933  
retinoid, 933t, 936  
sex, 372, 372s, 475s, 933t, 935  
steroid, 372, 372s  
synthesis of, 874, 874f  
in signaling, 453–454, 930, 930f, 932f, 933. *See also* signaling; signaling proteins  
hormonal cascade in, 937, 938f  
signal amplification in, 933, 937, 938f  
steroid, 372, 372f, 372s, 933t, 935  
receptor for, 1173f, 1183–1184  
synthesis of, 874, 874f, 875f  
synthesis of, 874, 874f, 875f  
mitochondrial, 763–764  
target organs of, 936f  
response time of, 933  
thyroid, 933t, 936  
in transcription regulation, 471–472, 472f  
transport of, in blood, 949–950  
in triacylglycerol synthesis, 669–670, 670f, 671f, 849–850, 850f  
tropic, **937**  
water-insoluble, 932–933  
hormone receptor, 932–933  
hormone-receptor binding, 932–933, 932f. *See also* receptor-ligand binding  
Scatchard analysis of, 435b, 932  
hormone response elements (HREs), **471**, **1182**, 1183t  
host range, 1174t  
Housay, Bernardo, 616b  
housekeeping genes, **1156**  
*HOX* genes, **1190**–1191, 1195  
*HOXA7*, 1191  
HPLC (high-performance liquid chromatography), **92**  
HREs (hormone response elements), **1182**, 1183t  
Hsp70 family, in protein folding, **146**–147, 147f, 148f  
HU, in replication, 1019, 1019t, 1020f  
human immunodeficiency virus infection, 218–219, 1088, 1089b  
humoral immune system, **174**. *See also* immune system  
*hunchback*, 1189f  
Huntington disease, protein misfolding in, 150  
hyaluronan, **260**–261  
hyaluronate, 261s, 262t, 266f  
hyaluronic acid, 260–261, 261s, 262t, 266f  
hyaluronidase, 261  
hybrid duplexes, **299**  
hybridization. *See* cloning; DNA hybridization  
Hycampitin (topotecan), 992s, 993b  
hydrazine, in anammox reaction, 884b–885b  
hydride ion, 530  
hydrocarbons, 12  
hydrogen  
hemoglobin transport of, 169–171  
hydrogen bonds, 9, **48**. *See also* bond(s)  
directionality of, 50, 50f  
examples of, 50t  
formation of, 49–50, 116–117  
in ice, 48–49, 49f  
low-barrier, 218  
of nucleic acid base pairs  
in DNA, 286–287, 287f, 288, 289f, 290f  
in RNA, 296f  
number of, 116  
with polar hydroxyl groups, 49–50  
in polysaccharides, 256f, 258–259, 258f  
properties of, 47–50, 49f  
in water, 47–50, 48f–50f, 55f  
as weak interactions, 54–55, 54t, 55f  
hydrogen ion(s)  
concentration of, 59–61, 60f, 60t. *See also* pH  
from water ionization, 58–63  
hydrogen sulfide  
solubility in water, 51, 51t  
hydrolases, **65**  
hydrolysis, **65**, **69**, 69f  
of acetyl-CoA, 521, 521f, 521t  
ATP. *See* ATP hydrolysis  
of 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate, 520, 520s  
of disaccharides, 252–253  
free energy of, 517–519, 520f, 521–522, 521f, 521t, 522f  
of glucose 6-phosphate, by glucose 6-phosphatase, 614–615, 615f  
of glycosidic bonds, vs. phosphorolysis reaction, 613–614  
of oxygen esters, 522f  
of phosphocreatine, 520, 521f  
of phosphoenolpyruvate, 520, 520f  
of phosphorylated compounds, 520–521, 521t  
of polysaccharides and disaccharides, to monosaccharides, 558–560, 569f  
of thioesters, **521**, 521f  
hydronium ions, **58**, **81**  
hydropathy index, **392**–393  
hydropathy plot, 392f  
hydrophilic compounds, **50**, 50t  
hydrophobic compounds, 9, **50**, 50t  
solubility in water, 50–53, 52f, 53f  
hydrophobic interactions, **53**, 54t, **116**. *See also* weak interactions  
in amphipathic compounds, **52**–53, 52f  
in globular proteins, 132, 132f  
in protein stability, 116–117  
 $\beta$ -hydroxy- $\beta$ -methylglutaryl-CoA. *See* HMG-CoA  
 $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-ACP dehydratase, 837f, **838**  
 $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoA (3-hydroxyacyl CoA), **674**  
 $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoA dehydrase, **674**  
 $\beta$ -hydroxyacyl-CoA dehydrogenase, **674**  
 $\beta$ -hydroxybutyrate, **686**  
in brain metabolism, 949  
hydroxylases, **844b**  
5-hydroxylysine, **81**, 82s  
in collagen, 128b–129b  
5-hydroxymethylcytidine, 284s  
hydroxyproline, **81**, 82s, 128b–129b, 129s  
in collagen, 127, 128b–129b  
hyperammonemia, 709  
hypercholesterolemia, 868, 871–873, 872b–873b  
hyperchromic effect, 297–298  
hyperglycemia, insulin secretion in, 951–953, 952f  
hyperinsulinism-hyperammonemia syndrome, 702  
hyperlipidemia, 871–873, 872b–873b  
in heart disease, 871–874, 872b–873b  
trans fatty acids and, 361, 362t  
hypertonic solutions, **56**–57, 56f  
hypochromic effect, 297–298  
hypoglycemia, 950, 951f  
hypothalamic-pituitary axis, 936–937, 938f  
hypothalamus, **936**–937, 936f, 937f  
in body mass regulation, 961–962, 961f  
hypotonic solutions, **56**–57, 56f  
hypoxanthine, from adenine deamination, 300f  
hypoxanthine-guanine phosphoribosyltransferase, **922**  
hypoxia, **171**, **546**, 760–761  
adaptive responses in, 760–761  
reactive oxygen species and, 760–761  
hypoxia-inducible transcription factor (HIF), 761, 761f  
in cancerous tissue, **556**
- I**  
I bands, **181**, 181f  
ibuprofen, 846, 846s  
ice, hydrogen bonds in, 48–49, 49f  
icosatetraenoic acid, 358t  
idose, 246s  
iduranate, 261, 261s  
IgA, **176**  
IgD, **176**, 177  
IgE, **176**, 177  
IgG, **175**–177, 176f  
IgG genes, recombination of, 1050–1051, 1051f  
IgM, **176**, 176f, 177  
Illumina sequencer, 341–342, 342f  
imatinib mesylate, 491b  
immune system, 174–179  
antigen-antibody interactions in, 174–179  
cells of, 174–175, 175t  
cellular, **174**  
clonal selection in, **175**  
evolution of, 1049–1051  
humoral, **174**  
integrins in, 471  
oligosaccharides in, 270–271, 270f  
in plants vs. animals, 476, 476f  
selectins in, 270, 270f  
immunization, viral vaccines in, 1088  
immunoblot assay, 178f, **179**  
immunodeficiencies  
drugs for, 1089b  
immunofluorescence, **333**–334, 334f  
immunoglobulin(s) (Ig), **174**. *See also* antibodies  
heavy chains of, 176, 176f, 177  
recombination in, 1050–1051  
light chains of, 176, 176f, 177  
recombination in, 1049–1051, 1051f, 1052f  
structure of, 176, 176f, 1050–1051  
immunoglobulin A, **176**  
immunoglobulin D, **176**, 177  
immunoglobulin E, **176**, 177  
immunoglobulin fold, **176**, 177  
immunoglobulin G, **175**–177, 176f, 177f  
immunoglobulin genes, recombination of, 1049–1051, 1051f  
immunoglobulin M, **176**, 176f, 177  
immunoprecipitation, **335**, 335f  
IMP. *See* inosinate (IMP)  
importins, 1144  
in vitro evolution (SELEX), **1093**, **1095b**, 1117b  
in vitro studies, limitations of, 9  
inborn errors of metabolism, 369b  
indirect immunofluorescence, **333**–334, 334f  
indirubin, 491b  
induced fit, **157**  
in antigen-antibody binding, 177–178, 177f  
in enzyme-substrate binding, **198**, 219–220, 220f  
inducers, 1160  
inducible gene products, **1156**  
induction, **1156**  
industrial-scale fermentation, 566–568  
influenza  
drug therapy for, 271, 271f  
lectins and, 270–271  
selectins and, 270–271  
information theory, 23  
informational macromolecules, **15**  
inhibition feedback  
concerted, **900**  
cumulative, 889  
sequential, **900**  
inhibitory G protein, **446**  
inhibitory proteins, in ATP hydrolysis during ischemia, 760, 760f  
initial velocity (rate) ( $V_0$ ), **200**–**201**, 201f  
initiation codons, **1107**, 1107f. *See also* codons  
in protein synthesis, 1127–1129, 1129f  
initiation complex, **1128**  
in bacteria, 1127–1128, 1128f  
in eukaryotes, 1128–1129, 1130f, 1131t  
initiation factors, 1131t, 1184  
initiator sequences, 1177–1178  
Inman, Ross, 1012  
inorganic phosphate ( $P_i$ ). *See* phosphate, inorganic  
inorganic pyrophosphatase, in plants vs. animals, 819–820  
inorganic pyrophosphate ( $PP_i$ ), 819–820  
inosinate (IMP), **912**  
in anticodons, 1109–1110, 1110f  
biosynthesis of AMP and GMP from, 914f  
purine ring of, 912f  
inosine, 284s, 1112  
inositol  
in lipid synthesis, 855, 855f  
inositol 1,4,5-trisphosphate ( $IP_3$ ), 370–371, **447**–448, 450f  
Inr (initiator) sequences, 1177–1178

- insect viruses, recombinant gene expression in, 323, 324f
- insects, recombinant gene expression in, 323
- insertion mutations, 1027
- insertion sequences, **1049**
- insertion site, **1014**
- Insig, **870**
- insulin, **934**
- amino acid sequence of, 97–99
  - in cholesterol regulation, 869–871, 870f
  - in diabetes mellitus, 959
  - discovery of, 931b
  - in gene regulation, 453–457, 456f, 608–609, 609t, 1184
  - in carbohydrate and fat metabolism, 624–626
  - in glucose regulation, 453–457, 951–953, 952t, 953f
  - in glucose transport, 408b
  - glycogen synthase kinase 3 mediation of, 624, 624f
  - in glycogen synthesis, 456, 456f
  - leptin and, 963–964, 964f
  - in lipid metabolism, 869–871, 870f
  - as peptide hormone, 934
  - in signaling, 453–457, 934, 934f
  - synthesis of, 934, 934f
  - in triacylglycerol synthesis, 849–850, 849f
  - in weight regulation, 963–964, 965f
- insulin insensitivity, 959, **964**–965, 968–971
- insulin pathway, 453–457, 456f
- insulin receptor, 453–457, 456f
- insulin receptor substrate-1 (IRS-1), 454, 456, 456f
- integral membrane proteins, **389**–394. *See also* membrane proteins
- integrins, 266, 266f, **402**, **470**–471, 470f
- intermediate, 217
- intermediate filaments, 8, 8f
- internal guide sequences, **1082**, 1083f
- intervening sequences, **343**, **984**, 984f.  
*See also* intron(s)
- intestinal glucose transporter (GLUT2), 406–407, 407t, 417f, 418, 953–954
- intrinsic factor, **681**
- intrinsic pathway, **233**
- intrinsically disordered proteins, **141**–142, 142f, 760
- introns, **343**–344, 343f, **984**, 984f, 1070
- enzymatic properties of, 1082–1083, 1084f
  - evolutionary significance of, 1088–1089
  - homing by, **1089**, 1090f
  - as mobile elements, 1089, 1090f
  - self-splicing, 1070–1072, 1093
  - enzymatic properties of, 1082–1085, 1084f
  - evolutionary significance of, 1093
  - spliceosomal, **1072**, 1074f
  - splicing of, **1069**–1075, 1070f, 1072f–1074f
  - transcription of, 1070
- inverted repeat DNA, **291**–292, 292f
- ion(s)
- blood levels of, 950
  - hydride, 530
  - as intracellular messengers, 468
- ion channels, 403f, **404**–405, 420–426, **421**
- Ca<sup>2+</sup>, 420–421, 424
  - Cl<sup>-</sup>
    - in cystic fibrosis, 415b, 424
    - in signaling, 468
  - current measurement in, 421
  - defective, 424–426
    - in cystic fibrosis, 415b
- K<sup>+</sup>, 422–424, 422f, 466f
- defective, diseases caused by, 426t
  - in signaling, 465–466, 466f, 468
- ligand-gated, **421**, 424
- in insulin secretion, 955f
  - in membrane transport, 424
  - in signaling, 424, 436f, 437, 464f, 466f, 469f
- membrane potential and, 464–465, 464f
- Na<sup>+</sup>, 424
- defective, diseases caused by, 426t
  - in signaling, 465–467, 466f, 468
- neurotransmitter, 468
- nicotinic acetylcholine receptor as, **424**
- operation of, 464–465
- patch-clamp studies of, 421
- voltage-gated, **421**, 422–424
- in signaling, 424, 436f, 437, 464–469, 464f, 466f
  - vs. transporters, 404, 404f
- ion concentration, in cytosol vs. extracellular fluid, 465t
- ion-exchange chromatography, **90**, 91f, 93t
- ion gradients, 414–418, 416f, 417f
- ion product of water ( $K_w$ ), **59**, 60
- ion pumps/transporters. *See* ATPase(s); membrane transport; transporter(s)
- ionic interactions, 9, 54, 54t. *See also* weak interactions
- protein stability and, 116–117
  - in solutions, 50–51
- ionization
- equilibrium constants for, 59
  - peptide, 86–87, 86f
  - of water, 58–63
  - equilibrium constant for, 59
- ionization constant. *See* dissociation constant ( $K_a$ )
- ionizing radiation, DNA damage from, 300
- ionophores, **418**
- ionotropic, **468**
- IP<sub>3</sub> (inositol 1,4,5-trisphosphate), 370–371, **447**–448, 450f, 452f
- IPTG (isopropylthiogalactoside), 1160, 1160s
- irinotecan (Campto), 992s, 993b
- iron, heme, 158–159, 159f. *See also* heme
- iron protoporphyrin IX, 736s
- iron regulatory proteins, **642b**
- iron response elements (IREs), **642b**–643b
- iron-sulfur centers, **641**, 735–736, 736f
- in aconitase, 641, 642f
  - reaction, 777–778
- iron-sulfur proteins, **735**
- Rieske, **735**, 741f
- IRP1, **642b**
- IRP2, **642b**
- irreversible inhibitor, **210**
- IRS-1 (insulin receptor substrate-1), 454, 456, 456f
- ischemia, ATP hydrolysis during, inhibitory proteins in, 760, 760f
- islet cells, pancreatic, 953–955, 953f
- islets of Langerhans, 931b, 953f
- isocitrate, 641s
- formation of, via *cis*-aconitate, 641, 641f
  - oxidation of, to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate and CO<sub>2</sub>, 641–644, 643f
- isocitrate dehydrogenase, 534t, **641**–644, 643f, 643s
- reaction mechanism of, 643f
- isocitrate lyase, **657**
- isoelectric focusing, **94**, 95f
- isoelectric pH (point) (pI), 77t, **84**, 95t
- determination of, 94, 95f
- isolated system, **21**
- isoleucine, **79**, 79s, **717**, **722**, **898**
- biosynthesis of, 897f, 898–899
  - catabolic pathways for, 674, 675f, 718f, 722f, 723f
  - conversion of, to succinyl-CoA, 722, 722f
  - properties of, 77t, 79
- isomer(s)
- configurational, 16–18, 16f, 17f
  - geometric, **16**–**17**
  - L, 245
- isomerases, **560**
- phosphoglucose, 593t
  - phosphohexose, reaction of, 549f
  - triose phosphate, 593t
- isomerization, 513–514, 514f
- isopentenyl pyrophosphate, 874–875, 875f
- in cholesterol synthesis, **860**–861, 861f, 862f
- isoprene, in cholesterol synthesis, **859**, 860–862, 860f, 862f
- isoprenoids
- as lipid anchors, 394, 394f
  - synthesis of, 874–875, 875f
- isopropylthiogalactoside (IPTG), 1160, 1160s
- isoproterenol, 438s
- isotonic solutions, **56**–57, 56f
- isozymes, **549**, **602**, 602b
- ISWI family, in chromatin remodeling, 1176t
- J**
- J segment, of kappa light chain, 1050–1051, 1051f
- Jacob, François, 293, 1159, 1159f
- Jagendorf, André, 787
- JAK-STAT pathway, 457–458, 457f
- leptin in, **962**–963
- Janus kinase (JAK), 457–458, 457f, **962**, 963f
- Januvia (sitagliptin), 970t
- jasmonate, 372–373, 475, 475s, 847
- jellyfish, fluorescent proteins in, 448b–449b
- Jencks, William P., 197
- Jetten, Mike, 884b
- Joyce, Gerald, 1093
- jumping genes, 1039, 1049
- junk DNA, 1096b
- K**
- K<sup>+</sup>. *See* potassium
- k (Boltzmann constant), 507t
- k (rate constant), **194**
- activation energy and, 194
- K<sub>a</sub> (association constant), **160**
- in Scatchard analysis, 435b
- Kaiser, Dale, 317
- $\kappa$  light chains, 176, 176f, 1050–1051, 1051f
- $k_{cat}$ , **205**, 205t
- $k_{cat}/K_m$  (specificity constant), **205**, 205t
- K<sub>d</sub> (dissociation constant), **160**–162
- in Scatchard analysis, 435b
- Kendrew, John, 131, 134b–135b, 141, 141f
- Kennedy, Eugene P., 638, 732, 853, 853f
- Kennedy cycle, 853
- Ke<sub>q</sub>. *See* equilibrium constant (Ke<sub>q</sub>)
- keratan sulfate, **261**, 261s
- $\alpha$ -keratin
- in hair, 126, 126f
  - structure of, 126–127, 126f
- ketals, 245–246, 247f
- $\beta$ -keto acid, decarboxylation of, 513s
- $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenase complex, branched-chain, **723**
- ketoacidosis, diabetic, **558**, 688, 711, **960**
- ketoaciduria, branched-chain, 717t
- $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP reductase, 837f, **838**, 839f
- $\beta$ -ketoacyl-ACP synthase, 837f, **838**, 839f
- $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA, **674**
- $\beta$ -ketoacyl-CoA transferase, 306, **687**
- ketogenic amino acid, **711**
- $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 129b, 129s, **641**
- in amino acid biosynthesis, 891f, 892, 894f
  - glucogenic amino acids in, 574t
  - oxidation of isocitrate to, 641–644, 643f
  - oxidation to succinyl-CoA and CO<sub>2</sub>, 644
  - transfer of  $\alpha$ -amino groups to, 699, 699f
- $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dehydrogenase, 534t, 568t
- $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dehydrogenase complex, **644**
- ketohexoses, 245, 246f
- $\alpha/\beta$  forms of, 246, 247f
- ketone(s), 12, 529s
- hemiacetals and, **245**, 247f
  - hemiketals and, **245**, 247f
- ketone bodies, 686–688, 942
- conversion of amino acids to, 711, 711f
  - in diabetes mellitus, 688, 711
  - in fasting/starvation state, 688, 949f, 958
  - in liver, 686–688, 688f
  - in muscle contraction, 945, 945f, 948, 948f
- ketoses, **244**, 244f
- D isomers of, 245, 246f
  - L isomers of, 245
  - nomenclature of, 245
- ketosis, **688**, 711, **959**–960
- Khorana, H. Gobind, 304, 1106, 1106f
- kidney
- aquaporins of, 418–420, 419t
  - as endocrine organ, 936f
  - glutamine metabolism in, 702–703

- Kilby, B. A., 215  
killer T cells, 175, 175t  
kinase(s), **516**, 548, 593t, **646b**. *See also* protein kinases *and specific type, e.g.*, hexokinase  
kinesins, 179  
kinetoplast, 983  
Klenow fragment, **1017**  
 $K_m$  (Michaelis constant), **202**, 203f, 204t, 205t  
  apparent, 209t  
  calculation of, 203, 206  
  interpretation of, 203–205  
Köhler, Georges, 178, 178f  
Kornberg, Arthur, 616b, 1013, 1013f  
Koshland, Daniel, 168, 198  
Krebs, Hans, 633, 704  
Krebs bicycle, 707, 707f  
Krebs cycle, **633**. *See also* citric acid cycle  
 $K_t$  ( $K_{transport}$ ), 406  
Kuenen, Gijs, 884b  
Kunitz, Moses, 190  
Kupffer cells, 939  
 $K_w$  (ion product of water), **59**, 60
- L**  
L isomers, 245  
L-19 IVS ribozyme, 1082–1083, 1084f  
*lac* operon, 1159–1160, 1159f, 1160f, 1162, 1162f  
  regulation of, 1165–1167, 1166f  
*lac* promoter, 1162, 1162f  
*Lac* repressor, 1162, 1166  
  DNA-binding motif of, 1162, 1163f, 1164f  
 $\beta$ -lactam antibiotics, resistance to, 224, 225f  
 $\beta$ -lactamases, **224**, 225f  
lactate, 516s, **563**. *See also* lactic acid fermentation  
  in muscle contraction, 946, 948  
lactate dehydrogenase (LDH), 516s, 533f, 534t, **563**, 602b  
lactic acid fermentation, **546**  
  in muscle contraction, 946  
  pyruvate in, 563–565  
*Lactobacillus bulgaricus*, in fermentation, 566  
lactonase, **576**  
lactose, 253, 253f  
lactose intolerance, **561**  
lactose transporter (lactose permease), **416**, 416f, 416t  
lactosylceramide, 367f  
ladderanes, **885**  
lagging strand, **1013**, 1013f  
lambda light chains, immunoglobulin, 176f  
lambda phage vector, 315t  
Lambert-Beer law, 80b  
lamellae, **770**  
lanolin, 362  
lanosterol, **862**  
large fragment, of DNA polymerase I, **1017**  
lauric acid, 358t  
Lavoisier, Antoine, 505  
LDH. *See* lactate dehydrogenase (LDH)  
LDL (low-density lipoprotein), 865f, 865t, **867**  
LDL receptor, **867**, 868, 868f  
leading strand, **1012**, 1013f  
Leber's hereditary optic neuropathy (LHON), **767**  
lecithin. *See* phosphatidylcholine  
lecithin-cholesterol acyl transferase (LCAT), **869**  
lectins, **269**–273, 270f–273f  
Leder, Philip, 1106  
leghemoglobin, **888**  
Lehninger, Albert, 638, 732, 732f  
Leloir, Louis, 615, 616b  
leptin, **960**, **961**–964, 961f–964f  
  insulin and, 963–964, 964f  
  leptin receptor, **961**  
Lesch-Nyhan syndrome, **922**  
Letsinger, Robert, 304  
*leu* operon, 1169  
leucine, **79**, 79s, **717**, **898**  
  biosynthesis of, 897f, 898–899  
  catabolic pathways for, 674, 675f, 718f, 723f  
  properties of, 77t, 79  
  leucine zipper, 1163, 1164f  
  leukemia, 895–897  
  leukocytes, 174, 175t, **949**–950, 950f  
  leukotrienes, 371f, **872**, **847**, 933t, 935. *See also* eicosanoids  
Levinthal, Cyrus, 145  
Levinthal's paradox, 145  
*lexA* repressor, in SOS response, 1169–1170  
LHC (light-harvesting complex), **773**, 773f  
Li-Fraumeni cancer syndrome, 492  
life, origin of, 33–35, 33f, 34f, 1092–1094, 1117b. *See also* evolution  
ligand(s), **157**. *See also* protein-ligand interactions  
  binding site for, 157–158, 1165  
  concentration of, 161–162  
ligand-gated ion channels, **421**, 424. *See also* ion channels  
  in membrane transport, 424  
  in signaling, 424, 436f, 437, 464f, 466f, 469f  
ligand-gated receptor channels, 424  
  defective, 426t  
  open/closed conformation of, 468, 469f  
  in signaling, 466f, 467–468, 469f  
  synaptic aggregation of, 398  
ligand-receptor binding. *See* receptor-ligand binding  
ligase, **646b**  
light  
  absorption of, 771–776, 773f  
  chemical changes due to, 300, 301f  
  chlorophylls in, 771–773, 772f, 773f  
  by DNA, 297–298  
  by photopigments, 772f, 773–774, 773f. *See also* photopigments  
  by proteins, 80b, 80f  
  reaction centers in, 774–775, 775f  
  visible  
  as electromagnetic radiation, 771  
  electromagnetic radiation of, 771f  
light absorption  
  chlorophyll in, 774–775, 775f  
light chains, immunoglobulin, 176, 176f  
  recombination in, 1050–1051, 1051f, 1052f  
light-dependent reactions (of photosynthesis), **769**  
light-driven electron flow, 776–786. *See also* electron flow, light-driven  
light energy, harvesting of. *See* photosynthesis  
light-harvesting complex (LHC), **773**, 773f  
light-harvesting molecules, **774**  
light reactions, **769**  
lignin, **908**  
lignoceric acid, 358t  
Lind, James, 128b, 128f  
Lineweaver-Burk equation, **204**  
linkage analysis, 347–349  
linkers, **317**–318, 317f  
linking number (*Lk*), **988**–989, 988f, 996  
linoleate, 843f, 845  
  synthesis of, 842f  
linoleic acid, 358t  
  oxidation of, 677, 678f  
linolenate, 843f, 845  
lipase, **360**  
lipid(s), **15**, 357–380. *See also* fatty acid(s)  
  analytical techniques for, 377–380, 377f, 379f  
  annular, **391**, 392f  
  attachment to membrane proteins, 264, 387, 394, 394f  
  biosynthesis of, 833–876  
  acetyl-CoA in, 833, 834f, 835f, 838–839, 951–953  
  eicosanoid synthesis in, 845–847, 846f  
  fatty acid synthesis in, 833–845. *See also* fatty acid synthesis  
  glyceroneogenesis in, **850**–852, 851f  
  insulin in, 951–953  
  membrane lipid synthesis in, 852–859  
  subcellular localization of, 840f  
  triacylglycerol synthesis in, 848–850  
  classification of, 379–380, 380t  
  components of, 8f  
  dietary, intestinal absorption of, 668f  
  digestion, mobilization, and transportation of, 668–672, 668f, 670f, 671f  
  ether, **364**, 365f  
  synthesis of, 856–857, 858f  
  extraction of, 377–378, 377f  
  functions of, 833  
  hepatic metabolism of, 941–942  
  hydrolysis of, 378  
  intestinal absorption of, 668–669  
  membrane, 268, 268f, 362–370, 363f. *See also* membrane lipids  
  as oxidation-reduction cofactors, 374–375  
  as pigments, 370, 376, 376f  
  separation of, 377f, 378  
  in signaling, 370  
  solubility of, 51, 52–53, 52f, 387, 388f  
  storage, 357–362, 363f. *See also* fatty acid(s); waxes  
  transport of, 857–858, 864–871, 867f  
lipid anchors, 264, 387, 394, 394f  
  lipid rafts and, 399  
lipid bilayer, **387**–389, 387f, 388f  
  formation of, 387, 388f  
  liquid-ordered/disordered state of, **395**–396, 395f  
lipid catabolism, in cellular respiration, 634f  
lipid metabolism, 588f  
  in adipose tissue, 849–850, 850–852, 851f, 936f, 943–944  
  in brain, 949  
  cortisol in, 958–959  
  in endoplasmic reticulum, 840f, 842, 843  
  epinephrine in, 958, 959t  
  gene expression in, insulin and, 624–626  
  in liver, 941–942, 943f  
  in muscle, 945, 945f, 948f  
  regulation of  
  allosteric and hormonal, 626  
  xylulose 5-phosphate in, 606  
lipid rafts, **399**, 399f  
lipid toxicity hypothesis, 969–970, 969f  
lipidomes, **15**, **379**  
lipidomics, 379–380, 380t  
lipoate (lipoic acid), **635**, 635s, 635f  
  in pyruvate dehydrogenase, 635–637  
lipopolysaccharides, **268**, 268f. *See also* polysaccharide(s)  
lipoprotein(s)  
  classification of, 865t  
  functions of, 865  
  high-density, 865f, 865t, **869**  
  low-density, 865f, 865t, **866**–867  
  properties of, 865t  
  prosthetic groups of, **89**, 89t  
  transport of, 864–871, 867f  
  very-low-density, 865f, 865t, **866**–867  
lipoprotein lipase, 265f, **669**  
liquid-ordered/disordered state, **395**–396, 395f  
lithotropes, 884b  
liver  
  alanine transport of ammonia to, 702–703, 703f  
  branched-chain amino acids in, 723, 723f  
  cholesterol synthesis in, 864  
  detoxification in, 943  
  epinephrine cascade in, 443–444, 444f  
  glutamate release of ammonia in, 700–702, 702f  
  glyceroneogenesis in, 849f, **850**–852, 851f  
  glycogen in, 256  
  breakdown of, 614–615, 614f, 616b, 617t  
  ketone bodies in, 686–688, 688f  
  metabolism in, 939–943, 940f  
  of amino acids, 941–942, 941f  
  of carbohydrates, 624–626, 626f  
  of fatty acids, 941–942, 943f  
  of glucose, 940–941, 941f, 952f, 955–956, 956t  
  of glutamine, 702–703  
  muscle and, 945, 948f  
  triacylglycerol recycling in, **850**, 850f  
liver enzymes, 939–943  
liver X receptor (LXR), **871**  
living organisms. *See* bioorganisms  
*Lk* (linking number), 988–989, 988f, 996  
Lobban, Peter, 317

- Lon, 1107  
London forces, 53  
loops (hairpins)  
  in DNA, **292**, 292f, 999, 1000f  
  in replication fork, 1012, 1012f  
  in RNA, 295, 295f, 1065f, 1084–1085  
lovastatin (Mevacor), 872b–873b  
low-barrier hydrogen bond, 218  
low-density lipoprotein (LDL), 865f, 865t, **867**  
low-density lipoprotein receptor, **867**  
luciferin, activation of, 525b  
lutein, **773**, 774s  
luteinizing hormone, 269  
lyase, **646b**  
lymphocytes, **174**, 175t, **950**, 950f  
  B, **175**, 175t, 950  
  recombination in, 1049–1051, 1052f  
  functions of, 175  
  helper, **175**, 175t  
  receptors for, **175**  
  selectins and, 270, 270f  
  T, **175**, 175t, 950  
  antigen binding by, 175  
  cytotoxic, 175, 175t  
Lynen, Feodor, 862, 863f  
lysine, 79s, **81**, **717**, **898**  
  biosynthesis of, 896f, 898–899  
  carbamoylation of, in rubisco, 802–804, 804f  
  catabolic pathways for, 718f  
  properties of, 77t, 81  
  structure of, 79s  
lyssolecithin, 869s  
lysophospholipases, 368, 368f  
lysosomes, **6**, 7f  
  protein targeting to, 1142, 1143f  
lysozymes, 260  
  catalytic activity of, 220–222, 222f, 223f  
  reaction mechanism of, 223f  
  structure of, 133t  
lyxose, 246s
- M**  
M line (disk), **181**, 181f  
M-protein, **182**  
Mackinnon, Roderick, 422, 422f  
MacLeod, J. J. R., 931b  
macrocytes, **714**  
macromolecules  
  informational, **15**  
  energy requirements of, 524–525  
  weak interactions in, 54–55, 55f  
macrophages, **174**, 175t, 177, 177f  
  in insulin resistance, 969f  
  in plaque formation, 872f  
mad cow disease, 150b–151b  
magnesium complex, ATP and, 518, 518f  
magnesium ions, in Calvin cycle, 802–803, 803f, 804, 805, 810–811, 811f  
major facilitator superfamily (MFS), **416**  
major groove, **289**, 289f  
malaria, sickle-cell anemia and, 174  
malate, **647**  
  oxidation of, to oxaloacetate, 647  
  transport of, 840  
malate-aspartate shuttle, 708, **758**–759, 758f  
malate dehydrogenase, 534t, **570**, **647**  
  in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, 816–818  
malate synthase, **657**  
MALDI MS (matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry), **101**, 274, 275f  
maleic acid, 16–17, 16s  
malic enzyme  
  in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, 815f, **816**  
  in NADPH synthesis, **839**, 840, 840f  
malonyl/acetyl-CoA-ACP transferase, 837f, **838**  
malonyl-CoA, **679**, 679f, 833s, 842  
  as inhibitor of carnitine acyltransferase I, 679, 679f  
  synthesis of, 834f, 838
- maltoporin, structure of, 393f  
maltose, 252, 253, 253f  
  formation of, 252, 252f  
  structure of, 252, 252s  
mammalian cell cultures, 323  
mammals  
  fat stores in, 361  
  signaling in, 474t  
mannosamine, 249–250, 249s  
mannose, 245, 246s  
  epimers of, 246s  
  oxidation of, 249f, 250  
  structure of, 246s  
mannose 6-phosphate, 272–273, 272f  
MAP kinase kinase (MAPKK), 455, 456f  
MAP kinase kinase kinase (MAPKKK), 455, 456f  
MAPK cascade, **455**, 456  
  in JAK-STAT pathway, 457f, 458  
  in plants, 475–476, 475f, 476f  
MAPKs, **455**, 456f  
maple syrup urine disease, 717t, **723**  
mapping. *See also* genome sequencing  
  denaturation, **1012**  
  genetic, of *E. coli*, 1010f  
  mass-action ratio (Q), **509**, **593**, **760**  
  in carbohydrate metabolism, 593t  
  in oxidative phosphorylation, **760**  
  mass spectrometry, 100–102  
  in amino acid sequencing, 100–102, 101f, 102f  
  in carbohydrate analysis, 274, 275f  
  electrospray, **101**, 101f  
  in lipid analysis, 378–379, 379f  
  matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization, **101**  
  tandem, **101**, 102f  
  mass-to-charge ratio (*m/z*), 100  
  maternal genes, **1188**–1190, 1189f  
  maternal mRNA, **1188**–1190  
  mating-type switch, 1174t  
  matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry (MALDI MS), **101**, 274, 275f  
Matthaei, Heinrich, 1105  
mature onset diabetes of the young (MODY2), 611b–612b, 768  
Maxam, Alan, 302  
Maxam-Gilbert sequencing, 302  
maximum velocity (*V*<sub>max</sub>), **201**–205, 201f  
MB isozyme, 947b  
McArdle disease, 617t  
McCarty, Maclyn, 288  
McClintock, Barbara, 344, 1038, 1038f  
McElroy, William, 525b  
McLeod, Colin, 288  
MCM proteins, **1025**  
MDR1 (multidrug transporter), **413**  
mechanism-based inactivators, **210**  
Mediator, 1179  
medicine. *See also specific disorders*  
  genomics in. *See* genome sequencing, medical applications of  
  personalized genomic, 39, 340b, 350–351  
megaloblastic anemia, **714**  
megaloblasts, **714**  
meiosis, 1041–1046, **1042**, 1043f–1044f, 1046f  
  in bacteria, 1039–1041  
  crossing over in, 1043, 1043f, 1045b  
  in eukaryotes, 1041–1043, 1043f  
  fetal, errors in, 1045b  
  recombination in, 1039–1046, 1043f  
MEK, 455, 456f  
melanocortin, 962  
 $\alpha$ -melanocyte-stimulating hormone ( $\alpha$ -MSH), **962**  
Mello, Craig, 1185, 1185f  
melting point  
  of common solvents, 48t  
  of water, 47, 48–49, 48t  
membrane(s), 3, 3f  
  asymmetry of, 387, 387f, 388  
  common properties of, 387  
  composition of, 386–387, 386f, 386t  
  flexibility of, 395  
  fluid mosaic model of, **387**, 387f  
  fluidity of, 395–396, 395f  
  functions of, 385  
  lipid bilayer of, **387**–389, 387f  
  overview of, 385  
  permeability of, 387  
  plasma, 3, 3f  
  bacterial, 5, 6f  
  composition of, 386–387, 386f, 386t  
  lipid rafts in, 398–399, 399f  
  lipopolysaccharides of, **268**, 268f  
  microdomains of, 398–399, 399f  
  neuronal, transport across, 949  
  permeability of, 56  
  protein targeting to, 1142, 1143f  
  syndecans in, 264, 264f  
  polarization of, 464–465, 464f  
  structure of, 387–389  
  trilaminar appearance of, 387  
  types of, 386f  
membrane-bound carriers, mitochondrial electron passage through, 735–737, 736f, 737f  
  sequence of, 736–737, 737f  
  standard reduction potential of, 737, 737t  
membrane dynamics, 395–402  
membrane fusion, 400–401, 400f, 401f  
membrane glycoproteins, 267  
membrane lipids, 268, 268f, 362–370, 363f, 386, 386t. *See also* lipid(s)  
  abnormal accumulation of, 369b  
  aggregations of, 387, 388f  
  amphipathicity of, 362, 398f  
  of archaea, 365–366, 366f  
  in bilayer, 387–388, 387f, 388f  
  classification of, 363f  
  diffusion of, 396–398, 396f–398f  
  catalysis of, 396–397, 396f  
  flip-flop, 396–397, 396f  
  lateral, 397–398, 397f  
  distribution of, 387, 389f, 403f  
  ether lipids, **364**, 365f  
  glycolipids, 268, 268f, **363**, 363f  
  glycosphingolipids, **264**  
  head groups of, 363, 852–853, 854f, 855–856, 857  
  in liquid-ordered/disordered state, **395**–396, 395f  
  lysosomal degradation of, 368, 368f  
  membrane protein attachment to, 387  
  microdomains of, **398**–399, 399f  
  orientation of, 387, 387f  
  phospholipids, **363**, 363f  
  in plants, 365, 365f  
  plasmalogens, **364**, 365f  
  in rat hepatocyte, 386f  
  in signaling, 371–372, 371f  
  sphingolipids, **366**–368, 367f  
  sterols, 363f, **368**–370, 368f  
  synthesis of, 852–859  
  cytidine nucleotides in, 853, 853f, 854f  
  in *Escherichia coli*, 853–855, 854f  
  in eukaryotes, 855–856, 855f–857f  
  head group attachment in, 852–853, 853f, 854f  
  head-group exchange reaction in, 855–856, 857f  
  salvage pathways in, 856  
  in vertebrates, 855–856, 856f, 857f  
  in yeast, 855, 856f  
  transport of, 857–858. *See also* membrane transport  
membrane lipopolysaccharides, 268, 268f  
membrane permeability, 56  
membrane polarization, in signaling, 445f, 464–467, 464f, 466f  
membrane potential (*V*<sub>m</sub>), **403**, 403f, 464–465, 464f  
  in signaling, 464–469, 464f, 468  
membrane proteins, 3, 386f, 386t, 387  
  aggregation of, 398, 398f  
   $\alpha$  helix of, 391, 392  
  amphitropic, **390**  
  attachment of, 390–391, 391f  
  lipid anchors in, 264, 387, 394, 394f, 398–399  
  prenylation in, 861f, 875

- $\beta$  barrels in, 137f, 391, 393–394  
 $\beta$  sheets in, 392  
 carbohydrate linkage to, 266–268, 266f, 387  
 functional specialization of, 386f, 387  
 hydropathy index for, **392–393**  
 hydrophilic interactions of, 387–388, 388f  
 hydrophobic interactions of, 387–388, 388f, 390–392  
 integral, **389–394**, 391f, 392f  
   attachment of, 390–391, 391f  
   in cell-cell interactions/adhesion, 402  
   functions of, 402  
   proteoglycans as, 263–268, 264f  
   structure of, 391–394, 391f  
 lipid attachment to, 264, 387, 394, 394f  
 in lipid bilayer, 387, 387f  
 membrane-spanning, 390–394, 390f–393f  
 orientation of, 387, 387f, 391  
 peripheral, **389**  
 structure of, 390–394, 391f–394f  
 topology of, 390, 391–394, 391f–394f  
   amino acid sequence and, 390f, 391  
 transbilayer diffusion of, 398, 398f  
 transport, 393, 402–427. *See also* transporter(s)  
 Trp residues in, 393, 393f  
 Tyr residues in, 393, 393f  
 weak interactions of, 390–391, 391f, 392f
- membrane rafts, **399**, 399f  
 in signaling, 463
- membrane-spanning proteins, 390–394, 390f–393f
- membrane transport, 402–427  
 activation energy for, 403–404, 404f  
 active, 409–418  
   ATP energy in, 525–526  
   primary, 403f, **409**, 409f  
   secondary, **409**, 409f  
 aquaporins in, **418–420**, 419t, 420f  
 ATP-driven, 409–414, 411f–413f  
 ATP synthases in, **412**  
 Ca<sup>2+</sup> pump in, **410–411**, 411f  
 chloride-bicarbonate exchanger in, 398, 398f, **407–409**, 407f  
 cotransport systems in, **409**, 409f  
 in diabetes, 408b  
 direction of, 403f  
 electrochemical gradient in, **403**, 403f  
 electrogenic, **409**  
 electroneutral, **409**  
 by facilitated diffusion, 403f. *See also* transporter(s)  
 free-energy change in, 409–410  
 of glucose  
   in erythrocytes, 405–407, 405f, 406f  
   transporters for, 405–407, 405f, 406f, 407t, 408f  
 ion channels in, 403f, 420–426. *See also* ion channels  
 ion gradients in, 414–418, 416f, 417f  
 ionophore-mediated, 403f, 418  
 kinetics of  
   in active transport, 409–410  
   in passive transport, 404, 404f, 405–407, 406f  
 lectins in, 272–273  
 of lipids, 857–858  
 membrane potential in, 403, 403f  
 modes of, 403f, 404f, 425t  
 Na<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup> ATPase in, **411–412**, 412f  
 neuronal, 949  
 passive, 402–409, **404**  
 porins in, 393, **393**  
 rate of, 403, 405–406, 406f  
 SERCA pump in, **410–411**  
 by simple diffusion, **403**, 403f  
 in targeting, 1141–1142. *See also* protein targeting  
 transporters in, **404–409**. *See also* transporter(s)
- menaquinone (vitamin K<sub>2</sub>), 374, 375s
- Menten, Maud, 201, 201f, 202
- Merrifield, R. Bruce, 102–103, 103f, 304
- Meselson, Matthew, 1011
- Meselson-Stahl experiment, 1011, 1011f
- mesophyll cells, in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815f, 817
- messenger RNA. *See* mRNA (messenger RNA)
- metabolic acidosis, 61, 67–68, 68b, **688**
- metabolic alkalosis, 61, 68b
- metabolic control, **592**
- metabolic control analysis, 596–602, **597**  
 of carbohydrate metabolism, 598–600, 598b–599b  
 increased flux prediction by, 598b–599b  
 quantitative aspects in, 598b–599b
- metabolic fuels, body stores of, 956t
- metabolic pathways, **28**, **502**, 588f, 942t. *See also specific pathways, e.g.,* pentose phosphate pathway
- anabolic  
 in glycogen metabolism, 613–614  
 vs. catabolic pathway, 503f
- catabolic  
 in glycogen metabolism, 613–614  
 vs. anabolic pathway, 503f
- de novo, **910–922**  
 endogenous, **867**  
 exogenous, **866**  
 glycolytic. *See* glycolysis  
 regulation of, 502, 587–627  
   adenine nucleotides in, 594–596  
   enzyme activity in, 589–592, 590f  
   mechanisms of, 588f  
   near-equilibrium and nonequilibrium steps in, 592–593, 592f, 593t  
   steady state maintenance in, 589  
 salvage, 856, 857f, **910–911**, 922–923
- metabolic regulation, **592**
- metabolic syndrome, **969–971**
- metabolic water, 69
- metabolism, **28**, **502**  
 in adipose tissue, 936f, 943–944  
 aerobic, of vertebrates, 564b  
 amino acid, 588f  
 anaerobic, of coelacanths, 564b  
 ATP in, 28, 28f  
 bioenergetics and, 506–511  
 blood in, 949–950  
 in brain, 948–949, 949f  
 carbohydrate. *See* carbohydrate metabolism  
 carbon-carbon bond reactions in, 512–513, 512f, 520f  
 cellular, transformations in, 511–512  
 energy, 588f  
 feedback inhibition in, **29**  
 folate, as chemotherapy target, 924f  
 free radical reactions in, 514–515  
 glutathione, 908f  
 glycogen. *See* glycogen, metabolism of  
 group transfer reactions in, 515–516, 515f  
 hepatic, 939–943, 940f  
 intermediary, **502**  
 internal rearrangements in, 513–514, 514f  
 lipid. *See* lipid metabolism  
 in muscle, 944–948, 945f, 948f  
 nitrogen. *See* nitrogen metabolism  
 nucleotide, 588f  
 overview of, 501–504  
 oxidation-reduction reactions in, 516, 516f  
 regulation of, 28–29, **592**
- metabolite(s), **3**, 14–15, **502**  
 secondary, **15**
- metabolite concentration, regulatory enzyme response to, 592f, 593, 593t
- metabolite flux, change in enzyme activity on, 597, 597f
- metabolite pools, in plants, **826**, 826f
- metabolome, **15**, **591**, 591f
- metabolomics, **15**
- metabolon, **656**
- metal cluster, 785
- metal ion catalysis, 200, 220, 221f
- metalloproteins, **89**, 89t
- metamerism, **1188**
- metformin (Glucophage), 970t
- methane, 529s
- methanol, in lipid extraction, 377f, 378
- methanol poisoning, 208
- methionine, **79**, 79s, **722**, **898**  
 biosynthesis of, 896f, 898–899  
 conversion of, to succinyl-CoA, 722, 722f  
 properties of, 77t, 79  
 synthesis of, 714f
- methionine adenosyl transferase, **712**  
 synthesis of, 714f
- methotrexate, **923**, 924s
- 1-methyladenine, demethylation of, 1033, 1035f
- methyladenosine, 284s
- methylamine, pK<sub>a</sub> of, 83, 84f
- methylation  
 of amino acid residues, 1136, 1137f  
 in DNA mismatch repair, 1029–1030, 1029f–1031f  
 enzyme, 229  
 of nucleotide bases, 302  
 5-methylcytidine, 284s, 302  
 methylcytosine  
   deamination of, 299–300, 300f  
   demethylation of, 1033, 1035f  
 methylguanosine, 284s  
 6-N-methyllysine, **81**, 82s  
 methylmalonic acidemia (MMA), 717t, 724b–725b  
 methylmalonyl-CoA, **678**  
 methylmalonyl-CoA epimerase, **678**  
 methylmalonyl-CoA mutase, **678**  
 Mevacor (lovastatin), 872b–873b  
 mevalonate, in cholesterol synthesis, 860–861, **860–861**, 860f, 861f, 869
- Meyerhof, Otto, 544
- Mg<sup>2+</sup>. *See also* magnesium  
 in biochemical standard state, 507  
 in Calvin cycle, 802–803, 803f  
 complex with ATP, 518, 5118f  
 as enzyme cofactor, 407, 407f
- MGDG (monogalactosyldiacylglycerol), 365f
- micelles, **52–53**, 52f, **387**, 388f
- Michaelis, Leonor, 201, 201f, 202
- Michaelis constant (K<sub>m</sub>), **202–206**, 203f, 204t, 205t  
 apparent, 209t  
 interpretation of, 203–204, 203–205  
 Michaelis-Menten equation, **203**, 203f  
 Michaelis-Menten kinetics, **203–207**, 591
- microRNA (miRNA), **1081**, **1185**
- microarrays  
 DNA, **337–338**, 337f, 338f  
 oligosaccharide, 274, 275f  
 microbes, gut, obesity and, 968  
 microdomains, **398–399**  
 microtubules, 8, 8f, 179  
 Miescher, Friedrich, 288  
 mifepristone, **471**, 472s  
 Miller-Urey experiment, 33–34, 33f  
 Milstein, Cesar, 178, 178f  
 mineralocorticoids, 935  
 synthesis of, 874, 874f, 875f
- minichromosome maintenance (MCM)  
 proteins, **1025**
- Minkowski, Oskar, 931b
- minor groove, **289**, 289f
- miRNA (microRNA), **1081**, **1185**
- mirror repeat DNA, **292**, 292f
- mismatch repair, 1028–1030, 1028t, 1029f–1031f
- missense mutations, **1111**
- Mitchell, Peter, 731, 747, 748f
- mitochondria, **6**, 7f, 983  
 aging and, 732, 766  
 in apoptosis, 764–765, 764f  
 ATP synthase complex in, 750  
 ATP synthesis in, 732. *See also* ATP synthesis  
 $\beta$  oxidation in, 683f  
 biochemical anatomy of, 732–734, 733f  
 chemiosmotic theory applied to, 748f  
 classes of cytochromes in, 735, 736f  
 DNA in, 765f  
 electron-transfer reactions in, oxidative phosphorylation and, 732–747. *See also* electron-transfer reactions, mitochondrial  
 evolution of, 36, 37f  
 from endosymbiotic bacteria, 765–766, 765f  
 functions of, 732, 762–765

- mitochondria (*Continued*)  
 genetic code variations in, 1108b–1109b  
 heteroplasmy and, 767  
 homoplasmy and, 767  
 hypoxic injury of, 761  
 lipid metabolism in, 839, 840, 840f  
 matrix of, 733, 733f  
 membranes of, 732, 733f  
 mutations in, 765f, 766–768  
   apoptosis and, 764–765  
   diseases associated with, 732, 767–768  
   endosymbiotic bacteria and, 765–766, 765f  
   nitrous acid and, 301, 301f  
   oxidative stress and, 745–746, 745f  
 plant, alternative mechanism for NADH  
 oxidation in, 746, 746b–747b  
 protein targeting to, 1142–1143  
 reactive oxygen species and,  
   745–746, 745f  
 in respirasomes, **743**  
 respiratory proteins and, 766t  
 shuttle system transport of cytosolic NADH into,  
   758–759, 758f, 759f  
 in thermogenesis, 762–763  
 transport of fatty acids into, 670–672, 671f  
 uncoupled, heat generated by, 762–763, 763f  
 in xenobiotics, **763–764**
- mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA), 765–768  
 evolution of, 765  
 genetic code variations in, 1108b–1109b  
 mutations in, 765f, 766–768, 767f, 768f.  
   *See also* mitochondria, mutations in  
   structure of, 765, 765f
- mitochondrial encephalomyopathy, **767–768**
- mitochondrial inheritance, 766–767
- mitochondrial respiration, **812**
- mitosis, 484, 484f
- mixed-function oxidases, **685, 720, 843, 844b–845b**
- mixed-function oxygenases, **844b**
- mixed inhibitor, **208, 208f, 209f, 209t**
- Mj*tRNA<sup>Trp</sup>, 1126b
- Mj*TyrRS, 1126b
- MMA (methylmalonic acidemia), 717t
- mobile elements, 1039–1040, 1049  
   introns as, 1089, 1090f
- modularity, **434**
- modulators, in protein-ligand binding, 166
- MODY (mature onset diabetes of the young),  
 611b–612b, 768
- molecular biology, central dogma of,  
 977, 977f, 1086
- molecular chaperones, **146–147, 146f, 147f, 1143, 1145f**
- molecular evolution, 104–108. *See also* evolution  
 amino acid sequences and, 104–108, 106f–108f  
 amino acid substitutions in, 106  
 homologs in, **106–107**  
 horizontal gene transfer in, **104**
- molecular function, of proteins, **332**
- molecular logic of life, 2
- molecular mass, 14b
- molecular parasites, evolution of, 1094
- molecular weight, 14b
- molecules. *See* biomolecules
- monocistronic mRNA, **294**
- monoclonal antibodies, **178**
- Monod, Jacques, 167, 293, 1159, 1159f
- monogalactosyldiacylglycerol (MGDG), 365f
- monooxygenases, **844b**
- monophosphates, nucleoside, conversion of, to  
 nucleoside triphosphates, 916
- monosaccharides, **243, 243–251**. *See also*  
 carbohydrate(s)  
 abbreviations for, 252t  
 aldose, **244, 244f**  
 anomers, **246**  
 in aqueous solutions, 245  
 chiral centers of, 244–245, 245f, 246f  
 conformations of, 248, 249f  
 D isomers of, 245, 246f  
 derivatives of, 249–251, 249f
- enantiomers of, **244, 245f**
- epimers, **245, 246f**
- families of, 244, 244f
- in glycolysis, 561–563, 571f
- Haworth perspective formulas for, **247–248, 247f–249f**
- hemiacetal, **245, 247f**
- hemiketal, **245, 247f**
- heptose, 244
- hexose, 244
- hydrolysis of polysaccharides and disaccharides  
 to, 558–560, 569f
- intermediates of, 249f, 250–251
- ketose, **244, 244f**
- L isomers of, 245
- nomenclature of, 244, 245, 250
- oxidation of, 249f, 250, 251
- pentose, 244
- phosphorylation of, 251
- pyranoses, **246–247, 248f, 249f**
- reducing, 251, 252–253
- stereoisomers of, 244–245, 245f
- structure of, 245–251, 246f–249f
- tetrose, 244
- triose, 244, 244f
- moonlighting enzymes, **642b**
- morphogens, **1188**
- motifs, **137–140, 139f–140f**. *See also* protein folding
- motor proteins, 179–184, 180f–183f
- mRNA (messenger RNA), **281, 1057**.  
*See also* RNA  
 artificial, in genetic code studies, 1105  
 base pairing of, with tRNA, 1109–1110, 1110f  
 degradation of, 1084–1085, 1136  
 differential processing of, 1075–1077  
 early studies of, 293–294  
 editing of, 1111–1113  
 5' cap of, **1070**  
 functions of, 293–294  
 hairpin loops in, 1065f, 1084–1085  
 length of, 294  
 maternal, **1188, 1188–1190**  
 monocistronic, **294, 294f**  
 polycistronic, **294, 294f**  
 polypeptide coding by, 293–294  
 poly(A) tail of, **1075, 1075f**  
 processing of, 1069–1077. *See also* RNA  
   processing in translation.  
 stability of, 589–590  
 synthesis of, rate of, 589
- $\alpha$ -MSH ( $\alpha$ -melanocyte-stimulating hormone), **962**
- mtDNA (mitochondrial DNA), 765–768, 983,  
 1108b–1109b. *See also* mitochondrial DNA  
 (mtDNA)
- mTORC1, **965, 966f**
- mucins, **267**
- Mullis, Kary, 327
- multidrug transporter (MDR1), **413**
- multienzyme complex(es)  
 in oxidative phosphorylation  
   Complex I (NADH: ubiquinone oxidoreductase),  
   738, 738t, 739f  
   Complex II (succinate dehydrogenase),  
   740, 740f  
   Complex III (ubiquinone: cytochrome *c*  
   oxidoreductase), 740–742, 741f  
   Complex IV (cytochrome oxidase),  
   742–743, 742f  
   electron carriers in, 737–743  
   substrate channeling through, 655–656, 655f
- multifunctional protein (MFP), **684**
- multimer, **140**
- multipotent stem cells, **1192**
- multisubunit proteins, **87, 87t**
- muramic acid, 249f
- muscle  
 alanine transport of ammonia from, 703, 703f  
 creatine/creatinine in, 946b–947b  
 energy sources for, 945–948, 945f, 948f  
 fast-twitch, **944**  
 gluconeogenesis in, 943–944, 948, 948f  
 heart, 947b, 948, 948f
- metabolism in, 944–948, 945f, 948f  
 red, 944–945  
 in regulation of carbohydrate metabolism,  
   626, 626f  
 slow-twitch, **944**  
 structure of, 181–183, 181f, 182f  
 white, 944–945
- muscle contraction, 182–183, 183f  
 ATP in, 525–526  
 creatine phosphate in, 946b  
 fuel for, 945–948, 945f, 948f
- muscle fibers, structure of, 181–183, 181f
- muscle proteins, 179–184, 180f–183f
- mutagenesis  
 oligonucleotide-directed, **324, 325f**  
 site-directed, **323–324**
- mutarotation, **248**
- mutases, **560**
- mutations, **32, 299, 979, 1027**. *See also* genetic  
 defects  
 alkylating agents and, 301f, 302  
 apoptosis and, 764–765  
 cancer-causing, 489–494, 493f, 656, 1027–1028,  
   1037b–1038b  
 citric acid cycle, in cancer, 656  
 deletion, 1027  
 endosymbiotic bacteria and, 765–766, 765f  
 in error-prone translesion DNA synthesis,  
   1034–1037  
 in evolution, 32–33, 32f, 37–38, 1194b–1195b  
 in fatty acyl-CoA dehydrogenase, 682  
 insertion, 1027  
 mechanism of, 1035f  
 missense, **1111**  
 mitochondrial, 301, 301f, 732, 764–768, 765f.  
   *See also* mitochondria, mutations in  
 nonsense, 1134b  
 oncogenic, 489–494, 493f, 656, 1027–1028,  
   1037b–1038b  
 oxidative stress and, 745–746, 745f  
 radiation-induced, 300, 301f  
 resistance of genetic code to, 1110–1111  
 silent, **1027, 1111**  
 substitution, 1027  
 suppressor, 1134b  
 transition, **1111**  
 wild-type, **33**
- MutH, in DNA mismatch repair, 1029–1030, 1030f,  
 1031f, 1038b
- MutL, in DNA mismatch repair, 1029–1030, 1030f,  
 1031f, 1038b
- MutS, in DNA mismatch repair, 1029–1030, 1030f,  
 1031f, 1038b
- MWC model, of protein-ligand binding,  
 167–168, 170f
- myelin sheath, components of, 386, 386t
- myocardial infarction, 948
- myoclonic epilepsy with ragged-red fiber disease  
 (MERRF), **768**
- myocytes, **944**  
 glucose in, control of glycogen synthesis from,  
 598–600
- myofibrils, **181, 181f**
- myoglobin, 131–133, 132f, 159, 159f  
 heme group in, 132–133, 133s  
 in oxygen binding, 159, 162, 162f. *See also*  
 hemoglobin-oxygen binding  
 structure of, 131–133, 132f, 159, 159f, 163, 163f  
 nuclear magnetic resonance studies of,  
 135b–136b, 135f, 136f  
 x-ray diffraction studies of, 134b–135b,  
 134f–135f
- subunits of, 163, 163f
- myosin, **179–181, 180f**. *See also* actin-myosin  
 entries  
 coiled coils in, 126  
 in muscle contraction, 182–183, 183f  
 phosphorylation of, 487–488  
 structure of, 179–181, 180f, 181f  
 in thick filaments, 180f, 181, 182–183, 183f
- myosin-actin interactions, 182–183, 183f
- myristic acid, 358t

- myristoyl groups, membrane attachment of, 394, 394f  
*m/z* (mass-to-charge ratio), 100
- N**
- N* (Avogadro's number), 507t  
*N*-linked oligosaccharides, 267, 267f, 1141–1142, 1142f  
 $N_2$ . *See* nitrogen  
 $Na^+$ . *See* sodium ion(s)  
 $Na^+$ -glucose symporter, 417, **417**  
 $NAD^+$  (nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide), 307s  
 in Calvin cycle, 809  
 reduced form of. *See* NADH  
 ultraviolet absorption spectrum of, 533f  
 $NADH$ , 602b  
 cytosolic, shuttle systems acting on, 758–759, 758f, 759f  
 dehydrogenase reactions and, 532–535, 533f  
 oxidation of, in plant mitochondria, 746, 746b–747b  
 in payoff phase of glycolysis, 550–555, 553f, 554f  
 ultraviolet absorption spectrum of, 533f  
 $NADH$  dehydrogenase, **674**, **738**, 738t, 739f. *See also* Complex I  
 $NADH$ :ubiquinone oxidoreductase, **738**, 738t, 739f. *See also* Complex I  
 $NADP^+$ , 533s  
 dehydrogenase reactions and, 532–533, 533f, 534t  
 reduced form of. *See* NADPH  
 vitamin form of, deficiency of, 535  
 $NADPH$ , 28f, 602b  
 in anabolic reactions, 839  
 in Calvin cycle, 801f, 804  
 in cell protection against oxygen derivatives, 576b, 576f  
 dehydrogenase reactions and, 532–533, 533f  
 in fatty acid synthesis, 838–839  
 in glucose oxidation, 575–577, 576b, 577f  
 in glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate synthesis, 801f, 804–805  
 in partitioning of glucose 6-phosphate, 580, 580f  
 in photosynthesis, 808–812, 808f–811f, 839  
 synthesis of  
 in adipocytes, 839, 840f  
 in chloroplasts, 839  
 in cytosol, 839, 840f  
 in hepatocytes, 839, 840f  
 $Na^+K^+$  ATPase, **411**–412, 412f, 417, 417f  
 in membrane polarization, 464, 464f  
 in retina, 477  
 in membrane transport, in neurons, 949  
 nalidixic acid, 992b, 992s  
*nanos*, 1188–1189  
 naproxen, 846, 846s  
 National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI), 342  
 native conformation (protein), **31**, **116**  
 natural selection, 33  
 ncRNA, **1186**  
 Neanderthals, genome sequencing for, 350b–351b  
 near-equilibrium steps, in metabolic pathway, 592–593, 592f  
 nebulin, **182**  
 Neher, Erwin, 421, 421f  
 Nernst equation, 530–531  
 Neu5Ac, 269–270  
 neural transmission, steps in, 466f  
 neuroendocrine system, **930**  
 neuroglobin, 163  
 neuron(s)  
 anorexigenic, **962**  
 gustatory, 481, 483f, 484f  
 ion channels in, 465–467, 467f  
 membrane transport in, 949  
 $Na^+$  channels in, 424, 466f  
 olfactory, 481, 482f  
 orexigenic, **962**  
 photosensory, 477, 477f–480f  
 visual, 477, 477f–480f  
 neuronal signaling, 930, 930f  
 neuropathy, optic, Leber's hereditary, **767**  
 neuropeptide Y (NPY), **962**  
 neurotransmitters  
 biosynthesis of, from amino acids, 908–909, 910f  
 as hormones, 930  
 receptors for, 468  
 release of, 468  
 membrane fusion in, 401, 401f  
 neutral fats. *See* triacylglycerol(s)  
 neutral glycolipids, 363f, **366**, 367f  
 neutral pH, **59**  
 newborn, PKU screening in, 721  
 Nexavar, 491b  
 next-generation sequencing, **304**, 339–342, 341f, 342f  
 $NH_3$ . *See* ammonia  
 niacin (nicotinic acid), **535**, 535s  
 dietary deficiency of, 535  
 niche, **1192**  
 nick translation, 1017, 1017f, 1018, 1023, 1024f, 1028t, 1031–1032, 1033f  
 nicotinamide, 535s  
 nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide ( $NAD^+$ ), 307s  
 reduced form of. *See* NADH  
 nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate. *See*  $NADP^+$   
 nicotinamide nucleotide-linked dehydrogenases, **734**  
 reactions catalyzed by, 734t  
 nicotine, 535s  
 nicotinic acetylcholine receptor, **424**, **467**–468  
 defective, 426t  
 open/closed conformation of, 468, 469f  
 in signaling, 467–468, 469f  
 synaptic aggregation of, 398  
 nicotinic acid (niacin), **535**, 535s  
 dietary deficiency of, 535  
 Niemann-Pick disease, 369b, 869  
 Niemann-Pick type-C, **869**  
 Nirenberg, Marshall, 1105–1106, 1105f  
 nitrate reductase, **882**, 883f  
 nitric oxide (NO), 460  
 as hormone, 933t, 936  
 solubility in water, 51  
 synthesis of, arginine as precursor in, 909, 911f  
 nitric oxide (NO) synthase, **460**, **936**  
 nitrification, **882**  
 nitrifying bacteria, 884b–885b  
 nitrite reductase, **882**, 883f  
 nitrogen  
 available, nitrogen cycle maintenance of, 882, 882f  
 cycling of, 502, 502f  
 enzymatic fixation of  
 nitrogenase complex in, 882–888, 886f, 887f  
 excretion of, 704–710, 705f, 706f, 707f, 709f, 710f  
 reduction of, to ammonia, 882–883  
 solubility in water, 51, 51t  
 nitrogen cycle, **882**  
 available nitrogen in, 882  
 bacteria in, 884b  
 nitrogen fixation, 822–888, 882f, 883f, 886f, 887f  
 nitrogen-fixing nodules, 887–888, 887f  
 nitrogen metabolism, 881–891  
 ammonia in, 888–889  
 available nitrogen in, 882, 882f  
 biosynthetic reactions in, 910f  
 enzymatic fixation in, 882–888, 886f, 887f  
 glutamate and glutamine in, 696  
 glutamine amidotransferases in, **890**–891, 890f  
 glutamine synthetase in, 888–890, 889f  
 nitrogen mustard, as mutagen, 301f  
 nitrogenase complex, **883**–888  
 enzymes of, 886f  
 nitrogen fixation by, 882–888, 882f, 883f, 886f, 887f  
 nitroglycerin, 460  
 nitrous acid, as mutagen, 301, 301f  
 nitrovasodilators, 460  
 NLS (nuclear localization sequence), **1144**  
 NMR spectroscopy. *See* nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy  
 NO. *See* nitric oxide (NO)  
 nocturnal inhibitor, 804  
 nodules, nitrogen-fixing, 887–888, 887f  
 Noller, Harry, 1103, 1103f  
 nomenclature systems  
 D, L, 18  
 RS, 18  
 Nomura, Masayasu, 1115, 1115f  
 noncoding DNA, 342–344, 984. *See also* introns  
 noncoding RNA (ncRNA), **1186**  
 noncompetitive inhibition, **208**, 208f, 209f, 209t  
 noncovalent bonds, 9. *See also* weak interactions  
 nonequilibrium steps, in metabolic pathway, 592f, 593  
 nonessential amino acids, **892**. *See also* amino acid(s)  
 nonoxidative reaction, of pentose phosphate pathway, 577–580, 578f  
 nonpolar compounds. *See* hydrophobic compounds  
 nonreducing sugars, 252, 253  
 nonsense codons, 1107, 1107f. *See also* codons  
 nonsense mutations, 1134b  
 nonsense suppressors, **1134b**  
 nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs), 371–372, 845–847, 846s  
 norepinephrine, **909**, **934**  
 as neurotransmitter vs. hormone, 930  
 Northrop, John, 190  
 novobiocin, 992b  
 NPY (neuropeptide Y), **962**  
 NS domains, 264f, 265, 265f  
 NSAIDs (nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs), 371–372, 845–847, 846s  
 NuA4, in chromatin remodeling, 1176t  
 nuclear localization sequence (NLS), **1144**, 1144f  
 nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) spectroscopy  
 in carbohydrate analysis, 274, 275f  
 in protein structure determination, 135b–136b, 135f, 136f  
 nuclear receptors, targeting of, 1143–1145, 1144f  
 nuclear proteins, 436f, 437  
 nucleases, **1013**  
 nucleic acid(s), **15**. *See also* DNA; RNA  
 bases of. *See* base(s), nucleotide/nucleic acid; base pairs/pairing  
 chemical synthesis of, 305, 305f  
 components of, 8f  
 evolution of, 33–34, 1092–1094  
 5' end of, **285**, 285f  
 hydrophilic backbones of, 285, 285f, 288  
 long, 286  
 nomenclature of, 282, 282t, 284  
 nonenzymatic transformation of, 299–302  
 nucleotides of, 281–287. *See also* nucleotide(s)  
 phosphate bridges in, 284–286, 285f  
 phosphodiester linkages in, 284–286, 285f  
 polarity of, 285, 285f  
 pyrimidine bases of, 282–284, 284f  
 short, 286  
 structure of, 287–297  
 base properties and, 286–287, 296  
 in DNA, 287–293. *See also* DNA structure  
 overview of, 287–297  
 in RNA, 294–295, 294f–296f  
 schematic representation of, 285–286  
 synthesis of. *See* DNA replication; translation  
 3' end of, **285**  
 nucleic acid sequences  
 amino acid sequence and, 980, 980f  
 in evolutionary studies, 107  
 nuclein, 288  
 nucleoids, **3**, 3f, 5, 6f, **1002**  
 nucleophiles, in enzymatic reactions, 216f, **512**, 512f  
 nucleophilic displacement reaction, of ATP, 523–524, 524f  
 nucleoside(s), **281**  
 nomenclature of, 282t, 284  
 nucleoside diphosphate kinase(s), **526**, **645**, **916**  
 Ping-Pong mechanism of, 526, 526f



- nucleoside diphosphates, 306, 306f  
nucleoside monophosphate kinases, **916**  
nucleoside monophosphates, 306, 306f  
  conversion of, to nucleoside triphosphates, 916  
nucleoside triphosphates, 306, 306f  
  hydrolysis of, 306, 307f  
  nucleoside monophosphate conversion to, 916  
  in RNA synthesis, 524  
nucleosomes, **994**, 995–1000, 996f, 997f, 1000f  
  acetylation of, 1175–1176  
  positioning of, 996–997  
  in 30 nm fiber, **998**, 1000f  
5′-nucleotidase, **920**  
nucleotide(s), **281**  
  abbreviations for, 282t, 283f, 306f  
  absorption spectra of, 286, 286f  
  in ATP hydrolysis, 306  
  bases of, 281–287, 282s–284s. *See also* base(s),  
  nucleotide/nucleic acid  
  components of, 281–284, 282f–284f  
  depurination of, 300, 300f  
  evolution of, 33–34, 1092–1094  
  flavin, **535**–537, 536f, 536t, 734  
  functions of, 306–308  
  *N*-glycosyl bonds of, hydrolysis of, 300  
  linkage of, 284–286, 285f  
  metabolism of, 588f, 942t  
  nomenclature of, 282, 282t, 283f, 284  
  nonenzymatic reactions of, 299–302, 300f, 301f  
  nonenzymatic transformation of, 299–302  
  phosphate groups of, 281, 281f, 282t, 283f, 306  
  purine. *See* purine nucleotides  
  pyrimidine, biosynthesis of, 915–916, 915f, 916f  
  regulation of, 916, 916f  
  regulatory, 308, 308f  
  as second messengers, **308**, 308f  
  sequences of, schematic representation of,  
  285–286, 286f  
  structure of, 281–284, 282f–284f, 282s,  
  282t, 283s  
  sugar, **615**–619  
  formation of, 615–616, 618f  
  in glycogen synthesis, 615–619, 617–619,  
  618f, 620f  
  synthesis of, 890–891, 910–925, 910f  
  enzymes in, chemotherapeutic agents  
  targeting, 923–925, 923f, 924f  
  transphosphorylations between, 526–527, 526f  
  variant forms of, 284, 284s, 290–293, 291f  
nucleotide-binding fold, **308**  
nucleotide-excision repair, 1028t, 1031–1032,  
1032f, 1033f, 1037b–1038b  
  in bacteria, 1028t, 1031–1032, 1033f  
  in humans, 1033f  
nucleotide sequences  
  amino acid sequence and, 980, 980f  
  in evolutionary studies, 107  
  schematic representation of, 285–286, 286f  
nucleotide sugar, **819**  
nucleotide triplets. *See* codons  
nucleus, **3**, 3f  
  protein targeting to, 1143–1145, 1144f  
  NURF, in chromatin remodeling, **1175**  
  Nüsslein-Volhard, Christiane, 1187, 1187f  
  nutrients, transport of, in blood, 949–950
- O**  
*O*-glycosidic bond, **252**  
*O*-linked oligosaccharides, 266–267, 267f,  
1141–1142  
O<sub>2</sub>. *See* oxygen  
O<sup>6</sup>-methylguanine  
  mutation from, 1033, 1035f  
O<sup>6</sup>-methylguanine-DNA methyltransferase, 1033,  
1035f  
obesity, **960**–971. *See also* body mass  
  gut bacteria and, 968  
  SCD1 in, 843  
Ochoa, Severo, 616b, 1085, 1085f  
octadecadienoic acid, 358t  
octadecanoic acid, 358t  
Ogston, Alexander, 648b  
Okazaki fragments, **1012**–1013, 1013f, 1021–1022  
  synthesis of, 1021–1022, 1021f  
oleate, 677, 842–843, 843f  
  synthesis of, 842–843, 842f  
oleic acid, 358t  
olfaction, signaling in, 481, 482f, 483f  
oligo ( $\alpha$ 1→6) to ( $\alpha$ 1→4) glucantransferase, **614**.  
  *See also* debranching enzyme  
oligomers, **15**, 87t, **88**, **140**  
oligonucleotide, **286**  
oligonucleotide-directed mutagenesis, **324**, 325f  
oligopeptides, **86**  
oligosaccharide(s), **243**. *See also* carbohydrate(s);  
  disaccharides  
  analysis of, 274, 275f  
  chemical synthesis of, 274  
  conformations of, 258–259, 259f  
  diversity of, 269  
  glycoprotein linkage to, 266–268, 267f, 387,  
  1141–1143, 1142f  
  as informational molecules, 15, 269–273, 272f  
  lectin binding of, **269**–263, 270f–273f  
  *N*-linked, 267, 267f, 1141–1142, 1142f  
  nomenclature of, 252–253  
  *O*-linked, 266–267, 267f, 1141–1142  
  in peptidoglycan synthesis, 824f  
  separation and quantification of, 274, 275f  
  structure of, 274, 275f  
  synthesis of, 1141–1143, 1142f  
oligosaccharide microarrays, 274, 275f  
omega ( $\omega$ ) oxidation, **684**–685, 685f  
omega-3 fatty acids, **359**  
omega-6 fatty acids, **359**  
OmpLA, structure of, 393f  
OmpX, structure of, 393f  
oncogenes, 489, 494f  
oncogenic mutations, 489–494, 493f, 656, 1027,  
1037b–1038b  
  in citric acid cycle, 656  
one gene–one enzyme hypothesis, 642b, **980**  
one gene–one polypeptide hypothesis, **980**  
open reading frame (ORF), **1107**  
open system, **21**  
operators, **1157**  
operons, **1159**–1160  
  *his*, 1169  
  *lac*, **1159**–1160, 1159f, 1160f  
  *leu*, 1169  
  *phe*, 1169  
  regulation of, 1165–1167, 1166f  
  *trp*, 1167, 1167f  
opsins, **477**. *See also* rhodopsin  
  absorption spectra of, 480, 480f  
optic neuropathy, Leber's hereditary, **767**  
optical activity, **18b**, **77**  
ORC (origin replication complex), **1025**  
ordered water, 53, 53f  
orexinergic neurons, **962**  
ORF (open reading frame), **1107**  
organelles, 6–8, 6f  
  cytoskeleton and, 8–9, 8f  
  in plants, 800–801, 801f  
  organic solvents, in lipid extraction, 377–378, 377f  
Orgel, Leslie, 1092, 1092f  
*oriC* (DNA replication origin), 1020–1021, 1020f  
  in bacteria, 1012, 1012f  
  in eukaryotes, **1025**  
origin-independent restart of replication, **1041**  
origin of replication (*ori*), **318**  
origin replication complex (ORC), **1025**  
ornithine, **81**, 82s  
ornithine  $\delta$ -aminotransferase, **892**, 894f  
ornithine decarboxylase, 211b–212b, **909**  
ornithine transcarbamoylase, **706**  
orotate, **911**  
orthologs, **38**, **106**, **333**  
oseltamivir, 271  
osmolarity, **56**–57, 56f  
osmosis, **56**–57, 56f  
osmotic lysis, 56–57  
osmotic pressure, 56f, 57  
osteogenesis imperfecta, 130  
outer membrane phospholipase A, structure of,  
393f  
outgroups, **346**  
ovary, 936f  
overweight, 960. *See also* body mass; obesity  
oxaloacetate, 608, **640**, 840, 841f  
  in amino acid biosynthesis, 895–898, 896f, 897f  
  asparagine and aspartate degradation to,  
  724, 724f  
  in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, 815f, 816  
  glucogenic amino acids and, 574t  
  in glyceroneogenesis, 849f  
  in glyoxylate cycle, in plants, 826, 826f  
  oxidation of malate to, 647  
oxidases, **844b**  
  mixed-function, **685**, **720**, **843**, **844b**–845b  
oxidation  
  of acetate, 650, 650f  
   $\alpha$ , **685**–686  
  in endoplasmic reticulum, 685f  
  in peroxisomes, 685f  
  of amino acids, 696–704. *See also* amino acid  
  oxidation  
  ATP yield from, 760t  
   $\beta$ . *See*  $\beta$  oxidation  
  of carbon, 529f  
  in citric acid cycle, energy of, 647–649, 649f, 649t  
  of fatty acids, 672–686. *See also* fatty acid  
  oxidation  
  of glucose, 26, 575–581. *See also* glucose  
  oxidation  
  of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate to  
  1,3-bisphosphoglycerate, 551–552, 553f  
  of isocitrate to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate and CO<sub>2</sub>,  
  641–644, 643f  
  of  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to succinyl-CoA and CO<sub>2</sub>, 644  
  of malate to oxaloacetate, 647  
   $\omega$ , in endoplasmic reticulum, 684–685, 685f  
  of pyruvate to acetyl-CoA and CO<sub>2</sub>, 634, 634f  
  of succinate to fumarate, 646–647  
oxidation-reduction reactions, **22**, 516, 516f  
bioenergetics and, 528–537  
dehydrogenation in, 529–530, 529f  
electromotive force and biological work in, 528  
enzymes in, 844b–845b  
half-reactions in, 528–529  
reduction potentials in, 530–531, 530f, 531t  
standard reduction potentials in, 531–532, 531t  
oxidative deamination, **700**  
oxidative decarboxylation, **634**  
oxidative pentose phosphate pathway, 575–577,  
577f, **579**, 801, 811–812, 826  
oxidative phosphorylation, 731–769. *See also*  
  phosphorylation  
  ATP hydrolysis inhibition in, 760, 760f  
  ATP-producing pathways in, 761–762, 762f  
  ATP synthesis in, 747–749. *See also* ATP  
  synthesis  
  ATP yield in, 760t  
  brown adipose tissue heat production in,  
  762–763, 763f  
  cellular energy needs in, 760  
  chemical uncouplers of, 749, 749f  
  chemiosmotic theory of, **731**  
  in heart muscle, 948  
  mitochondria in, 731–747  
  electron-transfer reactions of, 732–747.  
  *See also* electron-transfer reactions,  
  mitochondrial  
  gene mutations of, 766–768  
  apoptosis and, 764–765  
  endosymbiotic bacteria and, 765–766, 766f  
  oxidative stress and, 745–746, 745f  
  photophosphorylation and, 732. *See also*  
  photophosphorylation  
  reactive oxygen species and, 745–746, 745f  
  regulation of, 759–762  
oxidative photosynthetic carbon cycle, **815**  
oxidative stress  
  mitochondria in, 745–746, 745f  
oxidoreductase, **534**

- oxygen  
 cycling of, 501–502, 502f  
 electron transfer to, 529–530  
 hemoglobin binding of, 158–174. *See also*  
 hemoglobin-oxygen binding  
 partial pressure of, 162  
 solubility in water, 51, 51f  
 oxygen-binding proteins, 158–174  
 oxygen consumption, ATP synthesis and,  
 chemiosmotic coupling in, 755–757  
 oxygen ester, free-energy hydrolysis of, 521, 522f  
 oxygen-evolving complex, 784–785, 785f  
 water split by, 784–785  
 oxygen transport, in blood, 163, 949–950  
 oxygenases, **844b**  
 mixed-function, **844b**  
 oxytocin, 938f
- P**
- P-450 enzymes, **763–764**, **844b**, 845b, 943  
 mitochondria and, **763**  
 in xenobiotics, **763–764**
- P (peptidyl) binding site, ribosomal, **1128**
- P cluster, **883**
- P glycoprotein, **413**, 414f
- $P/2e^-$ , ratio, **755**
- P/O ratio, **755**
- P-type ATPases, **410–411**, 411f, 463
- P-type  $Ca^{2+}$  pump, **410–411**, 411f
- p27 protein, 142
- p53* mutations, 492
- p53 protein, 142, 142f
- Pace, Sidney, 1083
- Paganini, Niccolò, 130
- pair-rule genes, **1188**, 1190
- Palade, George, 1140, 1140f
- palindromic DNA, **291–292**, 292f
- palmitate  
 desaturation of, 842–843, 842f  
 in fatty acid synthesis, 842, 842f  
 synthesis of, 834, 836f, 838–839, 838f
- palmitic acid, 358t
- palmitoleate, synthesis of, 842–843, 842f
- palmitoleic acid, 358t
- palmitoyl-CoA, 842  
 oxidation of, ATP in, 674–675, 676t
- palmitoyl groups, membrane attachment of, 394, 394f
- pancreas, 936f  
 in glucose regulation, 953–955
- pancreatic  $\alpha$  cells, 953, 953f
- pancreatic  $\beta$  cells, 953–955, 953f
- pancreatic enzymes, 697–698, 698f, 699
- pancreatic trypsin inhibitor, **699**
- pancreatitis, acute, 232, **699**
- paracrine hormones, **933**  
 eicosanoid, 371–372, 371f
- paralogs, **38**, **106**, **333**
- paralysis, toxic, 424–426
- Paramecium*, membrane components in, 386t
- paramyosin, **182**
- parasites, molecular, evolution of, 1094
- parathyroid, 936f
- Parkinson disease, protein misfolding in, 150
- passive transport, **404**
- Pasteur, Louis, 18b, 189, 555, 587
- patch-clamp technique, **421**, 421f
- pattern-regulating genes, 1188–1191
- Pauling, Linus, 54, 105, 117f, 120, 126, 133, 196
- PCNA (proliferating cell nuclear antigen), 1026
- PCR (polymerase chain reaction), **327–331**, 328f
- PDI (protein disulfide isomerase), in protein  
 folding, **147**
- pellagra, 535
- penicillin. *See also* antibiotics  
 mechanism of action of, 224, 824f  
 plasmids and, 981
- pentose(s), 244, 244s  
 conformations of, 282, 283f  
 nucleic acid, 282, 283f  
 nucleotide, 244, 244s, 281–284, 282f–284f  
 ring numbering conventions for, 281f, 284
- pentose phosphate pathway, **575**, 745, **801**,  
 811–812, 825–826  
 general scheme of, 577f  
 glucose 6-phosphate in, 577–580, 578f, 579f, 580f  
 glycolysis and, 580, 580f  
 NADPH in, 575–580, 577f  
 in NADPH synthesis, 839, 840f  
 nonoxidative reactions of, 577–580, 578f  
 overview of, 575  
 oxidative, 575–577, 577f, **579**, 801, 811–812, 826  
 reductive, **579**, **801**  
 in Wernicke-Korsakoff syndrome, 580
- pentose phosphates  
 movement of, 826, 826f  
 synthesis of, in Calvin cycle, 805–806, 806f–808f,  
 808–809
- PEP. *See* phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP)
- pepsinogen, **697**
- peptic ulcers, 271f, 272
- peptide(s), **75**, 85–88. *See also* polypeptide(s);  
 protein(s)  
 amino acid residues in, 81, 82s, 87  
 ionization behavior of, 86–87  
 naming of, 86f  
 size of, 87  
 standard free-energy changes of, 509t  
 structure of, 86f, 87–88  
 synthesis of, 102–104, 103f, 104t  
 titration curves of, 87
- peptide bonds, 86f, 117–119, 120f. *See also*  
 bond(s)  
 in  $\alpha$  helix, 120f, 122  
 cis configuration of, 123, 124f  
 electric dipole in, 118f, 122  
 formation of, in protein synthesis,  
 1129–1130, 1132f  
 properties of, 117–119  
 trans configuration of, 124f
- peptide group, **118**, 118f
- peptide hormones, 933t, 934, 934f
- peptide prolyl cis-trans isomerase (PPI),  
 in protein folding, **147**
- peptide translocation complex, **1140**, 1141f
- peptidoglycans, 262t, **823–824**  
 bacterial synthesis of, 823–824, 824f  
 penicillin and, 224  
 structure of, 823, 823f
- peptidyl (P) binding site, ribosomal, **1128**
- peptidyl transferase, **1132**
- perilipin, **669**, **670f**, **961f**
- peripheral membrane proteins, **389–390**
- permanent waves, 127b
- permeability transition pore complex (PTPC), **764**
- permeases, **404**. *See also* transporter(s)
- pernicious anemia, **681**, **713**
- peroxisome(s), **6**, 7f, **682**  
 $\alpha$  oxidation in, 685–686  
 $\beta$  oxidation in, 682–683, 683f  
 in plants, 683, 683f  
 lipid metabolism in, 840f
- peroxisome proliferator-activated receptors  
 (PPARs), **679–682**, 842, **965–966**,  
 966f, 967f
- personalized genomic medicine, 39, 340b, 350–351
- pertussis toxin, **443b**
- Perutz, Max, 141, 141f
- PFK-1. *See* phosphofructokinase-1 (PFK-1)
- pH, **60–61**, 60f, 60t  
 of aqueous solutions, **60–61**, 60f, 60t  
 of blood, 66–67  
 buffering and, 63–69, 64f, 65f  
 enzymatic activity and, 61, 67, 67f, 210f, 212–213  
 functional importance of, 61  
 in hemoglobin-oxygen binding, 170–171, 170f  
 Henderson-Hasselbalch equation for, **64–65**  
 isoelectric, 77t, **84**  
 determination of, 94, 95f  
 measurement of, 60–61  
 neutral, **59**  
 scale for, 60t  
 standard free-energy changes and, 509t  
 in titration curve, 62–63, 62f, 63f, 83–84, 83f
- pH optimum, **67**
- pH scale, **60**
- phagocytosis, 177, 177f
- pharmaceuticals. *See under* drug and  
*specific drugs*
- phase variation, **1173**, 1173f
- phe* operon, 1169
- phenotype, **979**
- phenotypic functions, of protein, **331–332**
- phenylacetate, 709, 710s
- phenylacetyl-CoA, 709, 710s
- phenylacetylglutamine, 709, 710s
- phenylalanine, **79**, 79s, **717**, **898**  
 biosynthesis of, 898, 902f  
 catabolic pathways for, 718f, 719f, 720f  
 alternative, 719–721, 720f  
 degradation of, to acetyl-CoA, 717–719, 718f  
 genetic defects in, 718–721, 720f  
 in phenylketonuria, 719–721  
 properties of, 77t, 79
- phenylalanine hydroxylase, **719**, **898**  
 role of tetrahydrobiopterin in, 719, 720f
- phenylketonuria (PKU), 717t, **719**  
 newborn screening for, 721  
 phenylalanine in, alternative catabolic pathways  
 for, 719–721, 720f
- phenylpyruvate, **720**
- pheophytin, **776**
- pheophytin-quinone reaction center, 776–777, 777f
- $\phi$  angle, secondary structures and, 123–124, 124f
- Phillips, David, 221
- Phillips mechanism, 221–222
- phosphagens, **527**
- phosphatase, **646b**
- phosphate  
 as buffer, 61f, 62–63, 63f, 65–66  
 inorganic  
 in cells, 518t  
 in glucose oxidation, 26  
 in photosynthesis, 809–810, 809f  
 as possible energy source, 518t, 527  
 in starch synthesis, 820–821, 821f  
 in nucleotides, 281, 281f  
 variant forms of, 284, 284f  
 triose, interconversion of, 550, 552f
- phosphate bond, high-energy, 522
- phosphate translocase, **757**
- phosphatidate, in triacylglycerol synthesis,  
 849, 849f
- phosphatidic acid, 363, 364f, 388f, **849**  
 synthesis of, 848f, 849, 853  
 in triacylglycerol synthesis, 849, 849f
- phosphatidic acid phosphatase, in triacylglycerol  
 synthesis, **849**, 849f
- phosphatidylcholine, 363, 364f, 367f, 367s, 843,  
 843f, **855**, 869s  
 membrane distribution of, 388
- phosphatidylethanolamine, 363, 364f  
 in lipid synthesis, 854f, **855**, 856, 856f  
 membrane distribution of, 388, 388f  
 synthesis of, 848–849, 848f
- phosphatidylglycerol, 363, 364f  
 in lipid synthesis, **853**, 854f
- phosphatidylglycerol 3-phosphate, in  
 triacylglycerol synthesis, 853
- phosphatidylinositol(s), 370–371  
 membrane distribution of, 388, 388f  
 synthesis of, 854f, 855–856, 855f, 856f, 857f  
 in yeast, 855, 856f
- phosphatidylinositol 4,5-bisphosphate (PIP<sub>2</sub>), 363,  
 364f, 370–371  
 membrane distribution of, 388, 388f  
 in signaling, 370–371
- phosphatidylinositol kinases, **855**, 855f, 857f
- phosphatidylinositol pathway, 447–451, 450f
- phosphatidylinositol 4-phosphate, membrane  
 distribution of, 388, 388f
- phosphatidylinositol 3,4,5-trisphosphate (PIP<sub>3</sub>), in  
 signaling, 370–371, 450f, 456–457
- phosphatidylserine, 855–856  
 in lipid synthesis, **853**, 854f, 855–856, 856f  
 membrane distribution of, 388, 388f

- phosphoanhydrides, 307f
- phosphocreatine, 520s, **906**, 946b, 947s  
cellular concentration of, 518t  
hydrolysis of, 520, 520s  
in muscle contraction, 945f, 947
- phosphodiester linkages, in nucleic acids, 284–**285**, 285f
- phosphodiesterase, in vision, 479, 479f
- phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), 221s, **554**, 554s  
acetate as source of, 656–657  
dehydration of 2-phosphoglycerate to, 554  
enolase catalysis of, 220  
in gluconeogenesis, 570–572, 570t, 571f, 572f, 956  
in glyceroneogenesis, 849f, 850  
in glyoxylate cycle, in plants, 826f  
hydrolysis of, 520, 520f  
synthesis of, from pyruvate, 570–572, 571f  
transfer of phosphoryl group from, to ADP, 554–555
- phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase, **570**, 571s, 610, 611f  
in triacylglycerol synthesis, 849f, 850, 851f, 944
- phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase, in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, 815f, **816**
- phosphofructokinase-1 (PFK-1), **549**, 593, 594t  
regulation of, 604, 604f, 605f
- phosphofructokinase-2 (PFK-2), **606**
- phosphoglucomutase, **614**  
as catalyst in glucose metabolism, 614f
- 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase, **576**
- phosphogluconate pathway, **575**. *See also* pentose phosphate pathway
- phosphoglucose isomerase, **549**, 594t
- phosphoglutamate, **560**
- 2-phosphoglycerate, 221s, 554s  
conversion of 3-phosphoglycerate to, 554, 554f  
dehydration to phosphoenolpyruvate, 554  
enolase catalysis of, 220, 221f
- 3-phosphoglycerate, 520s, **552–554**, 554s  
in amino acid biosynthesis, 892–894, 894f  
conversion of  
to 2-phosphoglycerate, 554  
to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate, 801, 803f, 804, 808f  
in glycolate pathway, 813f, 814  
P<sub>i</sub> exchange for, 809–810, 809f, 810f  
in starch synthesis, 821  
synthesis of, 801–804, 803f
- phosphoglycerate kinase, **552–553**, **804**, 805f
- phosphoglycerate mutase, **554**, 594t  
reaction of, 554, 554f
- 3-phosphoglyceric acid, 520s
- phosphoglycerides. *See* glycerophospholipids
- 2-phosphoglycolate, **812**, 813f  
in glycolate pathway, **813–815**, 813f, 814f
- phosphohexose isomerase, **549**  
reaction mechanism of, 549f
- phosphoinositide 3-kinase (PI3K), 456, 456f
- phospholipase, 368, 368f, 378
- phospholipase A  
in eicosanoid synthesis, 846f  
outer membrane, structure of, 393f
- phospholipase C, 370, 378, **447**, 457f
- phospholipid(s), **363**. *See also* lipid(s)  
head groups of, 363, 852–853, 854f, 855–856, 857  
lysosomal degradation of, 368, 368f  
membrane. *See* membrane lipids  
synthesis of, 852–859  
cytidine nucleotides in, 853, 853f, 854f  
in *Escherichia coli*, 853–855f, 854f  
in eukaryotes, 855–856, 855f–857f  
head group attachment in, 852–853, 853f, 854f  
head-group exchange reaction in, 855–856, 857f  
salvage pathways in, 856, 857f  
steps in, 852  
in vertebrates, 855–856, 857f  
in yeast, 855, 857f  
transport of, 857–858
- phospholipid bilayer, 387–389, 387f  
of receptor tyrosine kinases, 453–458, 454f–456f  
substrate-level, **553–554**  
in sucrose synthesis, 820–821, 821f  
in transcription, 1068, 1184
- phosphorylation potential ( $\Delta G_p$ ), **518**
- phosphotyrosine-binding domains, 460–462
- phosphotyrosine phosphatases (PTPases), 463  
photolyses, **536**  
DNA, 1028t, 1032–1033, 1034f  
reaction mechanism of, 1034f
- photon, **771**  
absorbed, energy conversion of, 774–775, 775f
- photophosphorylation  
ATP synthesis by, 786–788, 787f, 788f  
chemiosmotic theory of, **731**  
chloroplasts in, 732  
in cyanobacteria, 789, 789f, 790f  
general features of, 769–771  
light absorption in, 771–776, 773f  
oxidative phosphorylation and, 732. *See also* oxidative phosphorylation  
stoichiometry of, 787
- photopigments, 480, 480f, 771–776, 773f  
accessory, 772f, **773–774**, 774f  
of *Halobacterium salinarum*, 789–790  
primary, 771–773, 772f, 773f. *See also* chlorophyll(s)
- photorespiration, **812–818**, 813f, 814f, 815f  
in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f
- photosensory neurons, 477, 477f–480f
- photosynthesis, 769–790, 799–812  
action spectrum for, **774**, 774f  
ATP in, 808–812, 808f–811f  
C<sub>2</sub> cycle in, **815**  
in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818  
in CAM plants, 818  
carbon-assimilation reactions in, **769**, 770f, **809**, 810–812, 811f  
carbon dioxide assimilation in, 801–806. *See also* Calvin cycle  
carbon fixation in, **800**, **801–806**, 821f. *See also* Calvin cycle  
electron flow in, 769  
central photochemical event in, 776–786, 777f–782f, 784f, 785f  
dark reactions of, 809  
in evolution, 35, 37f, 788–790, 791f  
exciton transfer in, 774–775  
in genetically engineered organisms, 815, 816b–817b  
glycolate pathway in, **813–815**, 813f  
light absorption in, 771–776  
by photopigments, 771–774, 772f–774f. *See also* photopigments  
light-dependent reactions in, **769**, 770f  
NADPH in, 808–812, 808f–811f  
photophosphorylation and, 769–770. *See also* photophosphorylation  
photorespiration and, **812–818**, 813f, 814f, 815f  
P<sub>i</sub>-triose antiporter in, 809–810, 810f  
reaction centers in, **774–778**, 775f  
in bacteria, 776–778, 777f, 778f  
Fe-S, 777–778  
integration of, 779–781  
photosynthetic efficiency and, 778–779  
in plants, 779–781, 779f, 780f  
reductive pentose phosphate cycle in, **801**  
starch synthesis in, 810, 818–821  
state transitions in, **783**  
sucrose synthesis in, 253, 809–810, 819–821, 819f, 820f  
water in, 69
- photosynthetic biomass, 257
- photosynthetic carbon reduction cycle, **800**
- photosystem I/II, **774**, 779–783, **780**, 780f, 781f, 782f, 784f  
cytochrome *b<sub>6</sub>f* complex links of, 782–783, 782f  
integration of, in chloroplasts, 779–783  
supramolecular complex of, 781–782, 781f
- phototrophs, **4**, 5f
- phycobillin, **773**

- phycobiliprotein, **773**  
 phycobilisomes, **773, 774f**  
 phycoerythrobilin, **772s**  
 phyloquinone (vitamin K<sub>1</sub>), **374, 375s, 780**  
 phytanic acid,  $\alpha$  oxidation of, **685–686, 685f**  
 phytol, **771**  
 P<sub>i</sub>. *See* phosphate, inorganic  
 pI (isoelectric point), **77t, 84**  
   determination of, **94, 95f**  
 P<sub>i</sub>-triose antiporter, **780f, 809–810**  
 PI3K-PKB pathway, **456, 456f**  
 pigments  
   bile, heme as source of, **904–906, 934f**  
   in color vision, **480, 480f**  
   light-absorbing, **771–774, 772f–774f. See also**  
     photopigments  
   lipids as, **370, 376, 376f**  
 pili, **6f**  
 Ping-Pong mechanism, **207, 207f**  
 pioglitazone (Actos), **852, 852s, 964–965, 970t**  
 PIP<sub>2</sub>. *See* phosphatidylinositol 4,5-bisphosphate (PIP<sub>2</sub>)  
 PIP<sub>3</sub>. *See* phosphatidylinositol 3,4,5-trisphosphate (PIP<sub>3</sub>)  
 pituitary  
   anterior, **936f, 937f, 937f**  
   posterior, **936f, 937f, 937f**  
 pituitary hormones, **938f**  
 PKA. *See* protein kinase A (PKA)  
 pK<sub>a</sub> (relative strength of acid/base),  
   **62, 62f, 63f**  
   of amino acids, **77t, 83–85, 83f–85f**  
   effects of chemical environment on, **83–84, 84f**  
   in Henderson-Hasselbalch equation, **64–65**  
   of R groups, **77t, 87**  
   in titration curve, **62–63, 62f, 63f, 83–84, 83f**  
 PKB (protein kinase B)  
   activation of, **456, 456f**  
   in signaling, **456, 456f**  
 PKC. *See* protein kinase C (PKC)  
 PKD1 (protein kinase D1), **456**  
 PKG (protein kinase G), **459–460**  
 PKU. *See* phenylketonuria (PKU)  
 plant(s)  
   aquaporins in, **418–419**  
   C<sub>3</sub>, **802**  
   C<sub>4</sub>, **815–818**  
   CAM, **818**  
   carbohydrate metabolism in, **799–812, 825–826, 826f. See also** Calvin cycle  
   cell structure in, **7f**  
   cell wall synthesis in, **822–823**  
   desaturases in, **843, 843f**  
   DNA in, **983**  
   ethylene receptor in, **475–476, 475f**  
   genetically engineered, **815, 816b–817b**  
   gluconeogenesis in, **819f, 820–821, 820f**  
   glycolate pathway in, **813–815, 813f**  
   glycolysis in, **820–821, 820f**  
   immune response in, **475–476, 476f**  
   leguminous, symbiotic relationship of  
     nitrogen-fixing bacteria and, **887–888, 887f**  
   membrane components in, **386t**  
   membrane lipids of, **365, 365f**  
   metabolite pools in, **826, 826f**  
   mitochondria in, alternative mechanism for  
     NADH oxidation in, **746, 746b–747b**  
   mitochondrial respiration in, **812**  
   NADPH synthesis in, **839**  
   organelles in, **800–801, 800f, 801f**  
   osmotic pressure in, **57**  
   pentose phosphate pathway in, **801, 811–812, 825–826**  
   photorespiration in, **812–818, 813f, 814f, 815f**  
   photosynthesis in. *See* photosynthesis  
   reaction centers in, **779–781, 780f**  
   signaling in, **372–373, 847, 933**  
   vascular, **372–373**  
 plant glyoxysome,  $\beta$  oxidation in, **683, 683f**  
 plant peroxisome,  $\beta$  oxidation in, **683, 683f**  
 plant substances, biosynthesis of, from amino  
   acids, **908, 909f**  
 plasma, **950, 950f**  
 plasma lipoproteins, transport of, **864–871, 867f**  
 plasma membrane, **3, 3f. See also** membrane(s)  
   bacterial, **5, 6f**  
   composition of, **386–387, 386f, 386t**  
   lipid rafts in, **399, 399f**  
   lipopolysaccharides of, **268, 268f**  
   microdomains of, **398–399, 399f**  
   neuronal, transport across, **949**  
   permeability of, **56**  
   protein targeting to, **1142, 1143f**  
   syndecans in, **264, 264f**  
 plasma membrane Ca<sup>2+</sup> pump, **410–411, 411f**  
 plasma proteins, **950**  
 plasmalogens, **364, 365f, 856, 858f**  
   double bond of, **856, 858f**  
   synthesis of, **856–857, 858f**  
 plasmid(s), **5, 317–319, 981, 982f**  
   antibiotic resistance-coding, **981**  
   plasmid vectors, **317–319, 318f, 320f**  
   plasmodesmata, **816**  
   *Plasmodium falciparum*, inhibition of, **576b**  
   plastics, **800–801, 800f, 801f**  
     evolution of, **36**  
   plastocyanin, **780**  
   plastoquinone (PQ<sub>0</sub>), **375, 375s, 780**  
   platelet(s), **233–234, 950, 950f**  
   platelet-activating factor, **365, 365f**  
     synthesis of, **856, 858f**  
   platelet-derived growth factor receptor, **463**  
   PLC (phospholipase C), **447**  
   plectonemic supercoiling, **992–993, 994f**  
   PLP. *See* pyridoxal phosphate (PLP)  
   pluripotent stem cells, **1192, 1192f**  
   poisons  
     ion channels and, **424–426**  
     translation inhibition by, **1138–1139**  
   *pol*, **1086f, 1087**  
   frameshifting and, **1111**  
   *pol* II. *See* RNA polymerase II and related entries  
   Polanyi, Michael, **196**  
   polar lipids, transport of, **857–858**  
   polarity  
     of amino acids, **78**  
     in embryonic development, **1186–1187**  
     hydrophilicity/hydrophobicity and, **50–53, 50t, 51f, 51t, 52f**  
   poly(A) site choice, **1076**  
   poly(A) tail, **1075, 1075f**  
   polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE), **93–94, 93f. See also** electrophoresis  
   polyadenylate polymerase, **1075, 1075f**  
   polycistronic mRNA, **294, 294f**  
   polyclonal antibodies, **178**  
   polyketides, **376**  
   polylinkers, **317, 317f**  
   polymerase chain reaction (PCR), **327–331, 328f**  
     in DNA genotyping, **329b–330b**  
     quantitative, **331, 331f**  
     reverse transcriptase, **331**  
   polymorphic protein, **97**  
   polynucleotide(s), **286**  
     synthetic, in genetic code studies, **1105**  
   polynucleotide kinase, **315t**  
   polynucleotide phosphorylase, **1085, 1105**  
   polypeptide(s), **86. See also** peptide(s)  
     size of, **87**  
     vs. proteins, **86**  
   polypeptide chain elongation, in protein synthesis,  
     **1114, 1129–1134. See also** protein synthesis,  
     elongation in  
   polyphosphate, inorganic, **518t, 527, 527s**  
     as phosphoryl donor, **518t, 527**  
   polyphosphate kinase-1 (PPK-1), **527**  
   polyphosphate kinase-2 (PPK-2), **527**  
   polysaccharide(s), **15, 243, 254–263. See also**  
     carbohydrate(s)  
     in cell communication, **263–268, 264f**  
     classification of, **254–255, 262t**  
     conformations of, **258–259, 259f**  
     in extracellular matrix, **260**  
     folding of, **257–259, 258f, 259f**  
     fuel storage in, **255–256**  
     functions of, **255–257, 262t, 263**  
     glycoconjugate, **263–268, 264f**  
     heteropolysaccharides, **260–262**  
     homopolysaccharides, **254–259**  
     hydrolysis of, **257, 558–560, 569f**  
     molecular size of, **262t**  
     molecular weight of, **255**  
     repeating unit in, **262t**  
     structure of, **254–255, 254f, 256f, 257–259, 257f, 258f, 259f, 260f, 262t**  
     weak interactions in, **258–259**  
   polysomes, **1135, 1136f**  
   polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFAs), **359**  
   Pompe disease, **617t**  
   Popják, George, **862, 863f**  
   porins, **393, 733, 733f**  
      $\beta$ -barrel structure of, **391, 393, 393f**  
   porphobilinogen, **902**  
   porphyrias, **904, 906b**  
   porphyrin(s), **158, 902**  
     glycine as precursor of, **902–904, 905f**  
   porphyrin rings, **150f, 158**  
   Porter, Rodney, **175**  
   porters. *See* transporter(s)  
   positive-inside rule, **393**  
   posterior pituitary, **936f, 937**  
   postinsertion site, **1014**  
   posttranslational modifications, in protein  
     synthesis, **1114–1115, 1115t, 1136–1137. See also** protein synthesis  
   potassium, blood levels of, **950**  
   potassium ion channels, **422–424, 422f, 423f, 465–466, 466f**  
     ATP-gated, **954**  
     defective, diseases caused by, **426t**  
     in glucose metabolism, **953f, 954**  
     in signaling, **465–466, 466f, 468**  
   potassium ion concentration, in cytosol vs.  
     extracellular fluid, **465t**  
   potassium ion transport, Na<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup> ATPase in,  
     **411–412, 412f**  
   potential energy, of proton-motive force, **744**  
   PPARs (peroxisome proliferator-activated  
     receptors), **679–682, 842, 965–966, 966f, 967f**  
   ppGpp (guanosine tetraphosphate), **308, 308s**  
   PP<sub>i</sub> (inorganic pyrophosphate), **819–820**  
   PPI (peptide prolyl cis-trans isomerase),  
     in protein folding, **147**  
   PPK-1 (polyphosphate kinase-1), **527**  
   PPK-2 (polyphosphate kinase-2), **527**  
   Prader-Willi syndrome, **967**  
   pravastatin (Pravachol), **872b**  
   pRb (retinoblastoma protein), **488, 488f**  
   PRDM16, **971**  
   pre-replicative complexes (pre-RCs), **1025**  
   pre-rRNA, processing of, **1077–1079, 1078f, 1079f**  
   pre-steady state, **202**  
   prebiotic chemistry, **33–34**  
   precipitation, protein, **144**  
   prednisolone, **372, 372s**  
   prednisone, **372, 372s**  
   pregnenolone, **875f**  
   prehistoric humans, genome sequencing for,  
     **349–351**  
   preinitiation complex (PIC), **1179**  
   prenylation, **861f**  
   preproinsulin, **934, 934f**  
   peribiosomal rRNA (pre-rRNA), processing of,  
     **1077–1079, 1078f, 1079f**  
   presenilin-1, **348, 349**  
   primary active transport, **405, 409**  
   primary structure, of proteins, **96–108, 97**  
   primary systemic amyloidosis, **149**  
   primary transcript, **1069**  
     splicing of, **1074f**  
   primases, **1018, 1019t, 1021–1022, 1023t**  
   primate, nonhuman, genome of, **345–347, 345f**  
   primer  
     in DNA replication, **1014, 1015f, 1017–1018, 1087**  
     in RNA replication, **1087**

- primer terminus, **1014**, 1015f  
 priming, **623**, 623f  
   of glycogen synthase kinase 3 phosphorylation, 623f  
 primosome, **1021**  
   replication restart, **1041**  
 prion diseases, 150b–151b  
 prion protein (PrP), **150b**–151b  
 pro-opiomelanocortin (POMC), 934, 934f  
 probes, fluorescent, 448b–449b  
 procarboxypeptidase A, **698**  
 procarboxypeptidase B, **698**  
 processivity, of DNA polymerases, **1014**  
 prochiral molecules, **648b**  
 proenzymes, **232**  
 progesterone, synthesis of, 874, 874f  
 programmed cell death, **492**–494, 494f  
 prohormones, 934  
 proinsulin, 934, 934f  
 prokaryotes, **3**. *See also* bacteria  
 proliferating cell nuclear antigen (PCNA), 1026  
 proline, **79**, 79s, **721**, **892**  
   in  $\alpha$  helix, 122  
   in  $\beta$  helix, 122, 123, 124f  
   in  $\beta$  turns, 123  
   biosynthesis of, 892, 893f  
   in collagen, 127, 127f, 128b–129b  
   conversion of, to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 721, 721f  
   properties of, 77t, 79  
 proline-rich activation domains, **1182**  
 prolyl 4-hydroxylase, 129b  
 promoters, **1060**–1061, 1061f, 1067f, 1157–1158  
   expression vectors and, 321, 322f  
   specificity factors of, **1157**  
 proofreading  
   in transcription, **1015**, 1016f, 1060  
   in translation, 1121–1122, 1133–1134  
 propionate, **678**  
*Propionibacterium freudenreichii*, in  
   fermentation, 567  
 propionyl-CoA, **678**  
   oxidation of, 678, 678f  
 propionyl-CoA carboxylase, **678**  
 proplastid, **801**  
 propranolol, 438s  
 proproteins, **232**  
 prostaglandin(s), **371**, 371f, **845**. *See also*  
   eicosanoid(s)  
   synthesis of, 845, 846f  
 prostaglandin E<sub>1</sub>, 446, 475s  
 prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub>, 845, 846f  
 prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub> synthase, **845**  
 prostaglandin inhibitors, 845–847, 846s, 935  
 prosthetic groups, **89**, 89t, **190**  
   heme as, 158  
   posttranslational addition of, 1137  
 protease(s)  
   in amino acid sequencing, **99**–100, 100t  
   regulation of, 235  
   serine, 218–219, 219f  
   subclasses of, 218  
 protease inhibitors, 1088  
 proteasomes, **3**, **487**, 1147–1148  
 protein(s), **15**, **86**. *See also* gene(s) and specific  
   proteins  
   allosteric, **166**  
   amino acid composition of, 88, 89t. *See also*  
     amino acid(s)  
   amphitropic, **390**  
   body stores of, 956t  
   bound water molecules in, 54–55, 55f  
   catalytic, 27–28  
   cellular concentration of, regulation of. *See* gene  
     regulation  
   conformation of, **115**–116  
   conjugated, **89**, 89t  
   crude extract of, **89**  
   culling of, 270  
   degradation of, 1147–1149  
   denaturation of, **143**–146, 144f  
   enzyme. *See* enzyme(s)  
   enzyme degradation of, in amino acid catabolism,  
     696–699, 698f  
   evolution of, 33–34, 33f, 34f, 140. *See also*  
     evolution  
   evolutionary significance of, 1093  
   fibrous, 125–130. *See also* fibrous proteins  
   flavoproteins, **535**–537, 536f, 536t  
   folding of. *See* protein folding  
   functional classification of, 38–39  
   functions of. *See* protein function  
   fusion, **325**, 333, **400**  
   G. *See* G protein(s)  
   globular, **125**, 130–138. *See also* globular  
     proteins  
     as glucose source, 956t, 958  
     half-life of, 572, 590t, 1147  
     homologous, **38**, **106**  
     immune system, 174–179  
     inhibitory, in ATP hydrolysis during ischemia,  
       760, 760f  
     intrinsically disordered, **141**–142, 142f, 769  
   iron-sulfur, **735**  
     Fe-S centers of, 736f  
     isoelectric point of, 77t, 84  
     determination of, 94, 95f  
   membrane. *See* membrane proteins  
   misfolded, 148–151  
   in mitochondrial electron-transfer chain, 738t  
   molecular weight of, 87t  
     estimation of, 94, 95f  
   motor, 179–184, 180f–183f  
   multifunctional, **684**  
   multimeric, **140**  
   multisubunit, **87**, 87t  
   naming conventions for, 1010  
   native, **31**, **116**  
   nuclear, targeting of, 1143–1144, 1144f  
   oligomeric, 87t, **88**, **140**  
   orthologous, **38**, **106**  
   overview of, 75  
   oxygen-binding, 158–174  
   paralogous, **38**  
   phosphoproteins, 89t  
   phosphorylation and dephosphorylation of, 592f  
   plasma, **950**  
   polymorphic, **97**  
   polypeptide chains in, 87–88, 87t. *See also*  
     polypeptide(s)  
   posttranslational processing of, 1114–1115,  
     1115t, **1136**–1137  
   proproteins, **232**  
   proteolytic activation of, 232f, 235  
   protomeric, **140**  
   RAG, 1050–1051, 1052f  
   regulatory. *See also* gene regulation  
     DNA-binding domains of, 1160–1163  
   renaturation of, 144f  
   respiratory, 766t  
     mitochondrial gene encoding of, 766t  
   ribosomal, 1116t  
     synthesis of, rRNA synthesis and,  
       1170–1171, 1170f  
   Rieske iron-sulfur, **735**, 741f  
   scaffold, **434**, 999, 1000f  
     in chromatin, 1000f  
   separation/purification of, 89–96  
     column chromatography in, **86**–92, 90f, 93t  
     dialysis in, **90**  
     electrophoresis in, **92**–95, 93f–95f  
     for enzymes, 93t, 95–96, 95f  
     fractionation in, **86**–92, 90f  
     isoelectric focusing in, **94**, 95f  
     protocols for, 93t  
   signaling. *See* signaling proteins  
   structure of. *See* protein structure  
   in supramolecular complexes, 9, 10f, 31  
   synthesis of. *See* protein synthesis  
   transport of. *See* membrane transport;  
     transporter(s)  
   trifunctional, **674**  
   uncoupling, **763**, 963  
   as universal electron carrier, 532  
   protein binding. *See* protein-ligand interactions  
   protein C, **234**  
   protein catabolism, in cellular respiration, 634f  
   Protein Data Bank (PDB), 115f, **132**  
   protein disulfide isomerase (PDI), in protein  
     folding, **147**  
   protein domains, **137**  
   microdomains, **398**–399  
   protein families, **140**  
   protein folding, 31, 31f, 1114–1115, 1115t.  
     *See also* tertiary structure  
     assisted, 146–147, 147f, 148f  
     chaperones in, **146**–147, 147f, 148f  
     chaperonins in, **146**, 147, 148f  
     domains and, **137**, 137f  
     energy for, 116–117  
     errors in, 148–151  
     in globular proteins, 132f, 133–138  
     motifs (folds) in, **137**–140, 139f–140f  
     patterns in, 138–140, 139f–140f  
     protein disulfide isomerase in, **147**  
     representation of, 132f  
     rules for, 137–138  
     secondary structures in, 133–138,  
       137f–140f, 151b  
     steps in, 144–146, 145f  
     thermodynamics of, 146, 146f  
   protein function, 75f, 157–184. *See also*  
     protein-ligand interactions  
     amino acid sequence and, 97  
     analysis of, 333–337  
       comparative genomics in, **333**  
       DNA microarrays in, **337**–338, 337f, 338f  
       epitope tagging in, **333**–334, 335, 335f  
       protein tags in, 335  
       yeast two-hybrid analysis in, 335–337, 336f  
     catalytic. *See* enzyme(s)  
     cellular, **332**  
     conformational changes and, 158  
     expression patterns and, 333  
     molecular, **332**  
     multiple, 642b–643b  
     noncatalytic, 158  
     phenotypic, **331**–332  
     principles of, 157–158  
     structural correlates of, 115, 125–126,  
       130–131, 333  
   protein kinase(s), **229**–230. *See also* specific types  
   AMP-activated, **594**  
   autoinhibition of, 461f, 462  
    $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor, 445f, 446  
   Ca<sup>2+</sup>/calmodulin-dependent, 451–452, 451t  
   cAMP-dependent. *See* protein kinase A (PKA)  
   in cancer treatment, 490b–491b  
   in cell cycle regulation, 485–488  
   cGMP-dependent, 459–460  
   consensus sequences for, 230–231, 231t  
   cyclin-dependent, **485**–488, 485f, 486f  
   G protein-coupled, **446**  
   phosphorylation by, 229–230, 456–457, 456f  
   receptorlike, in plants, **476**, 476f  
   in signaling, 444t, 446, 451–452, 451t, 453–460,  
     460–464, 461f  
   substrate specificity of, 231, 231t  
   in transcription, 1068  
   tyrosine-specific, 453–458, 454f–456f  
     epidermal growth factor receptor as,  
       456–457, 463  
     insulin receptor as prototype of, 453–457,  
       454f–456f  
     platelet-derived growth factor receptor as,  
       456–457, 463  
     in rafts, 463  
   protein kinase A (PKA), **438**–444  
   activation of, 438–439, 439f, 440f, 456  
   AKAPs and, 446–447  
   in  $\beta$ -adrenergic pathway, 438, 439f, 440f, 442–443  
   enzymes/proteins regulated by, 442–443,  
     444t, 446  
   inactivation of, 439–440, 439f, 440f  
   measurement of, by FRET, 448b–449b  
   protein kinase B (PKB)  
   activation of, 456, 456f  
   in signaling, 456, 456f

- protein kinase C (PKC), **450**  
activation of, 371
- protein kinase D1 (PKD1), 456
- protein kinase G (PKG), **459–460**
- protein-ligand interactions, 157–158  
allosteric, **166**, 166f  
binding equilibrium in, 160  
binding sites for, 157, 166–167, 175  
complementary, 179–184  
conformational changes in, 158, 165f, 166–167, 166f  
cooperative binding in, 163–169, 166f  
enzyme. *See* enzyme(s)  
graphical representations of, 160f  
heterotropic, **166**  
homotropic, **166**  
in immune system, 174–179  
induced fit and, 157  
ligand concentration and, 161–162  
models of  
MWC (concerted), 167–168, 170f  
sequential, 167–168, 170f  
modulators in, 166  
of oxygen-binding proteins, 158–174. *See also*  
hemoglobin-oxygen binding  
principles of, 157–158  
protein structure and, 162–163  
quantitative descriptions of, 159–162, 167  
regulation of, 158  
reversibility of, 157  
specificity of, 157
- protein moonlighting, 642b–643b
- protein phosphatases, **230–231**
- protein precipitation, 144
- protein-protein interactions, analytical techniques for, 334–337
- protein S, **234**
- protein sequences. *See* amino acid sequences;  
nucleic acid sequences
- protein sorting, 1142
- protein structure, 115–151  
 $\alpha$  helix and, 120f, 121–122, 122f  
amino acid sequences and, 31, 31f, 104  
analysis of, 97–102. *See also* amino acid sequencing  
 $\beta$  conformation and, 123–124, 124f  
classification of, 138–140, 139f–140f  
covalent, 97–102  
database for, 115f, 138–140, 139f–140f  
free energy of, 116  
functional correlates of, 115, 125–126, 130–131, 143–144, 333  
key concepts for, 115  
ligand binding and, 162–163  
motifs (folds) in, **137–140**, 139f–140f. *See also*  
protein folding  
nuclear magnetic resonance studies of, 135b–136b, 135f, 136f  
oligosaccharides and, 267–268  
overview of, 115–119  
primary, 96–108, 96f, **97**  
quaternary, 96f, **125**, 140–141. *See also*  
quaternary structure  
Ramachandran plots for, 119f, **120**, 124f  
representations of, 132f  
secondary, 96f, **119–125**, 120f, 122f–124f. *See also*  
secondary structure  
stability of, **116–117**  
supersecondary, **137–140**  
tertiary, 96f, **97**, **125–140**. *See also* tertiary structure  
three-dimensional, 31, 31f, 115–151  
weak interactions and, 54–55, 56f, 116–117  
x-ray diffraction studies of, 131, 134b–135b, 134f–135f
- protein superfamilies, **140**
- protein synthesis, 102–104, 103f, 104f, 1113–1139  
amino acid activation in, 1113, 1115t, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f  
aminoacyl-tRNA binding sites in, 1128, 1128f  
aminoacyl-tRNA formation in, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f  
codons in, **1105**, 1106–1113. *See also* codons  
elongation in, 1114, 1115t, **1129–1134**  
aminoacyl-tRNA binding in, 1128, 1128f, 1130  
direction of, 1127, 1127f  
elongation factors in, 1129–1130  
peptide bond formation in, 1130–1132, 1132f  
errors in, 1121–1122  
evolutionary significance of, 1117b  
fMet-tRNA<sup>fMet</sup> in, 1127  
frameshifting in, 1111  
inhibition of, 1138–1139  
initiation of, 1114, 1115t, 1127–1129  
in bacteria, 1127–1128, 1128f  
in eukaryotes, 1128–1129, 1130f  
initiation complex in, 1127–1129, **1128**, 1128f, 1130f, 1131t  
initiation factors in, 1131t, 1184  
Shine-Dalgarno sequences in, **1127–1128**  
mRNA degradation in, 1136  
overview of, 1113–1115, 1115t  
polypeptide release in, 1114, 1115t  
polysomes in, **1135**, 1136f  
posttranslational modifications in, 1115t, **1136–1137**  
amino acid modifications, 1136, 1137f  
amino-terminal/carboxyl-terminal modification, 1136  
carbohydrate side chain attachment, 1136–1137  
isoprenyl group addition, 1137, 1137f  
loss of signal sequences, 1136  
prosthetic group addition, 1137  
proteolytic processing, 1137  
proofreading in, 1121–1122, 1133–1134  
protein folding in, 1114–1115, 1115t, 1136–1137  
rate of, 144–145, 1103  
regulation of. *See* gene regulation  
ribosome as site of, 1103–1104, 1115–1118  
ribozyme-catalyzed, 34–35, 34f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
RNA world hypothesis and, 34–35, 34f, 1093–1094  
rRNA synthesis and, 1170–1171, 1170f  
steps in, 1113–1115, 1115t  
termination of, 1114, 1115t, 1134–1135, 1135f  
thermodynamics of, 1135  
transcription coupled with, 1135–1136, 1136f  
transcriptional. *See* transcription  
translational. *See* translation  
translocation in, **1132–1133**, 1133f  
protein tagging, 325–327, 325t  
in affinity chromatography, 325–327, 325t  
epitope, **333–334**, 335  
glutathione-S-transferase, 326, 326f  
tandem affinity purification, **335**, 336f  
protein targeting, 1140  
to chloroplasts, 1142–1143  
in endoplasmic reticulum, 1140, 1141f  
glycosylation in, 1141–1143, 1143f  
in Golgi complex, 1142, 1143f  
lectins in, 272–273  
to lysosomes, 1142, 1143f  
to mitochondria, 1142–1143  
to nucleus, 1143–1144, 1144f  
peptide translocation complex in, **1140**, 1141f  
to plasma membrane, 1142, 1143f  
receptor-mediated endocytosis in, 1146–1147  
signal recognition particle in, **1140**, 1141f  
transport mechanisms in, 1142–1143, 1143f. *See also* membrane transport  
protein turnover, **590**  
protein tyrosine kinases. *See* tyrosine kinases  
proteoglycan aggregates, **266**  
proteoglycans, 261, **263–268**, 264f  
proteolysis, 1147–1149, 1147f, 1148f  
ATP-dependent, 1147  
in protein activation, 232f, 235  
ubiquitin-dependent, 1147–1149, 1147f  
proteolytic enzymes, regulation of, 232f, 235  
proteome, **15**, **590**  
proteomics, **15**  
proteostasis, **143**, 143f  
prothrombin, 375, 376  
proto-oncogenes, **489**, 489f  
protomers, **88**, **141**  
proton flow, through cytochrome *b<sub>6</sub>f* complex, 782f  
proton gradient  
in ATP synthesis, 748–749, 750f, 751–752, 751f  
conservation of, in mitochondrial electron-transfer reactions, 743–745, 744f  
in electron flow and phosphorylation, 786–787  
proton hopping, 55, 55f, 58–59, 58f  
proton-motive force, **744**, 744f  
active transport and, 757, 757f  
bacterial flagella rotation by, 766, 766f  
proton pumps. *See* ATPase(s); transporter(s)  
proton transfer, in acid-base catalysis, 199, 199f  
protoporphyrin, **158**, **904**  
PRPP (5-phosphoribosyl-1-pyrophosphate), **892**  
Prusiner, Stanley, 150b  
pseudoinosine, 284s  
pseudouridine, 1080  
psi angle, secondary structures and, 123–124, 124f  
psicose, 246s  
PTB domains, **461**  
PTEN, 456  
puffer fish poisoning, 424–426  
pulsed field gel electrophoresis, **320**  
in cloning, 320  
*pumilio*, 1188–1190, 1189f  
purine(s), **282**  
biosynthesis of, 898–899, 903f  
degradation of, 920–922, 921f  
ring atoms of, 912f  
purine bases. *See also* base(s), nucleotide/  
nucleic acid  
anti form of, 290, 290f  
Chargaff's rules for, 288  
chemical properties of, 286–287  
deamination of, 299–300, 300f  
hydrogen bonds of, 286–287, 287f  
loss of, 300, 300f  
nucleic acid, 282–284, 282t, 283s, 284s  
nucleotide, 281–284, 282f–284f  
recycled, by salvage pathways, 922  
structure of, 10s, 281–284, 282f–284f, 282t, 286–287  
syn form of, 290, 290f  
tautomeric forms of, 286, 286f  
weak interactions of, 286–287, 287f  
purine nucleotides  
biosynthesis of, 912–922, 913f, 914f  
regulation of, 914–915, 914f  
catabolism of, 920–922, 921f  
puromycin, **1138**  
purple bacteria, bacteriorhodopsin in, 391  
pyranoses, **246–247**, 248f, 249f  
conformations of, 249f  
pyridine nucleotides, **532**, 535  
pyridoxal phosphate (PLP), **699**, 718f  
in glycogen phosphorylase reaction, 614  
in transfer of  $\alpha$ -amino groups to  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate, 699–700, 699f, 701f  
pyrimidine(s), **282**  
catabolism of, 920–922, 922f  
degradation of, 920–922, 922f  
pyrimidine bases, 282, 282f. *See also* base(s),  
nucleotide/nucleic acid  
recycled, by salvage pathways, 922  
pyrimidine dimers  
photolyase repair of, 1032–1033, 1034f  
radiation-induced formation of, 300, 301f  
pyrimidine nucleotides, biosynthesis of, 915–916, 915f, 916f  
regulation of, 916, 916f  
pyrophosphatase, inorganic, **524**  
in plants vs. animals, 819–820  
pyrophosphoryl group, ATP and, 524  
pyrophosphoryl transfer, 524f  
pyrosequencing, 339–341, 341f  
pyrrolysine, 1124b

- pyruvate, 516s, 554s, **555**  
 alternative fates for, 608, 608f  
 in amino acid biosynthesis, 895–898, 896f, 897f  
 amino acid degradation to, 715–717, 715f, 717t  
 conversion of, to phosphoenolpyruvate in gluconeogenesis, 570–572, 570t, 571f, 572f  
 decarboxylation and dehydrogenation of, 635–636, 637f  
 fates under anaerobic conditions, 563–568  
 in fermentation, 563–568  
 glucogenic amino acids in, 574t  
 in gluconeogenesis, 573t, 957f, 958  
 in glyceroneogenesis, 849f, 851f  
 in glycolysis, 545f, 546, 951, 952f, 955, 955f  
 energy remaining in, 546  
 fate of, 548f  
 hepatic metabolism of, 941f, 942  
 in lactic acid fermentation, 563–565  
 oxidation of, to acetyl-CoA and CO<sub>2</sub>, 634  
 phosphoenolpyruvate synthesis from, 570–572, 571f  
 synthesis of, 941f, 942
- pyruvate carboxylase, **570**, 594t, **650**, 652s  
 biotin in, **570**, 571f, **651**–653, 652f, 653f  
 reaction mechanism of, 652f
- pyruvate decarboxylase, **565**, 568t
- pyruvate dehydrogenase, 568t, **635**
- pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, **634**  
 acetyl-CoA produced by, 654–655, 654f  
 coenzymes of, 634–635, 635f  
 in decarboxylation and dehydrogenation of pyruvate, 635–636, 652f  
 enzymes of, 635–636  
 reaction catalyzed by, 634f  
 structure of, 636f
- pyruvate kinase, **554**, 594t  
 ATP inhibition of, 606–608, 607f  
 regulation of, 955
- pyruvate phosphate dikinase, in C<sub>4</sub> pathway, 815f, **817**
- PYY<sub>3-36</sub>, 962f, **967**, 968
- ## Q
- Q (coenzyme Q), **735**, 735s
- Q (mass-action ratio), **509**, **593**, **760**  
 in carbohydrate metabolism, **593**, 593t
- Q cycle, **741**, 741f
- quadruplex DNA, 292
- quantitative PCR (qPCR), **331**, 331f
- quantum, **771**
- quaternary protein structure, 96f, **97**, **125**, 140–141  
 of  $\alpha$ -keratin, 126, 126f
- quinolones, 992b–993b
- ## R
- R (gas constant), 507t
- R groups, **76**, 77t, 78–81  
 aromatic, 77t, 79–80, 79f  
 ionization behavior of, 87  
 negatively charged (acidic), 77t, 79f, 81  
 nonpolar aliphatic, 77t, 78–81, 79f  
 pK<sub>a</sub> of, 77t, 87  
 polar uncharged, 77t, 79f, 80–81  
 positively charged (basic), 77t, 79f, 81
- R-state, in hemoglobin-oxygen binding, **163**–165, 165f, 171–172, 172f
- R<sub>2</sub>C<sub>2</sub> complex of protein kinase, 439–440, 440f
- racemic mixture, **17**
- Racker, Efraim, 750, 750f
- radiation  
 electromagnetic, 771, 771f  
 ionizing, DNA damage from, 300  
 ultraviolet, absorption of, by DNA, 297–298  
 chemical changes due to, 300, 301f
- radicals, **512**  
 free, 514–515, 515f
- radioimmunoassay (RIA), **930**–932
- Raf-1, 455, 456f  
 in signaling, 436–437, 436f  
 tyrosine kinase, 453–457, 456f. *See also* receptor tyrosine kinases
- receptor guanylyl cyclases, 437
- receptor histidine kinase, **473**, 473f
- receptor-ligand binding, 435b  
 equilibrium constant for, 435b  
 saturation in, 435b
- Scatchard analysis for, 421b, 435b  
 in signaling, 433–434, 434f, 435b
- receptor-mediated endocytosis, **868**–869, 868f, 1146–1147, 1146f
- receptor potential, **481**
- receptor tyrosine kinases, 436–437, **453**–458  
 epidermal growth factor receptor as, 456–457, 463  
 insulin receptor as prototype of, 453–457, 454f–456f  
 platelet-derived growth factor receptor as, 456–457, 463  
 in rafts, 463
- receptorlike kinases, in plants, **476**, 476f
- recognition sequences, 315, 315t
- recombinant DNA, **314**
- recombinant DNA technology, **314**–339  
 affinity chromatography in, 91f, **92**, 93t, 325–327, 327t  
 applications of  
 legal, 329b–330b  
 medical, 39, 339–342, 340b, 347–351  
 cloned gene expression in, 321–325  
 cloning and, **314**–325. *See also* cloning DNA genotyping in, **329b**–**330b**  
 DNA libraries in, 332, 332f, 335f  
 DNA microarrays in, 337–338, 337f, 338f  
 enzymes used in, 314–317, 315t  
 expression vectors in, 321  
 fusion proteins in, 333–334  
 genome sequencing in, 333, 339–351  
 immunofluorescence in, 333–334, 334f  
 immunoprecipitation in, 335, 335f  
 linkage analysis in, 347–349  
 oligonucleotide-directed mutagenesis in, 324–325  
 polymerase chain reaction in, **327**–331  
 protein purification in, 335  
 protein tagging in, 325–327, 327t, **333**–335, 335f, 336f  
 pulsed field gel electrophoresis in, 320  
 restriction endonucleases in, 314–317, 315t  
 site-directed mutagenesis in, 323–324  
 yeast two-hybrid analysis in, 336–337, 336f, 337f
- recombinant gene expression, hosts for, 322–323, 324f
- recombinase, 1046–1047, 1047f
- recombination. *See* DNA recombination
- recombination signal sequences, 1050–1051, 1052f
- recombinational DNA repair, **1039**–1041, 1044f
- recoverin, **480**
- red-anomalous trichromats, **480**
- red blood cells. *See* erythrocytes
- red<sup>−</sup> dichromats, **480**
- red muscle, 944–945
- redox pair. *See* conjugate redox pair
- redox reactions. *See* oxidation-reduction reactions
- reducing end, **252**
- reducing equivalent, **530**, **735**
- reducing sugars, **251**, 252–253
- reduction potential  
 and affinity for electrons, 530–531, 530f, 531t  
 standard. *See* standard reduction potential
- reductive pentose phosphate cycle, **801**
- reductive pentose phosphate pathway, **579**
- Refsum disease, **686**
- regulated gene expression, **1156**
- regulators of G protein signaling, **442b**
- regulatory cascade, **232**
- regulatory enzymes, **226**–235  
 allosteric, **226**–228, 228f, 227i  
 complex, 235  
 covalent modification of, **226**, 229–232, 229f, 231t, 232f
- rafts, **399**, 399f  
 in signaling, 463
- RAG proteins, 1050–1051, 1052f
- Ramachandran plots, **117**, **119**, 119f, 124f
- Ran GTPase, 1144–1145
- rancidity, 361
- random coil, 119
- Ras, 441b, 455, 456f  
 binary switches in, 438, 440f, 441b–443b  
 mutations in, 489
- ras oncogene, 489, 492
- rate constant (*k*), **194**
- rate equation, **194**, **203**, 203f
- rate-limiting step, **193**
- rational drug design, 210
- Rb gene, 492
- reaction. *See* chemical reaction(s)
- reaction centers, **774**, 775f, 776–778  
 in bacteria, 776–778, 777f, 778f  
 Fe-S, 777–778  
 integration of, 779–781  
 photosynthetic efficiency and, 778–779  
 in plants, 779–781, 779f, 780f
- reaction coordinate diagram, 24f, 26, 192–193, 193f
- reaction equilibria, 192–194
- reaction intermediates, **193**
- reaction mechanisms, 216–217, 216f–217f,  
*See also specific enzymes*
- reactive oxygen species (ROS), **740**, 745–746, 745f  
 hypoxia and, 760–761, 761f
- reading frame, **1105**, 1105f  
 frameshifting and, **1111**  
 open, **1107**
- RecA, 319, 322, 322f, 324, 1040–1041, 1041f  
 in SOS response, 1169–1170
- RecBCD helicase/nuclease, 1040–1041, 1040f
- receptor(s). *See also specific types*  
 acetylcholine. *See* acetylcholine receptor
- adhesion, 436f, 437
- affinity for, **433**–434, 434f
- ANF, 459
- $\beta$ -adrenergic, **438**–446  
 desensitization of, 445–446, 445f  
 in rafts, 463  
 structure of, 438, 439f  
 definition of, 175  
 desensitization of, 434, **434**, 434f, 445–446
- epidermal growth factor, 463
- erythropoietin, 457–458, 457f
- ethylene, 475–476, 475f
- Fas, 493, 493f
- G protein-coupled. *See* G protein-coupled receptor(s)
- ghrelin, 962f
- glycine, 424
- guanylin, **460**
- hormone, 436f, 437, 932–933, 1183–1184, 1183f
- insulin, 453–457, 454f–456f
- LDL, **867**
- leptin, **961**, 963
- neurotransmitter, 468
- nicotinic acetylcholine, **424**  
 defective, 426t  
 open/closed conformation of, 468, 469f  
 in signaling, 467–468, 469f  
 synaptic aggregation of, 398
- nuclear, 437
- olfactory, 481
- peroxisome proliferator-activated, **965**–966, 966f
- platelet-derived growth factor, 463
- rhodopsin, 477, 480  
 as signal amplifier, 933
- steroid (nuclear), 436f, 437
- sweet taste, 481
- T-cell, **175**
- receptor agonists, **438**
- receptor antagonists, **438**
- receptor channels, ligand-gated. *See* ligand-gated receptor channels
- receptor enzymes, 436–437, 436f, 453–460  
 guanylyl cyclase, 459–460, 459f

- functions of, 226–227  
 kinetics of, 227–228, 228f  
 proteolytic cleavage and, 231–232, 232f  
 unique properties of, 226  
 regulatory proteins. *See also* gene regulation and specific proteins, e.g., promoters  
   DNA-binding domains of, 1160–1163  
 regulatory sequences, **980**, 980f  
 regulons, **1166**  
 relative molecular mass ( $M_r$ ), 14b  
 relaxed-state DNA, **985**  
 release factors, 1114, **1134**–1135, 1135f  
 Relenza, 271  
 renaturation, of proteins, **143**–146, 144f  
 repetitive DNA, 984  
 replication, 977. *See also* DNA replication; RNA replication  
   origin-independent restart of, **1041**  
 replication factor A (RFA), 1026  
 replication factor C (RFC), 1026  
 replication fork, **1012**, 1013f, 1021–1023  
   in bacteria, **1012**, 1013f, 1021–1023, 1021f, 1022f  
   in eukaryotes, 1026  
   stalled, 1024–1025, 1024f  
     damage from, 1034–1035, 1036f  
     repair of, 1039–1041, 1044f. *See also* DNA repair  
 replication origin  
   in bacteria, 1012  
   in eukaryotes, 1025  
 replication restart primosome, **1041**  
 replicative forms, **981**  
 replicative transposition, 1049, 1050f  
 replicators, **1025**  
 replisomes, **1017**, 1023  
 reporter construct, 334  
 reporter gene, 334  
 repressible gene products, **1156**  
 repression, **1156**  
 repressors, **1061**, **1157**, 1158f  
   in eukaryotic gene regulation, 1170–1171, 1180, 1184–1185  
   Lac, 1061, 1162, 1166  
     DNA-binding motif of, 1162, 1163f  
     SOS response and, 1169–1170  
     transcription activators as, 1180  
   translational, **1170**–1171, 1170f, 1184–1185, 1188  
 Reshef, Lea, 850  
 respirasomes, **743**  
 respiration, **633**  
   alternative pathways of, in plants, 746b–747b  
   bicarbonate buffer system in, 66–67  
   cellular, **633**  
     stages in, 633, 634f  
   mitochondrial electron transfer in, 732–747.  
     *See also* electron-transfer reactions, mitochondrial  
 respiratory chain, mitochondrial, 732–747, **734**.  
   *See also* electron-transfer reactions, mitochondrial  
 respiratory proteins  
   mitochondrial genes encoding, 766t  
 response coefficient ( $R$ ), **598**–599, **599b**  
 response elements, **589**  
 response regulator, **473**  
 restriction endonucleases, **314**–317, 315f, 315t, 317f  
   recognition sequences for, 315, 315t  
   type I, 314–315  
   type II, **315**, 315t  
   type III, 314–315  
 restriction-modification system, 302, **314**  
 reticulocytes, translational regulation in, 1184–1185  
 retinal, 16s, 373–374, 374s, **477**, 480  
 11-*cis*-retinal, 16s, 477, 480  
 all-*trans*-retinal, 16s  
 retinal cones, 477–480, 477f, 478f, 480f  
   in color vision, 480  
 retinal rods, 477–480, 477f–479f  
 retinoblastoma, 492  
 retinoblastoma protein (pRb), **488**, 488f  
 retinoic acid, 373, 374s, 936  
 retinoid hormones, 933t, 936  
 retinoid X receptors (RXRs), **871**, 871f  
 retinol (vitamin A), **373**–374, 374s, 936  
 retrohoming, 1089, 1090f  
 retrotransposons, 1088–1089  
 retroviruses, 1086f, **1087**–1089  
   evolutionary significance of, 1088–1089  
   HIV as, 218–219, 1088, 1088f  
   oncogenic, 1088, 1088f  
 reverse cholesterol transport, 867f, **869**, 873–874, 874f  
 reverse transcriptase, 315t, **1086**–1087, 1086f  
   HIV, 1088, 1088f  
 reverse transcriptase PCR, **331**  
 reversible inhibition, **207**–208, 208f, 209f  
 reversible terminator sequencing, 341–342, 342f  
 Rezulin (troglitazone), 970t  
 RF-1, 1134, 1135f  
 RF-2, 1134, 1135f  
 RFA (replication factor A), 1026  
 RFC (replication factor C), 1026  
 rhamnose, 249s  
*Rhodobacter sphaeroides*, 776  
*Rhodospseudomonas viridis*, 776  
   photoreaction center of, 778f  
 rhodopsin, **463**, 478f, 479f, 480  
   absorption spectra of, 480, 480f  
   activation of, 477  
   phosphorylation of, 479f, 480  
   structure of, 478f  
 rhodopsin kinase, **480**  
 ribofuranose, 282, 283f  
 ribonuclease  
   denaturation of, **143**–146, 144f  
   renaturation of, **143**–146, 144f  
   structure of, 133t  
 ribonucleic acid (RNA). *See* RNA  
 ribonucleoproteins, small nuclear, 1072–1073  
 ribonucleoside 2',3'-cyclic monophosphates, **284**  
 ribonucleoside 3'-monophosphates, **284**  
 ribonucleotide(s), 282t, **283**, 283f. *See also* nucleotide(s)  
   as precursors of deoxyribonucleotides, 917–920, 917f, 918f  
   reduction of, 917–918, 917f  
 ribonucleotide reductase, **917**, 917f  
   proposed mechanism of, 918, 918f  
   regulation of, 918–920  
 ribose, 10s, 244s, 246s  
   conformations of, 282  
   ribose 5-phosphate, 806, 806f, 807f  
   ribose 5-phosphate isomerase, 806f  
   ribose phosphate pyrophosphokinase, **892**  
 ribosomal (r) proteins, 1116t, 1170–1171, 1170f  
   synthesis of, rRNA synthesis and, 1170–1171, 1170f  
 ribosomal RNA. *See* rRNA (ribosomal RNA)  
 ribosomes, **3**, 1115–1118  
   aminoacyl-tRNA binding sites on, 1128, 1128f  
   bacterial, 6f, 1115–1117, 1116f  
   discovery of, 1103–1104  
   eukaryotic, 7f, 1116f, 1117–1118  
   recycling of, 1135  
   as site of protein synthesis, 1103–1104, 1115–1118  
   structure of, 1115–1118, 1116f  
   subunits of, 1115–1117, 1116f, 1117  
   synthesis of, rRNA synthesis and, 1170–1171, 1170f  
 riboswitches, **1172**–1173  
 ribothymidine, 283f  
 ribozymes, 1069, **1069**, 1070–1075, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
   RNA world hypothesis and, 34–35, 34f, 1093–1094  
   self-replicating, 1092–1094  
 ribulose, 246s  
 ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate, **801**, 808, 808f  
   oxygen incorporation in, 812–813, 813f  
   regeneration of, 805–806, 806f–808f, 808  
 ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (rubisco), **802**–804. *See also* rubisco  
 ribulose 5-phosphate, 577s, **806**, 806f–808f  
 ribulose 5-phosphate kinase, light activation of, 811, 811f  
 Richardson, Jane, 137  
 ricin, **1139**  
 rickets, 373, 373f  
 Rieske iron-sulfur protein, **735**, 741f  
 rifampicin, **1068**  
 Rinaldo, Piero, 724b  
 RNA, 15. *See also* nucleic acids  
   base pairs in, **287**, 287f, 294–295, 295f, 296f  
   catalytic, 34–35, 34f, 1069, 1070–1075, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
   in cis/trans, 1171–1173  
   degradation of, reverse transcriptase in, 1086–1087  
   development, SELEX method in, **1093**, **1095b**, 1117b  
   early studies of, 293–294  
   editing of, 1075–1076, 1111–1113  
   in evolution, 34–35, 34f  
   5' cap of, **1070**  
   functions of, 293–294  
   guide, 1111  
   hairpin loops in, 1065f, 1084–1085  
   hydrolysis of, 285, 285f  
   messenger. *See* mRNA (messenger RNA)  
   micro, **1081**, **1185**  
   noncoding, **1186**  
   nucleotides of, 282t, 283–284, 283f. *See also* nucleotide(s)  
   parasitic, 1094  
   phosphodiester linkages in, 284–**285**, 285f  
   posttranslational processing of. *See* RNA processing  
   preribosomal, processing of, **1077**–1079, 1078f, 1079f  
   as primordial catalyst, 34–35, 34f  
   rate of turnover of, 1070  
   ribosomal. *See* rRNA (ribosomal RNA)  
   SELEX analysis of, **1093**, **1095b**, 1117b  
   self-replicating, 34–35, 34f, 1092–1094  
   small, 1171–1173  
   small nuclear, **1073**, 1081, 1097b  
   small nucleolar, **1079**, 1080f, 1081, 1097b, 1186  
   small temporal, **1185**  
   splicing of, **1069**–1075, 1070f, 1072f–1074f. *See also* splicing  
   structure of, 294–296, 294f–296f  
   synthesis of, 294, 1058–1069. *See also* transcription  
   transfer. *See* tRNA (transfer RNA)  
   translation of, 31f  
   TUF, 1097b  
   weak interactions in, 286–287, 287f, 294–295  
 RNA aptamers, **1095b**  
 RNA-dependent polymerases, 1085–1094, 1086f, **1092**  
 RNA-DNA hybrids, denaturation of, 298  
 RNA enzymes, 1069, **1069**, 1070–1075, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
   RNA world hypothesis and, 34–35, 34f, 1093–1094  
   self-replicating, 1092–1094  
 RNA interference (RNAi), **1185**–1186, 1185f  
 RNA polymerase(s), 1019t  
   DNA-dependent, **1058**–1060, 1058f, 1156–1157  
   promoter binding of, **1060**–1061, 1063f  
   RNA-dependent, **1092**  
    $\sigma$  subunit of, 1060–1061, 1061f, 1157  
   specificity factors in, **1157**  
   in transcription, **1058**–1060, 1058f, 1156–1157  
   in bacteria, 1058–1060, 1058f  
   in eukaryotes, 1064–1068, 1065f, 1066t, 1067f



- RNA polymerase holoenzyme, 1060, 1060f  
 RNA polymerase I, 1064  
 RNA polymerase II, 1064–1068, 1065f  
   carboxyl-terminal domain of, 1064, 1067f  
   promoter binding of, 1177–1178  
   regulation of, 1068  
   structure of, 1064, 1067f  
   TATA box and, 1064, 1065f  
   transcription factors and, **1066**, 1067f  
 RNA polymerase III, 1064  
 RNA processing, 1069–1085  
   in bacteria, 1069–1070, 1077–1080, 1078f  
   differential, 1075–1077, 1076f  
   editing in, 1075–1076, **1111**–1113  
   enzymatic, 1069, 1070–1075, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f  
   in eukaryotes, 1070, 1070f, 1075–1077, 1076f, 1079, 1079f  
   5' cap in, **1070**  
   of miRNA, 1081, 1081f  
   of mRNA, 1069–1077  
   polyadenylate polymerase in, **1075**, 1075f  
   poly(A) site choice in, 1076  
   poly(A) tail addition in, **1075**, 1075f  
   polynucleotide phosphorylase in, **1085**  
   rate of, 1084  
   ribozymes in, **1069**, 1070–1075, 1082–1085, 1082f–1084f  
   of rRNA, 1077–1079  
   of snoRNA, 1081  
   of snRNA, 1081  
   splicing in, **1069**–1075, 1070f, 1072f–1074f  
     alternative patterns of, 1075–1077, 1076f  
 RNA replicase, **1092**  
 RNA replication, 1085–1094, 1086f  
   evolutionary significance of, 34–35, 34f, 1092–1094, 1117b  
   homing in, **1089**, 1090f  
   introns in, 1088–1089, 1090f  
   retrotransposons in, 1088–1089, 1088f  
   reverse transcriptase in, **1085**–1086, 1086f  
   RNA replicase in, **1092**  
   self-generated, 34–35, 34f  
   telomerases in, 1089–1092, 1091f  
 RNA transcripts  
   complex, 1076–1077, 1076f, 1077f  
   primary, **1069**  
   splicing in, 1074f  
   processing of. *See* RNA processing of unknown function, 1097b  
 RNA viruses, 1088, 1088f, 1092  
 RNA world hypothesis, 34–35, 34f, 1093–1094  
 RNase P, 295f, 1078f, 1082, 1083  
 Roberts, Richard, 1070  
 rod cells, 477–480, 477f–479f  
 Rodbell, Martin, 441b, 441f  
 ROS (reactive oxygen species), **740**  
 rosettes, in cellulose, **822**, 822f  
 rosiglitazone (Avandia), 852, 852s, 964–965, 970t  
 Rossmann fold, 534, 534f  
 rotational catalysis, **752**–755  
   in ATP synthesis, 730f, 755f, 756f  
 Rous, F. Peyton, 1088  
 Rous sarcoma virus, 1088, 1088f  
 rRNA (ribosomal RNA), **282**, **1057**, 1115–1118, 1116t. *See also* RNA  
   preribosomal, processing of, **1077**–1079, 1078f, 1079f  
   processing of, 1077–1079  
   structure of, 1115–1118, 1116t, 1118f  
   synthesis of, protein synthesis and, 1170–1171, 1170f  
 RS system of stereochemical nomenclature, 18, **78**  
 RU486, **471**, 472s  
 rubisco, **802**–804  
   activation of, 804, 810–812  
   in C<sub>3</sub> plants, 815  
   in C<sub>4</sub> plants, 815–818, 815f  
   in CAM plants, 818  
   catalytic activity of  
   with CO<sub>2</sub> substrate, 802–804, 803f, 804f  
   with oxygen substrate, 812–813, 813f  
   evolutionary significance of, 812–813  
   genetically engineered, 815, 817b  
   in photorespiration, 812–813  
   reaction mechanism, 830f  
   regulation of, 804, 811–812  
   structure of, 802, 802f  
   rubisco activase, **804**  
   Ruv proteins, 1041, 1042f
- S**  
*S. See* entropy (*S*)  
 SAA protein, 149  
 saccharides. *See* carbohydrate(s); sugar(s)  
*Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *See also* yeast  
   recombinant gene expression in, 323  
 Sakmann, Bert, 421, 421f  
 salicylate, 845–846, 846s  
*Salmonella typhimurium*, 1173f  
   gene regulation in, 1173–1174  
   lipopolysaccharides of, 268, 268f  
 salts, dissolution of, 50–52, 51f  
 salvage pathways, 856, 857f, **910**–911, 922  
 Samuelsson, Bengt, 371, 371f  
 Sandhoff disease, 369b  
 Sanger, Frederick, 97, 98, 302  
 Sanger sequencing, 302–304, 303f  
 sarcomere, of muscle fiber, **181**, 181f, 182  
 sarcoplasmic reticulum, of muscle fiber, **181**, 181f  
 satellite DNA, **984**  
 saxitoxin, 424–426  
 scaffold, chromosomal, 999, 1000f  
 scaffold proteins, **434**, 462, 463f  
   AKAPs as, 447f  
   in chromatin, 1000f  
   in enzyme regulation, 463f  
 Scatchard analysis, **435b**, **932**  
 SCDs (stearoyl-ACP desaturases), **843**  
   obesity and, 843  
 Schally, Andrew, 930  
 SCK test, 708b  
 SCOP database, 138–140  
 scramblases, 396f, **397**  
 scrapie, 150b  
 screenable markers, **318**, 319  
 scurvy, 128b–129b  
 SDS. *See* sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS)  
 SecA/B chaperones, 1145–1146, 1145f  
 second messengers, **437**–452, 482–484. *See also*  
   signaling; signaling proteins  
   calcium as, 450f, 451–452, 451f, 451t  
   cAMP as, 446–447  
   in  $\beta$ -adrenergic pathway, 438–440, 439f, 440f  
   diacylglycerol as, 447–451, 457f  
   G protein-coupled receptors and, 437–452  
   in gene regulation, 1171  
   IP<sub>3</sub> as, 447–451, 457f  
   mechanism of action of, 446–447  
   nucleotide, **308**, 308f  
 secondary active transport, 405, **409**  
 secondary metabolites, **15**  
 secondary structure(s), 96f, **97**, **119**–125, 120f, 122f–124f  
    $\alpha$  helix as, **120**–122, 120f, 122f, 123t, 124f, 125f  
   amino acids in, 123–124, 124f  
    $\beta$  conformation as, 122f–125f, 123–125, 126t  
    $\beta$  turn as, 123, 124f, 126t  
   bond angles in, 123–124, 124f  
   of fibrous proteins, **120**–125, 120f, 122f–124f, 126t  
   of globular proteins, 133–138, 133t, 137f–140f  
   motifs in, **137**–140, 139f–140f. *See also* protein folding  
   in protein folding, 133–138, 137f–140f, 151b  
   Ramachandran plots for, **120**, 124f  
   representations of, 132f  
   supersecondary, **137**–140, 139f–140f. *See also* protein folding  
   secondary systemic amyloidosis, 149  
   secretin, **697**–698  
   sedoheptulose 1,7-bisphosphatase, 811, 811f, 817b  
   sedoheptulose 1,7-bisphosphate, in Calvin cycle, **806**, 806f, 807f  
   sedoheptulose 7-phosphate, in Calvin cycle, 806f  
   seed germination  
   gluconeogenesis in, 825–826  
   triacylglycerols in, 683, 683f  
   segment polarity genes, **1188**, 1190  
   segmentation genes, **1188**  
   selectable markers, **318**  
   selectins, **270**–272, 283f, **402**  
   selenocysteine, **81**, 82s  
   SELEX, **1093**, **1095b**, 1117b  
   self-splicing introns, 1070–1071, 1093  
   enzymatic properties of, 1082–1085, 1084f  
   evolutionary significance of, 1093  
   semiconservative replication, **1011**  
   sensory neurons  
   gustatory, 481, 482f  
   olfactory, 481, 482f  
   visual, 477–480, 477f–480f  
   sequential feedback inhibition, **900**  
   sequential model, of protein-ligand binding, **167**–168, 170f  
   sequential reactions, in gluconeogenesis, 573t  
   SERCA pump, **410**–411  
   serine, 10s, 79s, **81**, **715**, **894**  
   biosynthesis of, 892–894, 894f  
   chymotrypsin acylation/deacylation of, 218  
   chymotrypsin mechanism, 218  
   degradation of, to pyruvate, 715, 715f, 716f  
   in glycolate pathway, 813–815, 813f, 814f  
   in lipid synthesis, 853, 854f  
   phosphorylated, 230–231  
   binding domains for, 460–464, 461f  
   in plants, 475–476, 476f  
   properties of, 77t, 81  
   in proteoglycans, 264, 264f  
   serine dehydratase, 715  
   reaction mechanism of, 715f  
   serine hydroxymethyltransferase, **715**, **849**  
   reaction mechanism of, 715f  
   serine proteases, 218–219, 219f  
   serotonin, 475s, **909**  
   receptor for, as ion channel, 424  
   serpentine receptors. *See* G protein-coupled receptor(s)  
   serum albumin, **669**–670, 943  
   serum amyloid A (SAA), 149  
   7 transmembrane segment receptors. *See* G protein-coupled receptor(s)  
   sex hormones, 372, 372s, 475s, 933t, 935  
   steroid, 372, 372s  
   synthesis of, 874, 874f  
   SGOT test, 708b  
   SGPT test, 708b  
   SH2 domain, **454**, 457f, 458, 461, 461f  
   Shafir, Eleazar, 850  
   Sharp, Phillip, 1070  
   shellfish poisoning, 424–426  
   Shine, John, 1127  
   Shine-Dalgarno sequence, **1127**–1128  
   shivering thermogenesis, **948**  
   Shoemaker, James, 724b  
   short tandem repeats (STRs), in DNA genotyping, **329b**–330b  
   shotgun method, in mass spectrometry, 379, 379f  
   shotgun sequencing, 341–342  
   shuttle vectors, **320**  
   sialic acid, 249s, 250, 269–270, 366s  
   in gangliosides, 366, 366s  
   sickle cell disease, 172–174, 173f  
   sickle cell trait, 173  
    $\sigma$  subunit, of RNA polymerase, 1060–1061, 1061f  
   signal recognition particle (SRP), **1140**, 1141f  
   signal sequence(s), **1140**

- of insulin, 934
- posttranslational removal of, **1136**
- in protein targeting, 1140
  - in bacteria, 1144–1146
  - in eukaryotes, 1140, 1144–1146
- signal transduction, **433**, 436f. *See also* signaling
- signaling, **433–494**
  - acetylcholine receptor in, 467–468, 469f
  - adaptor proteins in, **446**, 460–464
  - adhesion receptors in, 436f
  - adrenergic receptors in, 438–446
  - autoinhibition in, 461f, 462
  - autophosphorylation in, **453–454**. *See also* autophosphorylation
  - in bacteria, 473, 473f, 474t
  - basic mechanisms of, 436–437, 436f
  - $\beta$ -adrenergic response in, termination of, 444–445
  - blood in, 949–950
  - carbohydrates in, 283f
  - caveolae in, **399**, 400f
  - cooperativity in, 434, 434f
  - cross talk in, 458
  - eicosanoids in, 847
  - enzyme cascades in, 434, 434f, 456, 456f
    - in plants, 475–476, 475f, 476f
  - in epinephrine regulation, 438–446, 439f
  - evolutionary aspects of, 457, 482–483
  - fatty acids in, 847
  - G protein-coupled receptors in, 436f, 437, 438–446
  - gated ion channels in, 424, 436f, 437, 464f, 465–467, 466f
  - in gene regulation, in eukaryotes, 1182–1184
  - guanylyl cyclase in, 445–446, 476f
  - in gustation, 481, 482f, 483f
  - hormonal, 930, 930f, 932f, 933
    - in hormonal cascade, 937, 938f
    - signal amplification in, 937
    - target tissues in, 936–937, 937f
  - insulin in, 453–457, 454f–456f, 934, 934f
  - in insulin regulation, 453–457, 454f–456f
  - integration in, 434, 434f, 468
  - lipids in, 371–372
  - in mammals, 474t
  - membrane polarization in, 464–467, 464f, 466f
  - membrane potential in, 464–465, 464f
  - membrane rafts in, 463
  - neuronal, 930, 930f
  - in olfaction, 481, 482f, 483f
  - overview of, 433–437
  - phosphatidylinositol in, 855, 855f
  - phosphorylation in, 454f–456f, 456
  - in plants, 372–373, 473–475, 474f–476f, 474t, 847, 933
  - protein interactions in, 460–464. *See also* signaling proteins
  - protein kinases in. *See* protein kinase(s)
  - proteoglycans/oligosaccharides in, 263–268, 269–273
  - in proteolysis, 1148
  - receptor desensitization in, 434, 434f, 445–446, 456f
  - receptor enzymes in, 436–437, 436f, 453–460
  - receptor-ligand binding in, 433–434, 434f, 435b
  - second messengers in, 446–452, 482–484. *See also* second messengers
  - signal amplification in, 434, 434f, 443–444, 457, 933, 938f
  - signal-receptor affinity in, 433–434, 434f
  - signal transduction in, 434f, 436f
  - signal variety in, 436t
  - specificity in, **433**, 434f
  - steps in, 466f
  - steroid hormones in, 372, 372s
  - steroid receptors in, 436f, 437
  - termination of, 456
  - two-component systems in
    - in bacteria, 473, 473f
    - in plants, 475–476, 475f, 476f
  - tyrosine kinases in, 453–458, 456f
    - in vision, 477–480, 477f–479f
  - signaling cascade, 933
  - signaling pathways
    - $\beta$ -adrenergic, 438–446, 439f, 440f, 444f, 445f
    - conservation of, 482–483, 483f
    - IP<sub>3</sub>/DAG, 447–451, 450f
    - JAK-STAT, 457–458, 457f, 962–963, 963f
    - phosphatidylinositol, 447–451, 457f
    - PI3K-PKB, 456, 456f
  - signaling proteins, 460–464
    - binding domains of, 456–457, 460–464
      - examples of, 462f
      - IRS-1, 454, 456f
      - multiple, 460–464, 462f
      - PTB, **461**
      - SH2, **454**, 461f
      - specificity of, 460, 461f
      - conservation of, 482–483, 483f
      - interaction of, 460–464
      - multivalent, 460–464, 462f
  - signaling systems
    - common features of, 482–484, 483f
    - self-inactivation of, 483–484
    - signature sequences, **107**, 107f
    - sildenafil (Viagra), 459, 460s
    - silent mutations, **1027**, **1111**
    - silk fibroin, 130, 131f
    - simple diffusion, **403**, 403f, 404f
    - simple-sequence DNA (repeats), 344, **984**
    - simple transposition, 1049, 1050f
    - simvastatin (Zocor), 872b
    - single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs), **344–345**, 345f
      - in linkage analysis, 347–349, 348f
    - single particle tracking, 398
    - single-stranded DNA-binding protein (SSB), 1019t, 1020, 1023t
      - in mismatch repair, 1029–1030, 1031f
    - siRNA (small interfering RNA), **1185**
    - sirtuin, 142f. *See also* histone deacetylases
    - sister chromatids, 994, 1042–1044, 1043f
    - sitagliptin (Januvia), 970t
    - site-directed mutagenesis, **323–324**
    - site-specific recombination, **1038**, 1046–1049, 1047f
      - sitosterol dextrin, in cellulose synthesis, 822–823
    - 6-4 photoproduct, 300, 301f
    - size-exclusion chromatography, 91f, **92**, 93t
    - skeletal muscle. *See* muscle
    - skin cancer, in xeroderma pigmentosum, 1037b–1038b
    - Skou, Jens, 411, 411f
    - Slack, Rodger, 816
    - sleeping sickness, 211b–212b
    - slow-twitch muscle, **944**
    - Sly, William, 724b
    - small G proteins, **455**
    - small interfering RNA (siRNA), **1185**
    - small intestine, fat absorption in, 668–669, 668f
    - small nuclear ribonucleoproteins (snRNPs), 1072–1073
    - small nuclear RNA (snRNA), **173**, 1081, 1097b, 1186
    - small nucleolar RNA (snoRNA), **1079**, 1081
    - small RNA (sRNA), 1172–1173
    - small temporal RNA (stRNA), **1185**
    - SMC proteins, 1000, 1001f
    - smell, signaling in, 481, 482f
    - Smith, Hamilton, 315
    - S<sub>N</sub>1 reaction, 220–222, 223f
    - S<sub>N</sub>2 reaction, 222, 223f
    - snake venom, 426
    - SNAP25, 401, 401f
    - SNAREs, **401**, 401f
    - snoRNA (small nucleolar RNA), **1079**, 1080f, 1081, 1097b
    - snoRNPs, **1079**
    - SNPs (single nucleotide polymorphisms), **344–345**, 345f
      - in linkage analysis, 347–349, 348f
  - snRNA (small nuclear RNA), **1073**, 1081, 1097b, 1186
  - snRNPs (small nuclear ribonucleoproteins), 1072–1073
  - sodium, blood levels of, 950
  - sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS), **94**
    - in electrophoresis, **94**, 95f
  - sodium-glucose symporter, **417**
  - sodium ion(s), 533s
    - dehydrogenase reactions and, 532–535, 533f, 534t
  - sodium ion channels, 424
    - defective, diseases caused by, 426t
    - in signaling, 465–467, 466f, 467f, 468
  - sodium ion concentration, in cytosol vs. extracellular fluid, 465t
  - sodium ion transport, Na<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup> ATPase in, 411–412, 412f
  - solar energy, 769, 770f
  - solenoidal supercoiling, **993**, 994f, 996
  - solubility
    - of amphipathic compounds, 52–53, 52f, 53f
    - entropy and, 51, 53, 53f
    - of gases, 51, 51t
    - of hydrophilic compounds, 51, 51f
    - of hydrophobic compounds, 51, 51t
  - solutes
    - concentration of, colligative properties and, **55**, 55f
      - membrane transport of. *See* membrane transport
  - solutions
    - buffered, 63–69, 64f, 65f
    - colligative properties of, **55–56**, 55f, 56f
    - hypertonic, **56–57**, 56f
    - hypotonic, **56–57**, 56f
    - ionic interactions in, 50–51
    - isotonic, 56–57, 56f
    - osmolarity of, **56–57**, 56f
    - pH of, **60–61**, 60f, 60t
  - solvation layer, **116**
  - solvents
    - boiling points of, 48t
    - heat of vaporization of, 48t
    - melting points of, 48t
    - organic, in lipid extraction, 377–378
    - water as, 50, 51f. *See also* water
  - somatostatin, 953
  - sorafenib, 491b
  - sorbose, 245, 246s
  - Sos, 443, 454–455, 456f
  - SOS response, **1035**, 1036t, 1169–1170, 1169f
  - Sp1, glutamine-rich domains of, 1181–1182, 1182f
  - space-filling model, 16, 16f
  - specific acid-base catalysis, **199**
  - specific activity, **95**
  - specific linking difference, **988**
  - specificity
    - enzyme, **197**
    - specificity constant ( $k_{cat}/K_m$ ), **205**, 205t
    - specificity factors, **1157**
  - spectrin, 398f
  - spectrophotometry, 80b
  - spermidine, **909**
    - biosynthesis of, 911f
  - spermine, **909**
    - biosynthesis of, 911f
  - sphinganine, **857**, 859f
  - sphingolipids, 264, 363f, 365f, **366–368**, 367f, 368f
    - in blood groups, 367, 368f
    - functions of, 367–368
    - lysosomal degradation of, 368, 368f
    - membrane distribution of, 389f
    - membrane microdomains of, **398–399**, 399f
    - structure of, 366s, 367s
    - synthesis of, 857, 859f
    - transport of, 857–858
  - sphingomyelin(s), **366**, 367f, 367s, **857**, 859f
    - in cell regulation, 371
    - membrane distribution of, 388, 389f
    - sphingomyelinase, in Niemann-Pick disease, 369b
    - spliceosomal introns, **1072**, 1074f

- spliceosomes, **1072**, 1074f  
 splicing, **1069**–1070, 1070–1075, 1070f, 1072f–1074f  
   alternative, 1075–1077  
   alternative patterns of, 1050f, 1076f, 1077f  
   guanosine in, 1071, 1072f  
   internal guide sequence in, **1082**, 1084f  
 spongiform encephalopathies, 150b–151b  
 squalene  
   in cholesterol synthesis, 860f, **861**–862, 863f  
 squalene 2,3-epoxide, **862**, 863f  
 squalene monooxygenase, **862**, 863f  
 Src, 454, 458  
 SREBP cleavage-activating protein (SCAP), **870**  
 SREBPs (sterol regulatory element-binding proteins), **610**, **870**, 870f  
 sRNA, (small RNA), 1171–1173  
 SRP (signal recognition particle), **1140**  
 SSB. *See* single-stranded DNA-binding protein (SSB)  
 stability genes, 492  
 Stahl, Franklin, 1011  
 standard free-energy change ( $\Delta G^\circ$ ), **25**, **192**, 193f  
   for acid anhydride, 509t  
   additive, 510–511  
   of amide, 509t  
   for ATP synthesis, 750–751  
   biochemical, **192**  
   concentration dependent, 509–510  
   calculation of, 508  
   related to equilibrium constant, 507–508, 508t, 509t  
   units of, 507t  
   in electron transfer, 743–745  
   equilibrium constant and, 194, 194t, 507–508, 508t, 509t  
   of peptides, 509t  
   pH and, 509t  
   vs. free-energy change, 509–510. *See also* free-energy change ( $\Delta G$ )  
 standard reduction potential ( $E^\circ$ ), **530**  
   of biologically important half-reactions, 531t  
   in calculating free-energy change, 531–532  
   measurement of, 530, 530f  
   values for, 531, 531t  
 standard transformed constants, **507**  
 starch, **255**, 255–259, 262t. *See also* carbohydrate(s); polysaccharide(s)  
   in amyloplasts, 800, 800f  
   biosynthesis of, 818–821  
   degradation of, 560–561  
   glucose storage in, 253, 255–256  
   granular form of, 256  
   hydrolysis of, 257  
   structure of, 254f, 255, 256f, 258–259, 258f, 259f, 260f  
   synthesis of, in plants, 810  
 starch phosphorylase, **560**  
 starch synthase, **819**  
 starvation, overproduction of ketone bodies during, 688  
 state transitions, in photosynthesis, **783**  
 statin drugs, 872b–873b, **873**  
 STATS, 457–458, 457f, **963**. *See also* JAK-STAT pathway  
   leptin and, 962–963, 963f  
 steady state, **202**  
   cellular maintenance of, 589  
   dynamic, 21  
 steady-state assumption, **202**  
 steady-state kinetics, **202**  
   enzyme, 203–205  
 steady-state reactions, 25  
 stearate  
   desaturation of, 842–843, 842f  
   synthesis of, 842f  
 stearic acid, 358t  
 1-stearoyl, 2-linoleoyl, 3-palmitoyl glycerol, 360s  
 stearoyl-ACP desaturase (SCD), **843**  
 stearoyl-CoA, 842  
 stem cells, 1191–1193, **1192**, 1192f, 1193f  
   adult, **1192**  
   embryonic, **1192**  
   multipotent, **1192**  
   pluripotent, **1192**, 1192f  
   totipotent, **1192**, 1192f  
 stereochemistry, 16–19, 16f–18f  
   nomenclature for, 18  
 stereoisomers, **16**, 16f, 76–77, 78  
   nomenclature for, 18  
   optical activity of, **18**, **77**  
   sugar, 243  
 stereospecificity, **16**, 19, 19f, 20f  
 steroid hormone(s), 372, 372f, 372s, 933t, 935  
   in signaling, 372  
   synthesis of, 763–764, 874, 874f, 875f  
   cytochrome P-450 in, 763–764  
 steroid hormone receptors, 436f, 437, 933, 1183–1184, 1183f  
 sterol(s), **368**–370, 368f  
   as lipid anchors, 394, 394f  
   membrane, 386t  
   microdomains of, **398**–399, 399f  
   steroid hormones from, 372, 372s  
   structure of, 368–370, 368f  
 sterol regulatory element-binding proteins (SREBPs), **610**, **870**–871, 870f  
 sticky ends, **316**, 317f  
 stimulatory G protein (Gs), **438**, 439f  
   adenylyl cyclase and, 438  
   self-inactivation of, 438  
 stomach ulcers, 271f, 272  
 stop codons, 1107, 1107f. *See also* codons  
 storage lipids, 363f  
   classification of, 363f  
   fatty acids, **357**–362  
   waxes, 362, 362f  
*Streptomyces lividans*, potassium channel in, 422–424, 422f  
 streptomycin, **1138**, 1139s  
 stress, oxidative, mitochondria in, 745–746, 745f  
 stress response  
   cortisol in, 958–959, 959t  
   epinephrine in, 958, 959t  
 stringent factor, **1171**, 1171f  
 stringent response, **1171**, 1171f  
 strRNA (small temporal RNA), **1185**  
 stroma, **770**  
 Strong, Frank, 535  
 strong acids, 61–62  
 Structural Classification of Proteins (SCOP), 138–140, 139f–140f  
 substitution mutations, 1027  
 substrate  
   enzyme, 158, **192**. *See also* enzyme-substrate complex  
   substrate channeling, 636–637  
 substrate cycle, **601**  
 succinate, 129s, **645**  
   conversion of succinyl-CoA to, 644–645, 645f  
   in glyoxylate cycle, in plants, 826  
   oxidation of, to fumarate, 646–647  
 succinate dehydrogenase, **646**, 738t, **740**. *See also* Complex II  
 succinic thiokinase, **645**  
 succinyl-CoA  
   conversion of, to succinate, 644–645, 645f  
   glucogenic amino acids and, 574t  
   oxidation of  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to, 644  
 succinyl-CoA synthase, **645**  
   reaction of, 645f  
 sucrose, 243, 253, 253f, 819s  
   in photosynthesis, 253, 809–810  
   synthesis of, in germinating seeds, 825–826, 826f  
 sucrose 6-phosphate, **819**, 819s, 837f  
 sucrose 6-phosphate phosphatase, **819**, 837f  
 sucrose 6-phosphate synthase, **819**, 837f  
 sucrose synthase, in cellulose synthesis, 824f  
 sugar(s), 243. *See also* carbohydrate(s); monosaccharides; oligosaccharides; polysaccharide(s)  
   acidic, 249s  
   amino, 249s  
   complex, 243  
   deoxy, 249s  
   dolichols and, **375**  
   epimers, **245**, 246f  
   nonreducing, 252, 253  
   nucleotide, **819**  
   phosphorylation of, 251  
   reducing, **251**, 252–253  
   simple, 243  
   stereoisomers of, 243  
 sugar code, 269–273, 273f  
 sugar nucleotides, **615**–619  
   formation of, 615–616, 618f  
   in glycogen synthesis, 617–619, 618f, 620f  
 suicide inactivators, **210**, 211b–212b  
 sulfation, in proteoglycans, 265, 265f, 266f  
 sulfolipids, 365, 365f  
 sulfonylurea drugs, **954**, 970, 970t  
 Sumner, James, 190, 190f  
 sunitinib, 491b  
 supercoiled DNA. *See* DNA, supercoiling of  
 superhelical density, of DNA, **988**  
 superoxide dismutase, **745**  
 superoxide radical, **740**  
   mitochondrial production and disposal of, 745f  
 suppressor tRNA, 1134b  
 supramolecular complexes, 9, 10f, 31  
 Sutedt, 491b  
 Sutherland, Earl, 616, 621  
 sweetness, 254b–255b  
 SWI/SNF, in chromatin remodeling, **1175**, 1176t, 1180  
 switches, binary, in G protein(s), 438, 440f, **441b**–443b  
 SWR1 family, in chromatin remodeling, **1175**, 1176t  
 symbiont, **882**  
 symporters, **409**, 409f  
   Na<sup>+</sup>-glucose, **417**, 417f  
 synaptic transmission, steps in, 466f  
 syndecans, **264**, 264f, 265  
 syndrome X, **969**–971  
 synteny, **333**, 333f  
 synthase, **646b**  
 synthetase, **646b**  
 system, **21**  
   closed, **21**  
   isolated, **21**  
   open, **21**  
 systems biology, **29**, **313**
- T**  
 T cell(s) (lymphocytes), **175**, 175t, 950  
   antigen binding by, 175  
   cytotoxic, **175**, 175t  
   functions of, 175  
   helper, **175**, 175t  
 T-cell receptors, **175**  
 T loop, **1091**, 1091f  
 t-SNAREs, **401**, 401f  
 T-state, in hemoglobin-oxygen binding, **163**–165, 165f, 171–172, 172f  
 T<sub>3</sub> (triiodothyronine), 933t, 936  
 T<sub>4</sub> (thyroxine), 933t, 936  
 TAG. *See* triacylglycerol(s)  
 Tagamet (cimetidine), **909**  
 tagatose, 246s  
 tags. *See* protein tagging  
 talose, 246s  
 Tamiflu, 271  
 tamoxifen, **471**  
 tandem affinity purification (TAP) tags, **335**, 336f  
 tandem mass spectrometry (MS/MS), **101**, 102f, 274, 275f  
 Tangier disease, **874**  
 Tarceva, 491b

- Tarui disease, 617t  
taste  
  signaling in, 481, 482f, 483f  
  sweet, 254b–255b  
TATA-binding protein (TPB), 1066t, 1068, **1179**  
TATA box, 1064, 1065f  
Tatum, Edward L., 642b, 979, 980f  
taurocholic acid, 370s  
Tay-Sachs disease, 369b  
TCA (tricarboxylic acid) cycle, **633**. *See also* citric acid cycle  
telomerase, 1089–1092, **1090**–1091, 1091f  
telomeres, **984**–985, 985t, **1026**, 1089–1092, 1091f  
Temin, Howard, 1087, 1087f  
temperature, absolute, units of, 507t  
template strand  
  in replication, DNA as, **1011**, 1013, 1014f  
  in transcription, **1059**, 1059f, 1085  
Ter sequences, 1023–1025, 1024f  
terminal complexes, in cellulose, **822**  
terminal tags, in affinity chromatography, 325–327, 325t  
terminal transferase, 315t  
termination codons, **1107**. *See also* codons  
termination factors, **1134**–1135, 1135f  
terminators, transcriptional, 1063–1064, 1065f  
termites, cellulose digestion by, 257, 257f  
tertiary protein structure, 96f, **97**, **125**–140. *See also* protein folding  
  of fibrous proteins, 126–130. *See also* fibrous proteins  
  of globular proteins, 125, 133–138. *See also* globular proteins  
  of  $\alpha$ -keratin, 126–127, 126f  
  Ramachandran plots for, **120**, 124f  
  representations of, 132f  
testis, 937f  
testosterone, 372f, 372s, 935  
tetracosanoic acid, 358t  
tetracyclines, **1138**, 1138s. *See also* antibiotics  
tetradecanoic acid, 358t  
tetrahydrobiopterin, **714**  
  in phenylalanine hydroxylase reaction, 720, 720f  
tetrahydrofolate (H<sub>4</sub> folate), **712**, 712f  
  substrate binding to, 195f  
*Tetrahymena thermophila*, splicing in, 1071–1072, 1082, 1083f  
tetraplex DNA, **292**  
tetrasaccharide bridge, 264  
tetradotoxin, 424–426  
tetroses, 244  
TFIIA, 1066t, 1068, 1179  
TFIIB, 1066t, 1068, 1179, 1180  
TFIID, 1180  
TFIIE, 1066t, 1068, 1179  
TFIIF, 1066t, 1068, 1179  
TFIIH, 1066t, 1068  
thermodynamics  
  bioenergetics and, 21–28, 506–527  
  biological energy transformations and, 506–507, 507t  
  first law of, 21  
  free energy in. *See* free energy (*G*)  
  physical constants used in, 507t  
  of protein folding, 146, 146f  
  second law of, 507  
thermogenesis, **944**. *See also* brown adipose tissue  
  mitochondrial, 762–763  
  shivering, **948**  
thermogenin, **763**, **944**, 962  
thiamine pyrophosphate, **565**  
  in Calvin cycle, 805, 807f  
  in fermentation, 567f, 568t  
  reaction mechanism of, 567f  
thiazolidinediones, **852**, 852s  
thick filaments, **180**–181, 180f, 181f  
  in muscle contraction, 182–183, 183f  
thin filaments, 180f, **181**, 181f  
  in muscle contraction, 182–183, 183f  
thin-layer chromatography, 377f, 378  
thioesters, **635**  
  free-energy of hydrolysis of, 521, 521f  
thiolase, **674**  
thioredoxin, **811**, 811f, **917**  
thioredoxin reductase, **917**  
4-thiouridine, 284s  
30 nm fiber, **998**, 1035f  
Thompson, Leonard, 931b  
Thomson, James, 1193, 1193f  
3' end, **285**, 285f  
3'→5' exonuclease activity, in DNA polymerases, 1017, 1017f  
threonine, 79s, **81**, **717**, **722**, **898**  
  biosynthesis of, 896f, 897–898  
  conversion of, to succinyl-CoA, 722, 722f  
  degradation of, to pyruvate, 715f, 717–718  
  phosphorylated, 230–231  
  binding domains for, 460–464  
  in plants, 475–476, 476f  
  properties of, 77t  
threose, 246s  
thrombin, **233**, 265f  
thrombomodulin, **234**  
thromboxane(s), **234**, **371**–372, 371f. *See also* eicosanoid(s)  
  synthesis of, 846f, **847**  
thromboxane synthase, 846f, **847**  
Thudichum, Johann, 367, 367f  
thylakoid(s), **770**  
  proton and electron circuits in, 775f  
thylakoid membrane  
  galactolipids in, 365, 365f  
  photosystems in, 775f  
thymidylate, biosynthesis of, 920, 920f  
  as chemotherapy target, 924f  
thymidylate synthase, **920**  
  reaction mechanism of, 924f  
thymine, 10s, **282**, 282t, 283f. *See also* pyrimidine bases  
  evolutionary significance of, 299–300  
  from 5-methylcytosine deamination, 299–300, 300f  
thyroglobulin, 936  
thyroid, 937f  
thyroid hormones, 933t, 936  
thyrotropin, 269  
thyrotropin-releasing hormone  
  isolation and purification of, 930  
  structure of, 932f  
thyroxine (T<sub>4</sub>), 933t, 936  
tissue damage, assays for, 708b  
tissue factor, **233**  
tissue factor protein inhibitor, **234**  
tissue fractionation, 8, 8f  
titins, **182**  
titration curves  
  for amino acids, 82–85, 83f, 85f  
  Henderson-Hasselbalch equation for, **64**–65  
  of peptides, 87  
  for weak acids, **62**–63, 62f, 63f  
TLS polymerases, 1034–1037, 1038b  
TNF. *See* tumor necrosis factor (TNF)  
tocopherols, **374**–375, 375s  
topoisomerase(s), 989–990, 990f, 991f, 999, **1017**, 1019t, 1020  
  in replication initiation, 1019t, 1020  
topoisomerase inhibitors, 992b–993b  
topoisomers, **989**, 990, 990f  
topology, **986**  
  of DNA, 986  
topotecan (Hycamtin), 992s, 993b  
totipotent stem cells, **1192**, 1192f  
toxins  
  ion channels and, 424–426  
  translation inhibition by, 1138–1139  
TPB (TATA-binding protein), **1179**  
T $\psi$ C arm, of tRNA, **1118**, 1119f  
trace elements, 12, 12f  
trans configuration, of peptide bonds, 124f  
trans fatty acids, 361, 362t  
transaldolase, **577**–579, 579, 579s  
  in Calvin cycle, 806f  
  covalent interactions with, 579f  
transaminase, **699**  
transamination, **699**  
  enzyme-catalyzed, 699f  
transcript  
  complex, 1076–1077, 1076f, 1077f  
  primary, **1069**  
  splicing in, 1074f  
  processing of. *See* RNA processing  
transcription, 31f, **294**, 977, **1057**, 1058–1069. *See also* protein synthesis  
  in bacteria, 1003f, 1058–1064, 1058f  
  regulation of, 1165–1175. *See also* gene regulation  
  vs. eukaryotes, 1175  
  definition of, 294  
  DNA-dependent, 1058–1069  
  DNA supercoiling in, 1058f, 1059f  
  drug inhibition of, 1068, 1069f  
  enzymology of, 1069. *See also* ribozymes  
  error rate in, 1060  
  in eukaryotes, 1064–1068  
  regulation of, 1176–1195. *See also* gene regulation  
  vs. bacteria, 1175  
  evolutionary significance of, 1092–1094  
  initiation of, 1058f, 1059, 1060–1061, 1063f, 1067f, 1068  
  of introns, 1070  
  nucleoside triphosphate in, 524  
  phosphorylation in, 1184  
  promoters in, **1060**–1061, 1063f, 1067f, 1157–1158  
  proofreading in, **1015**, 1016f, 1060  
  proteins in, 1066t, 1068  
  rate of, 589, 1059, 1157  
  regulation of, 1061–1063, 1155–1195. *See also* gene(s)  
  in bacteria, 1165–1175  
  in eukaryotes, 1176–1195  
  RNA-dependent, 1085–1094  
  steps in, 1066–1068, 1067f  
  strand elongation in, 1059, 1059f, 1063f, 1067f, 1068  
  termination of, 1063–1064, 1065f, 1067f, 1068  
  transcription factors in, **1064**–1068, 1067f  
  translation coupled with, 1135–1136, 1136f  
  vs. replication, 1058  
transcription activators, **1178**, 1181–1182, 1182f  
  as repressors, 1180  
transcription bubble, 1058, 1058f  
transcription factors, **589**, **1064**–1068, 1066t, 1067f, 1178–1179  
  basal, **1178**  
  general, **1066**, 1066t, 1067f  
transcriptional attenuation, 1166f–1168f, **1167**–1169  
transcriptional regulation. *See* gene regulation  
transcriptome, **590**, **1057**  
transdeamination, **701**  
transducin, **478**, 479f  
transfection, **323**, 324f  
transfer RNA. *See* tRNA (transfer RNA)  
transferrin, **642b**  
transferrin receptor, **642b**  
transformation, in cloning, **318**  
transition mutations, **1111**  
transition state  
  in enzymatic reactions, **27**, **193**, 195–197, 217  
  transition-state analogs, **210**  
transition-state complementarity, 217  
transketolase, 568t, 579, 579s  
  in Calvin cycle, **805**, 806f, 807f  
  covalent interactions with, 579f  
  defect of, Wernicke-Korsakoff syndrome  
  exacerbation due to, 580  
  reactions catalyzed by, **577**, 579f

- translation, 31f, 977, **1104**. *See also* protein synthesis  
 in gene regulation, 1170–1171, 1170f  
 regulation of, 1184–1186, 1184f  
 repression of, **1170**, 1170f, 1184–1186, 1188  
 transcription coupled with, 1135–1136, 1136f
- translational frameshift, **1111**
- translocation  
 in protein synthesis, **1132**–1133, 1133f  
 in protein targeting, 1140, 1141f
- transmembrane electrical potential. *See* membrane potential
- transpeptidase reaction, 224f  
 $\beta$ -lactam antibiotics and, 224, 225f
- transphosphorylation, between nucleotides, 526–527, 526f
- transport. *See* membrane transport; protein targeting; transporter(s)
- transport vesicles, 400–401, 401f  
 in lipid targeting, 857–858  
 in protein targeting, 1142, 1143f
- transporter(s), **404**–409  
 ABC, **413**–414  
 active, **405**  
   ATP in, 525–526, 757  
   primary, 405  
   secondary, 405  
 acyl-carnitine/carnitine, **671**  
 alanine, 703, 703f  
 Ca<sup>2+</sup> pump, **410**–411, 411f  
 citrate, **840**  
 in cotransport systems, **409**, 409f  
 F-type ATPase, **412**–413, 413f  
 fatty acid, 670–672, 670f, 671f  
 glucose. *See* glucose transporters  
 glutamine, 702–703, 702f  
 lactose, **416**, 416f, 416t, 417f  
 multidrug, **413**–414  
 Na<sup>+</sup>-glucose symporter, **417**, 417f  
 Na<sup>+</sup>K<sup>+</sup> ATPase, **411**–412, 412f  
 P-type ATPase, **410**–411, 411f  
 passive, **404**  
 SERCA pump, **410**–411  
 types of, 425t  
 vs. ion channels, 404, 404f, 421. *See also* ion channels
- transposition, **1038**–1039, **1049**, 1049f  
 in bacteria, 1049, 1049f  
 direct (simple), 1049, 1050f  
 in eukaryotes, 1049, 1088–1089, 1088f  
 replicative, 1049, 1050f
- transposons (transposable elements), **344**, 984, **1049**, 1049f  
 bacterial, 1049  
 complex, **1049**  
 eukaryotic, 1049, 1088–1089, 1088f  
 evolutionary significance of, 1088–1089
- trehalose, 253, 253f
- triacylglycerol(s), 359f, **360**–361, 360f, 362t, 683.  
*See also* fatty acid(s)  
 absorption of, 668–669, 668f  
 body stores of, 956t  
 fate of, 939  
 food sources of, 361  
 functions of, 360–361  
 mixed, 360, 360f  
 recycling of, 849–850, 850f, 851, 944  
 in seed germination, 683, 683f  
 simple, 360  
 storage forms of, 360–361, 360f  
 stored, mobilization of, 669–670, 670f, 671f, 943–944  
 synthesis of, 848–850, 943–944  
   glyceroneogenesis in, 849f, 850–852, 851f  
   hormonal regulation of, 849–850, 850f
- triacylglycerol cycle, **850**, 850f, 851, 944
- triacylglycerol lipase, 944
- tricarboxylic acid (TCA) cycle, **633**. *See also* citric acid cycle
- Trichonympha*, 257, 257f
- trichromats, **480**
- trifunctional protein (TFP), **674**
- triglycerides. *See* triacylglycerol(s)
- triiodothyronine (T<sub>3</sub>), 933t, 936
- trimeric G proteins, **438**
- trimethoprim, 924s, **925**
- triose kinase, **562**
- triose phosphate(s)  
 antiporter for, 809–810, 810f  
 in Calvin cycle, 805–810  
   regeneration of ribulose 1, 5-bisphosphate from, 805–806, 806f, 807f  
   synthesis of, 805f, 808–809, 808f  
 conversion of, to sucrose/starch, 819–821, 820f  
 interconversion of, 550, 552f  
 movement of, 809–810, 810f, 826, 826f
- triose phosphate isomerase, **550**, 594t
- trioses, 244, 244f
- triphosphates, nucleoside, nucleoside monophosphate conversion to, 916
- triple helix  
 of collagen, 124f, 126t, 127–130, 127f, 128b–129b  
 of DNA, **292**, 293f
- triplet nucleotides. *See* codons
- triplex DNA, **292**, 293f
- trisaccharide bridge, 264f
- trisomy, 1045b
- tRNA (transfer RNA), **282**, **1057**, 1079–1080.  
*See also* RNA  
 amino acid arm of, **1118**, 1119f  
 aminoacylation of, 1119–1123, 1120f–1122f  
 anticodon arm of, **1118**, 1119f  
 base pairing of, with mRNA, 1109–1110, 1110f  
 in codon-anticodon pairing, 1109–1110  
 D arm of, **1118**, 1119f  
 functions of, 294  
 nomenclature for, 1106  
 processing of, 296f, 1079–1080, 1080f  
 recognition of, 1122–1123, 1122f  
 structure of, 296f, 1118, 1119f  
 suppressors, 1134b  
 T $\psi$ C arm of, **1118**, 1119f  
 in translation, 1104, 1108b–1109b  
 yeast alanine, 1118, 1119f
- trogliatazone (Rezulin), 970t
- tropic hormones, **937**
- tropins, **937**
- tropomyosin, **183**
- troponin, **183**
- trp* operon, transcriptional attenuation in, 1167–1169, 1167f
- Trp repressor, 1167, 1167f
- Trp residues, in membrane proteins, 393, 393f
- Trypanosoma brucei rhodesiense*, 211b–212b
- trypanosomiasis, African, 211b–212b
- trypsin, **698**  
 synthesis of, proteolytic cleavage in, 231–232, 232f
- trypsin inhibitor, pancreatic, **698**
- trypsinogen, 231–232, 232f, **698**
- tryptophan, **79**–80, 79s, 535s, **715**, **717**, **898**  
 biosynthesis of, 898, 900f  
 degradation of  
   to acetyl-CoA, 717–719, 718f, 719f  
   to pyruvate, 715, 715f  
 light absorption by, 80f  
 properties of, 77t, 79–80
- tryptophan synthase, **898**  
 reaction mechanism of, 898, 901f
- tubocurarine, 426
- TUF RNA, 1096b–1097b
- tumor(s). *See also* cancer  
 solid, glycolysis in, 555, 556b–557b
- tumor necrosis factor (TNF)  
 in apoptosis, 492–494, 494f
- tumor suppressor genes, 489–494, 493f
- tunicamycin, **1141**, 1141s
- turnover number, **205**, 205t
- Tus-Ter complex, 1023–1025, 1024f
- 26S proteasome, **1147**
- twist (*Tw*), **989**, 989f
- twisted  $\beta$  sheet, 137–138, 137f
- two-component signaling systems, **473**  
 in bacteria, 473, 473f  
 in plants, 475, 475f, 476f
- two-dimensional electrophoresis, **94**, 95f
- type 1 diabetes. *See* diabetes mellitus, type 1
- type 2 diabetes. *See* diabetes mellitus, type 2
- type I topoisomerases, **990**, 991f
- type II topoisomerases, **990**, 991f, 1021f
- tyrosine, 10s, **79**–80, 79s, **717**, **898**  
 biosynthesis of, 898, 902f  
 catabolic pathways for, 718f, 719f  
 insulin receptor and, 453–457  
 light absorption by, 80f  
 phosphorylated, 230–231  
   binding domains for, 460–464, 461f  
   in cell cycle regulation, 484, 486f  
   properties of, 77t, 79–80  
 tyrosine kinases, 456–457  
 membrane-protein, 456–457  
 receptor, **453**–458  
   epidermal growth factor receptor as, 456, 457, 463  
   insulin receptor as prototype of, 453–457, 454f–456f  
   platelet-derived growth factor receptor as, 456, 457, 463  
   in rafts, 463  
   receptor-like, 456–457  
   soluble, 457–458  
 tyrosine residues, in membrane proteins, 393, 393f
- ## U
- UAS (upstream activator sequence), **1178**
- ubiquinone, 375, 375s, **735**, 735s
- ubiquinone:cytochrome *c* oxidoreductase, 738t, **740**–742, 741f. *See also* Complex III
- ubiquitin, **487**  
 in disease, 1148–1149  
 in protein degradation, 1147–1149, 1147f
- ubiquitin cascade, 1147–1148, 1147f  
 defects in, 1148–1149
- UBS proteases, 149
- ubx*, 1191
- UDP (uridine diphosphate), **562**
- UDP-glucose, 615s, 620s, 819s  
 in cellulose synthesis, 822  
 in glycogen synthesis, 615–619, 618f, 620f  
 in sucrose synthesis, **819**–820
- UDP-glucose pyrophosphorylase, **617**–618
- ulcers, gastric, 271f, 272
- ultrabithorax*, 1191
- ultraviolet radiation absorption  
 chemical changes due to, 300, 301f  
 by DNA, 297–298  
 by proteins, 80b, 80f
- UMP (uridine 5'-monophosphate), 283s
- UMUC, in DNA repair, 1035–1037
- UmuD, in DNA repair, 1035–1037, 1036t
- uncompetitive inhibitor, **208**, 208f, 209f, 209t
- uncoupling protein 1, **763**, 963
- undefined coil, 119
- underwinding, of DNA, **987**, 987f
- unfolded protein response, 149
- uniporters, 409, **409**
- unipotent stem cells, **1192**
- units, of molecular mass, 14b
- universe, **21**
- upstream activator sequences (UASs), **1178**
- uracil, 10s, **282**, 282t, 283f. *See also* pyrimidine bases  
 from cytosine deamination, 299, 300f  
 in disease, 920  
 tautomeric forms of, 286, 286f

- uracil DNA glycosylase, 1030–1031  
urate oxidase, **921**  
urea, **706**  
  from amino acid metabolism, 942  
  in pyrimidine degradation, 921  
urea cycle, **704**, 705f  
  citric acid cycle links to, 706–708, 707f  
  genetic defects in, 709–710  
  regulation of, 708, 709f  
  synthesis in  
    energetic cost of, 708–709  
    enzymatic steps in, 704–706, 705f, 706f  
ureotelic species, **704**  
uric acid  
  excess, 922–923  
  in purine degradation, 921  
uricotelic species, **704**  
uridine, 283s  
uridine 5'-monophosphate (UMP), 283s  
uridine diphosphate (UDP), **562**. *See also*  
  UDP *entries*  
uridylylate, 282t, 283s  
uridylylation, enzyme, 229f  
uridylyltransferase, **889**  
uronic acid, **250**  
  in glycosaminoglycans, 260–261, 261f  
UvrA, in DNA repair, 1032, 1036t  
UvrB, in DNA repair, 1032, 1036t  
UvrC, in DNA repair, 1032  
UvrD, in DNA repair, 1032
- V**  
V segment, of kappa light chain, 1050–1051, 1051f  
v-SNAREs, **401**, 401f  
V-type ATPases, **412**. *See also* ATPase(s)  
vaccine, viral, 1088  
vacuoles, **6**, 7f  
Vagelos, P. Roy, 873b  
valine, **79**, 79s, **722**, **898**  
  biosynthesis of, 897–898, 897f  
  catabolic pathways for, 674, 675f, 722f, 723f  
  conversion of, to succinyl-CoA, 722, 722f  
  properties of, 77t, 79  
valinomycin, 418, 418f  
van der Waals interactions, 9, **53**, 53t, 117  
  as dipole-dipole interactions, 117  
  in myoglobin, 132, 132f  
  tertiary protein structure and, 132, 132f  
van der Waals radius, **53**, 53t  
vanadate, **410**, 410s  
vane, John, 371, 371f  
van't Hoff equation, 56  
van't Hoff factor, 56  
vaporization, heat of  
  of common solvents, 48t  
  of water, 47, 48–49, 48t  
Varmus, Harold, 1088  
vascular endothelial growth factor receptor, **490b**  
vascular plants, 372–373  
vasopressin, 938f  
vectorial reactions, in oxidative  
  phosphorylation, **738**  
vectors. *See* cloning vectors  
venom, ion channels and, 424–426  
Venter, J. Craig, 339, 339f  
vertebrate, small, aerobic metabolism of, 564b  
very-low-density lipoprotein (VLDL), 865f, 865t,  
  **866–867**  
vesicle, **388**  
Viagra (sildenafil), 459, 460s  
Victoria, Queen, 234, 235f  
vimentin, **182**  
viral DNA, 980–981, 982t  
viral genome, 980–981, 982t  
viral infections  
  cancer-causing, 489, 489f, 1088  
  vaccines for, 1088  
viral oncogenes, 489, 489f  
viruses. *See also* retroviruses  
  DNA, 980–981, 1026–1027  
  DNA polymerases of, 1026–1027  
  lectins and, 273f  
  RNA, 1092  
    oncogenic, 1088, 1088f  
    selectins and, 270–271  
  virusoid, 1083  
visible light  
  as electromagnetic radiation, 771  
  photopigment absorption of, 771–774, 772f–774f.  
  *See also* photopigments  
vision  
  color, 480, 480f  
  signaling in, 477–480, 477f–479f  
vitamin(s), **373–375**  
  biotin. *See* biotin  
  isoprenoids  
    as lipid anchors, 394, 394f  
    synthesis of, 874–875, 875f  
  niacin, **535**, 535s  
    dietary deficiency of, 535  
  pyridoxal phosphate. *See* pyridoxal phosphate  
    (PLP)  
  in pyruvate dehydrogenase complex. *See* pyruvate  
    dehydrogenase complex  
  tetrahydrofolate. *See* tetrahydrofolate (H<sub>4</sub> folate)  
vitamin A (retinol), **373–374**, 374s  
vitamin B<sub>12</sub> (cobalamin), 678, 680b–681b  
  deficiency of, 681, 713–714  
  reaction mechanism of, 681f  
vitamin C (ascorbic acid), 128b–129b  
  deficiency of, 128b–129b  
  functions of, 128b  
vitamin D, 933t  
  as hormone, 933t, 935  
vitamin D<sub>2</sub> (ergocalciferol), 373, 373f  
vitamin D<sub>3</sub> (cholecalciferol), **373**, 373f, 373s  
vitamin E (tocopherol), **373**, 375s  
vitamin K, **374**, 375s  
vitamin K<sub>1</sub> (phyloquinone), 374, 375s  
vitamin K<sub>2</sub> (menaquinone), 374  
VLDL (very-low-density lipoprotein), 865f, 865t,  
  **866–867**  
V<sub>m</sub> (membrane potential), 403, **403**, 403f,  
  464–465, 464f  
  in signaling, 464–469, 464f  
V<sub>max</sub> (maximum velocity), **201–205**, 201f  
voltage-gated ion channels, **421**, 422–424. *See also*  
  ion channels  
  in signaling, 424, 436f, 464–469, 464f,  
  **465–467**, 466f  
von Euler-Chelpin, Hans, 544  
von Gierke disease, 617t  
von Mering, Josef, 931b
- W**  
Walker, John, 752, 752f  
Warburg, Otto, 554–558, 555  
Warburg effect, 555  
warfarin, **234**, 375, 375s  
waste treatment, anammox bacteria in, 884b–885b  
water, 47–70  
  adaptation to life in, 69–70  
  boiling point of, 47, 48t  
  electrostatic interactions and, 50, 51f  
  evaporation of, 48–49, 48t  
  heat of vaporization of, 47, 48–49  
  hydrogen bonds in, 47–50, 48f–50f, 55f  
  hydrophilic (polar) compounds and, **50–52**, 50t  
  hydrophobic (nonpolar) compounds and, 9, **50**,  
    50–53, 50t  
  ionic interactions in, 50–51, 51f  
  ionization of, 58–61  
    equilibrium constant for, 59  
    ion product of, **59**  
    product of, 60  
    melting point of, 47, 48–49, 48t  
  membrane permeability for, 56  
  membrane transport of, **418–420**, 419t, 434  
  metabolic, 69  
  molecular structure of, 47–48, 48f  
  nonpolar gas solubility in, 51, 51t  
  ordered, 52f, 53, 53f  
  in photosynthesis, 69  
  polarity of, 50  
  in proteins, 54–55, 55f  
  proton hopping in, 55, 58–59, 58f  
  as reactant, 69  
  solvation layer of, **116**  
  as solvent, 50–53, 51f. *See also* aqueous  
    solutions  
    weak acids/bases in, 61–63  
  water-splitting complex, 784–785, **785**, 785f  
  Watson, James D., 97, 287, 287f, 288–289, 339,  
    977, 1011  
waxes  
  in beeswax, 362, 362f  
  in carnauba wax, 362  
  in lanolin, 362  
weak acids, 61–63. *See also* acid(s)  
  as buffers, 63–69, 65f  
  dissociation constants (K<sub>a</sub>) of, 61f–63f, **62–63**  
  relative strength of. *See* pK<sub>a</sub>  
  titration curve for, **62–63**, 62f, 63f  
  Henderson-Hasselbalch equation for, **64–65**  
weak bases, 61. *See also* base(s)  
  as buffers, 63–69  
  dissociation constants of, 61f–63f  
weak interactions, 9  
  in aqueous solutions, 47–58  
  binding energy of, 54  
  cumulative effect of, 54  
  in DNA, 286–287, 287f, 288, 289f, 290f  
  effects of, on structure and function, 54–55  
  in enzyme-substrate complexes, 53f, 54,  
    195–197, 196f  
  hydrogen bonds as, 47–50, 48f–51f, 54–55, 54t,  
    55f. *See also* hydrogen bonds  
  hydrophobic, 53, 54t  
  in amphiphatic compounds, **52–53**, 52f  
  in globular proteins, 132, 132f  
  protein stability and, 116–117  
ionic, 9, 54, 54t  
  in solutions, 50–51  
  in macromolecules, 54–55, 55f  
  of membrane proteins, 390–391, 493f  
  of nucleotide/nucleic acid bases, 286–287  
  in polysaccharides, 258–259  
  protein stability and, 116–117  
  in RNA, 286–287, 287f, 294–295  
  in solutions, 53  
  stability of, 54  
  system energy and, 54  
  tertiary protein structure and, 132, 132f  
  van der Waals interactions as, **53**, 53t, 54t  
weight, regulation of, 849–850, 960–968  
adiponectin in, **964–965**, 964f  
ghrelin in, 962f, **966–967**, 967f  
hypothalamus in, 961–962, 961f  
insulin in, 963–964, 964f  
leptin in, **961–964**, 961f–964f  
peroxisome proliferator-activated  
  receptors in, **965–966**  
PYY<sub>3–36</sub> in, 962f, **967**, 968  
thermogenesis in, 960  
Weizmann, Chaim, 567–568  
Wernicke-Korsakoff syndrome, exacerbation of,  
  transketolase defect and, 580  
Western blot, **179**  
white adipose tissue (WAT), **943**, 943f  
white blood cells, 950, 950f  
white muscle, 944–945  
whooping cough, 443b  
wild-type cells, **33**  
Wilkins, Maurice, 288, 288f  
Withers, Stephen, 222  
wobble hypothesis, **1110**  
Woese, Carl, 105, 1092, 1092f  
Woolley, D. Wayne, 535  
writhe (W<sub>r</sub>), **989**, 989f  
Wurtz, Charles-Adolphe, 192  
Wyman, Jeffries, 167

**X**

X-linked adrenoleukodystrophy (XALD), **683**  
 x-ray diffraction studies  
   of DNA, 288, 290f  
   of protein structure, 129–130, 131, 134b–135b,  
     134f–135f  
 xanthine, from adenine deamination, 300f  
 xanthine oxidase, **921**  
   allopurinol inhibition of, 923, 923f  
 xanthophyll, 774s  
 xenobiotics, **763–764**  
 xeroderma pigmentosum, 1037b–1308b  
 xylose, 219–220, 220s, 246s  
 xylulose, 246s  
 xylulose 5-phosphate, 577s  
   in Calvin cycle, 806, 806f, 807f  
   in regulation of carbohydrate and fat, 606

**Y**

Yalow, Rosalyn, 930  
 yeast  
   centromeres in, 984, 984f  
   chromosomes in, 981  
   DNA of, 981, 982t  
   fermentation by, 565, 566  
   genome of, 981, 982t, 984f  
   membrane components in, 386t  
   plasmid vectors from, 320–321, 321f  
   recombinant gene expression in, 323  
   ribosome of, 1116f, 1117–1118  
   telomeres in, 984–985, 984f  
 yeast alanine-tRNA, 1118, 1119f  
 yeast artificial chromosomes (YACs), **320–321**,  
   321f, 985  
 yeast replicators, 1025

yeast two-hybrid analysis, 335–337, 336f  
 yellow fluorescent protein (YFP),  
   448b–449b  
 Young, William, 548, 548f

**Z**

Z disk, **181**, 181f, 183f  
 Z-DNA, **291**, 291f  
 Z scheme, **780**  
 Zamecnik, Paul, 1104, 1104f, 1115  
 zanamivir, 271  
 Zellweger syndrome, **682**  
 zinc finger, 1162–1163, 1164f  
 Zuckerkandl, Emile, 105  
 zwitterion, **81**, 83, 83f  
 zymogens, 232–235, 232f, 233f, 697, 699

---

### Abbreviations for Amino Acids

---

A	Ala	Alanine	N	Asn	Asparagine
B	Asx	Asparagine or aspartate	P	Pro	Proline
C	Cys	Cysteine	Q	Gln	Glutamine
D	Asp	Aspartate	R	Arg	Arginine
E	Glu	Glutamate	S	Ser	Serine
F	Phe	Phenylalanine	T	Thr	Threonine
G	Gly	Glycine	V	Val	Valine
H	His	Histidine	W	Trp	Tryptophan
I	Ile	Isoleucine	X	—	Unknown or nonstandard amino acid
K	Lys	Lysine	Y	Tyr	Tyrosine
L	Leu	Leucine	Z	Glx	Glutamine or glutamate
M	Met	Methionine			

---

Asx and Glx are used in describing the results of amino acid analytical procedures in which Asp and Glu are not readily distinguished from their amide counterparts, Asn and Gln.

---

### The Standard Genetic Code

---

UUU	Phe	UCU	Ser	UAU	Tyr	UGU	Cys
UUC	Phe	UCC	Ser	UAC	Tyr	UGC	Cys
UUA	Leu	UCA	Ser	UAA	Stop	UGA	Stop
UUG	Leu	UCG	Ser	UAG	Stop	UGG	Trp
CUU	Leu	CCU	Pro	CAU	His	CGU	Arg
CUC	Leu	CCC	Pro	CAC	His	CGC	Arg
CUA	Leu	CCA	Pro	CAA	Gln	CGA	Arg
CUG	Leu	CCG	Pro	CAG	Gln	CGG	Arg
AUU	Ile	ACU	Thr	AAU	Asn	AGU	Ser
AUC	Ile	ACC	Thr	AAC	Asn	AGC	Ser
AUA	Ile	ACA	Thr	AAA	Lys	AGA	Arg
AUG	Met*	ACG	Thr	AAG	Lys	AGG	Arg
GUU	Val	GCU	Ala	GAU	Asp	GGU	Gly
GUC	Val	GCC	Ala	GAC	Asp	GGC	Gly
GUA	Val	GCA	Ala	GAA	Glu	GGA	Gly
GUG	Val	GCG	Ala	GAG	Glu	GGG	Gly

---

\*AUG also serves as the initiation codon in protein synthesis.



1 <b>H</b> 1.008																	2 <b>He</b> 4.003	
3 <b>Li</b> 6.94	4 <b>Be</b> 9.01											5 <b>B</b> 10.81	6 <b>C</b> 12.011	7 <b>N</b> 14.01	8 <b>O</b> 16.00	9 <b>F</b> 19.00	10 <b>Ne</b> 20.18	
11 <b>Na</b> 22.99	12 <b>Mg</b> 24.31											13 <b>Al</b> 26.98	14 <b>Si</b> 28.09	15 <b>P</b> 30.97	16 <b>S</b> 32.06	17 <b>Cl</b> 35.45	18 <b>Ar</b> 39.95	
19 <b>K</b> 39.10	20 <b>Ca</b> 40.08	21 <b>Sc</b> 44.96	22 <b>Ti</b> 47.90	23 <b>V</b> 50.94	24 <b>Cr</b> 52.00	25 <b>Mn</b> 54.94	26 <b>Fe</b> 55.85	27 <b>Co</b> 58.93	28 <b>Ni</b> 58.71	29 <b>Cu</b> 63.55	30 <b>Zn</b> 65.37	31 <b>Ga</b> 69.72	32 <b>Ge</b> 72.59	33 <b>As</b> 74.92	34 <b>Se</b> 78.96	35 <b>Br</b> 79.90	36 <b>Kr</b> 83.30	
37 <b>Rb</b> 85.47	38 <b>Sr</b> 87.62	39 <b>Y</b> 88.91	40 <b>Zr</b> 91.22	41 <b>Nb</b> 92.91	42 <b>Mo</b> 95.94	43 <b>Te</b> 98.91	44 <b>Ru</b> 101.07	45 <b>Rh</b> 102.91	46 <b>Pd</b> 106.4	47 <b>Ag</b> 107.87	48 <b>Cd</b> 112.40	49 <b>In</b> 114.82	50 <b>Sn</b> 118.69	51 <b>Sb</b> 121.75	52 <b>Te</b> 126.70	53 <b>I</b> 126.90	54 <b>Xe</b> 131.30	
55 <b>Cs</b> 132.91	56 <b>Ba</b> 137.34	57–70 *	71 <b>Lu</b> 174.97	72 <b>Hf</b> 178.49	73 <b>Ta</b> 180.95	74 <b>W</b> 183.85	75 <b>Re</b> 186.2	76 <b>Os</b> 190.2	77 <b>Ir</b> 192.2	78 <b>Pt</b> 195.09	79 <b>Au</b> 196.97	80 <b>Hg</b> 200.59	81 <b>Tl</b> 204.37	82 <b>Pb</b> 207.19	83 <b>Bi</b> 208.98	84 <b>Po</b> (209)	85 <b>At</b> (210)	86 <b>Rn</b> (222)
87 <b>Fr</b> (223)	88 <b>Ra</b> 226.03	89–102 **	103 <b>Lr</b> 262.11	104 <b>Rf</b> 261.11	105 <b>Db</b> 262.11	106 <b>Sg</b> 263.12	107 <b>Bh</b> 264.12	108 <b>Hs</b> 265.13	109 <b>Mt</b> 268	110 <b>Uun</b> 269	111 <b>Uuu</b> 272	112 <b>Uub</b> 277		114 <b>Uuq</b> 289		116 <b>Uuh</b> 289		118 <b>Uuo</b> 293

*Lanthanides	57 <b>La</b> 138.91	58 <b>Ce</b> 140.12	59 <b>Pr</b> 140.91	60 <b>Nd</b> 144.24	61 <b>Pm</b> 144.91	62 <b>Sm</b> 150.36	63 <b>Eu</b> 151.96	64 <b>Gd</b> 157.25	65 <b>Tb</b> 158.93	66 <b>Dy</b> 162.50	67 <b>Ho</b> 164.93	68 <b>Er</b> 167.26	69 <b>Tm</b> 168.93	70 <b>Yb</b> 173.04
**Actinides	89 <b>Ac</b> 227.03	90 <b>Th</b> 232.04	91 <b>Pa</b> 231.04	92 <b>U</b> 238.03	93 <b>Np</b> 237.05	94 <b>Pu</b> 244.06	95 <b>Am</b> 243.06	96 <b>Cm</b> 247.07	97 <b>Bk</b> 247.07	98 <b>Cf</b> 251.08	99 <b>Es</b> 252.08	100 <b>Fm</b> 257.10	101 <b>Md</b> 258.10	102 <b>No</b> 259.10

Some Conversion Factors		Some Physical Constants, With Symbols and Values		
Length	1 cm = 10 mm = 10 <sup>4</sup> μm = 10 <sup>7</sup> nm = 10 <sup>8</sup> Å = 0.394 in 1 in = 2.54 cm 1 yard = 0.9144 meters 1 mile = 1.609 kilometers	Atomic mass unit (dalton)	amu	1.661 × 10 <sup>-24</sup> g
Mass	1 g = 10 <sup>-3</sup> kg = 10 <sup>3</sup> mg = 10 <sup>6</sup> μg = 3.53 × 10 <sup>-2</sup> oz 1 oz = 28.3 g	Avogadro's number	<i>N</i>	6.022 × 10 <sup>23</sup> /mol
Temperature	°C = 5/9(°F - 32) K = °C + 273	Becquerel	Bq	1 dps
Energy	1 J = 10 <sup>7</sup> erg = 0.239 cal 1 cal = 4.184 J	Boltzmann constant	<b>k</b>	1.381 × 10 <sup>-23</sup> J/K; 3.298 × 10 <sup>-24</sup> cal/K
Pressure	1 torr = 1 mm Hg = 1.32 × 10 <sup>-3</sup> atm = 1.333 × 10 <sup>2</sup> Pa 1 atm = 758 torr = 1.01 × 10 <sup>5</sup> Pa	Curie	Ci	3.70 × 10 <sup>10</sup> dps
Radioactivity	1 Ci = 3.7 × 10 <sup>10</sup> dps = 37 GBq 1,000 dpm = 16.7 Bq	Electron volt	eV	1.602 × 10 <sup>-19</sup> J; 3.828 × 10 <sup>-20</sup> cal
		Faraday constant	<b>F</b>	96,480 J/V • mol
		Gas constant	<i>R</i>	1.987 cal/mol • K; 8.315 J/mol • K
		Planck's constant	<i>h</i>	1.584 × 10 <sup>-34</sup> cal • s; 6.626 × 10 <sup>-34</sup> J • s
		Speed of light (in vacuum)	<i>c</i>	2.998 × 10 <sup>10</sup> cm/s

---

## Unit Abbreviations

---

A	ampere	kJ	kilojoule
Å	angstrom	kPa	kilopascal
atm	atmosphere	L	liter
Bq	becquerel	M	molar (concentration)
C	coulomb	m	meter
°C	degree Celsius	mg	milligram
cal	calorie	min	minute
Ci	curie	mL	milliliter
cm	centimeter	mm	millimeter
cpm	counts per minute	mm Hg	millimeters of mercury (pressure)
Da	dalton	mol	mole
dm	decimeter	mV	millivolt
dpm	disintegrations per minute	$\mu\text{m}$	micrometer
dps	disintegrations per second	$\mu\text{mol}$	micromole
$\mathcal{F}$	faraday	<i>N</i>	normal (concentration)
G	gauss	nm	nanometer
g	gram	Pa	pascal
GBq	gigabecquerel	r	revolution
h	hour	S	Svedberg unit
J	joule	s	second
K	kelvin	V	volt
kcal	kilocalorie	yr	year
kDa	kilodalton		

---



---

## Some Prefixes Used in the International System of Units

---

$10^9$	giga	G	$10^{-3}$	milli	m
$10^6$	mega	M	$10^{-6}$	micro	$\mu$
$10^3$	kilo	k	$10^{-9}$	nano	n
$10^{-1}$	deci	d	$10^{-12}$	pico	p
$10^{-2}$	centi	c	$10^{-15}$	femto	f

---



---

## Mathematical Constants

---

$\pi$	3.1416
<i>e</i>	2.718
$\ln x$	$2.303 \log_{10} x$

---

## On the front cover

The network of interactions in an animal mitochondrion. Each dot represents a compound, and each line, an enzyme that interconverts the two compounds. The major nodes include ADP, ATP, NAD<sup>+</sup>, and NADH.

The image was constructed with Cytoscape software by Anthony Smith in the laboratory of Alan Robinson, Medical Research Council Mitochondrial Biology Unit, Cambridge, UK, using data from MitoMiner (Smith, A.C., Blackshaw, J.A., & Robinson, A.J. (2012) MitoMiner: a data warehouse for mitochondrial proteomics data. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 40, D1160-D1167).

Background image: Transmission electron micrograph of interscapular brown adipose cell from a bat. Don W. Fawcett/Science Source/Photo Researchers

### Book Companion Site:

[www.whfreeman.com/lehninger6e](http://www.whfreeman.com/lehninger6e)

### BiochemPortal:

<http://courses.bfwpub.com/lehninger6e>



W. H. Freeman and Company  
41 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10010  
Houndmills, Basingstoke, RG21 6XS England  
[www.whfreeman.com](http://www.whfreeman.com)

ISBN-13: 978-1-4292-3414-6

ISBN-10: 1-4292-3414-8



9 781429 234146